

Lee/Ault Genealogy

The Ancestry of Patricia Lee

Compiled by Richard Scott

**This book is dedicated to my sons Daniel and Brian
with whom I am well pleased.**

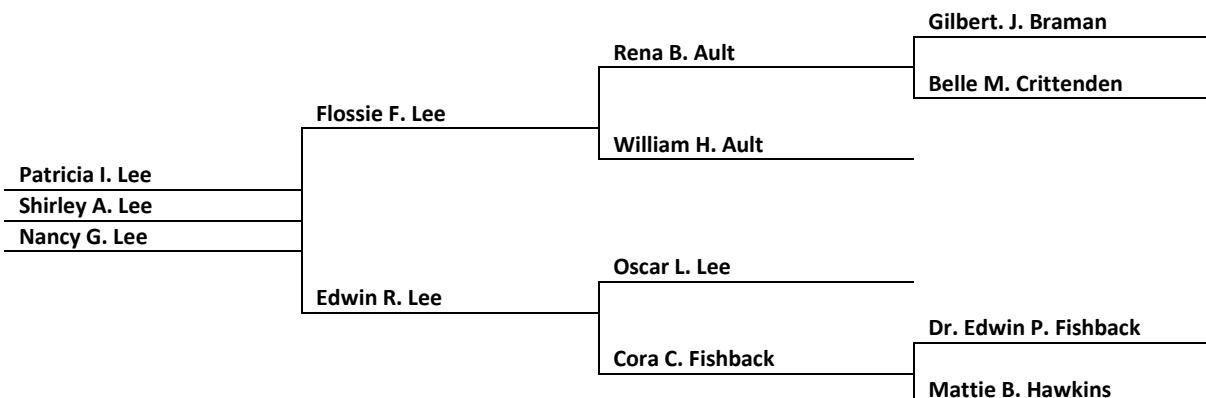
Copyright © 2020 by Richard Scott
All Rights Reserved.

Table of Contents

INTRODUCTION	6
GENEALOGIES	
Aldus (settled Dedham, MA 1639)	7
Alfonso I (1 st King of Portugal).....	10
Alfred (King of England)	12
Arnulf (Bishop of Metz; Saint)	18
Ault (Patricia Lee's mother; Revolutionary War veteran)	22
Baker (settled at Concord, MA 1660).....	39
Billington (<i>Mayflower</i> Pilgrim 1620)	45
Bird (settled Dorchester, MA 1642)	50
Bohun (Magna Carta Surety)	54
Braman (War or 1812 & Civil War veterans)	58
Charlemagne (Holy Roman Emperor)	71
Cid (National Hero of Spain)	83
Clapp (Revolutionary War veteran).....	86
Comnenus (Byzantine Emperor)	96
Crittenden (Revolutionary War veteran)	100
D'Aubeney (Crusader)	112
Deighton (Royal Gateway Ancestor)	116
Eaton (settled Reading, MA 1642)	120
Eric (King of Sweden)	126
Falconer (1200 year old Scottish family; Revolutionary War veteran)	128
Felt (pioneer settler of North Yarmouth, ME 1643).....	141
Fishback (settled Jefferson Co., KY).....	150
Fisher (pioneer settler Medfield, MA 1650).....	156
Fiske (650 year old English family)	163
Fulk V (King of Jerusalem).....	168
Giffard (Companion of the Conqueror)	170
Godiva (Lady of Legend)	176
Gregson (Phantom Ship)	182
Henry I (King of Germany).....	187
Hill (settled at Dorchester, MA 1633)	192
Hills (founder of Malden, MA 1640).....	196
Huntingfield (Magna Carta Surety).....	201
Irish (Pequot and Pequin Wars veteran).....	205
Kenneth I (1 st King of Scots)	207
Kirby (settled Middlefield, CT 1650)	210
Lacy (Magna Carta Surety).....	213
Lau (settled York Co., PA 1735)	215
Lee (Patricia Lee's Father; settled Jefferson Co., OH 1857)	221

Mowbray (Magna Carta Surety)	229
Newkirk (settled at Brooklyn, NY 1659)	232
Phillips (settled Marshfield, MA after 1643)	239
Pierce (settled Charlestown, MA 1634)	243
Quincy (Magna Carta Surety)	248
Rice (founder of Sudbury & Marlborough, MA)	250
Robert I (King of France).....	260
Rollo (Viking Warrior who became 1 st Duke of Normandy)	266
Sancho III (King of Spain)	269
Stevens (settled Lancaster, MA 1672)	273
Sumner (settled Dorchester, MA 1636)	283
Upton (settled Salem, MA 1658)	291
Usborne (595 year old English family)	298
Vladimir I (Russian Ruler)	302
Waite (early settlers Malden, MA before 1645)	305
Washburn (settled Duxbury, MA 1631/2)	311
White (early settler of Cambridge, MA, Hartford, CT & Hadley, MA).....	319
APPENDIX	
Selected References.....	327
Ancestors by Category	329
Ancestor Index	332

Introduction



Patricia Lee's ancestry can be documented back 55 generations to Clovis *the Riparian* the Frankish King of Cologne in 420. From Clovis and other early ancestors, Patricia is a direct descendant of over 50 European Emperors and Kings from the Holy Roman Empire, England, Scotland, France, Germany, Italy, Spain, Portugal, Russia and Sweden including Charlemagne, Alfred the Great and William the Conqueror. Patricia's ancestors emigrated from England to New England starting with John, Elinor and Francis Billington's voyage aboard the *Mayflower* in 1620. They were followed by 25 other English families. Later, these immigrants were followed by other families from Scotland, Germany and France.

It should be noted that Patricia Lee's Gateway Ancestor to European Royalty is Frances Deighton, one of three Deighton sisters. Her sister Jane Deighton is the Royal Gateway Ancestor for Maynard L. Murch and his descendants. This means that Maynard and his descendants share the same ancestry as Patricia Lee from Frances Deighton on back.

Patricia was a child of the Great Depression. She loved three things: her husband, her three sons and Christmas. She would have enjoyed knowing that she was descended from such prominent and notable individuals.

Aldus

The Fressingfield branch of the Aldus family has been documented back to Thomas Aldus who was born about 1440 and lived in Stradbroke, Suffolk, England. Deacon Nathan Aldus, founder of this Aldus family in America, emigrated from England to New England before July 1639 and settled in Dedham, Massachusetts. He was an original proprietor of Dedham, a farmer and deacon in the Dedham church. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy. This surname is spelled Aldus, Aldis or Aldous.

Descendants of Thomas Aldus

- (1) Thomas Aldus (c. 1440 – 1499/1504) = Johan (died 1505)
- (2) Robert Aldus, Sr. (c. 1470 – 1507) = Margaret (died aft. 1507)
- (3) Robert Aldus, Jr. (c. 1500 – 1558/60) = Elizabeth (died 1566/76)
- (4) Thomas Aldus (c. 1535 – aft. 1595) = Gilyan Fiske (c. 1541 – aft. 1575)
- (5) Francis Aldus (c. 1565 – aft. 1625) = Sarah
- (6) Deacon Nathan Aldus (c. 1596 – 1676) = Mary (died 1677)
- (7) Mary Aldus (1623 – 1653) = Lt. Joshua Fisher (1621 – 1672)
- (8) Mary Fisher (born 1644) = Thomas Clapp, Jr. (1639/40 – 1691)
- (9) Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728) = Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722)
- (10) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)
- (11) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)
- (12) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (13) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)
- (14) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (15) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (16) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (17) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) Thomas Aldus (c. 1440 – 1499/1504)

Thomas Aldus of Stradbroke, Suffolk, England was born about 1440. He married **Johan** before 1470 (birth of first child). They had two children together (**Robert Aldus, Sr.** [see below] & Agnes [married Robert Firmage]). Thomas died between November 30, 1499 (date of will) and November 3, 1504 (probate date). His will named his wife Johan and children Robert and Agnes. Johan died between April 24, 1505 (date of Will) and June 2, 1505 (probate date). Her will named her daughter Agnes.

(2) Robert Aldus, Sr. (c. 1470 – 1507)

Robert Aldus, Sr. of Stradbroke, Suffolk, England was born about 1470. He married **Margaret** before 1495 (birth of first child). They had six children together (John [born 1495], Thomas [married Agnes], **Robert Aldus, Jr.** [see below], George [living in 1507], Agnes [living in 1507] & a daughter). Robert, a farmer, died between July 4, 1507 (date of will) and November 23, 1507 (probate date). His will named his wife Margaret and his children Robert and Agnes. Margartet died after November 23, 1507.

(3) Robert Aldus, Jr. (c. 1500 – 1558/60)

Robert Aldus, Jr. of Fressingfield, Suffolk, England was born about 1500. He married **Elizabeth** before 1530 (birth of first child). They had seven children together (William [born 1530], Agnes [married Robert Barber], **Thomas Aldus** [see below], Joane [married William Fox], John [died 1595/6], Alice [unmarried in 1588] & Robert [died 1624/5]). Robert died between April 4, 1558 (date of will) and December 13, 1560 (probate date). His will named his wife Elizabeth. She died between April 4, 1566 (date of will) and April 11, 1576 (probate date). Her will named her son Thomas among others.

(4) Thomas Aldus (c. 1535 – after 1595)

Thomas Aldus was born about 1535. He married **Gilyan Fiske**, daughter of William Fiske, before 1560 (birth of first child). She was born about 1541. They had four children together (Elizabeth [born 1560; married Mr. Kettle], **Francis Aldus** [see below], John [married Emme] & Anne). He died after 1595 (He and his son Francis were named in his brother John's will dated September 10, 1595). Gilyan died after 1575.

(5) Francis Aldus (c. 1565 – 1625)

Francis Aldus was born about 1565 in Fressingfield, Suffolk, England. He married (1) **Sarah** in 1595. He married (2) **Mary** in 1625. Francis had five children probably with his first wife Sarah (Francis [probably died young], Nathaniel [born 1590; married Elizabeth], John [married Margaret Fiske], **Deacon Nathan Aldus** [see below] & Anne [married (1) Robert Andrews (2) Thomas Cannell/Cannon]). His will dated October 7, 1625 proved November 5, 1625 at Beccles named his wife Mary, children Nathan and John and grandchild Mary (daughter of Nathan).

(6) Deacon Nathan Aldus (c. 1596 – 1676)

Nathan Aldus was born about 1596 probably in Fressingfield, Suffolk, England. He married **Mary** about 1624 in England. They had three children together all born in England (**Mary**, John & Lydia). Nathan and his family came to America before July 1639 and settled in Dedham, Massachusetts (His brother John in his will dated July 29, 1639 mentioned Nathan as being overseas then.) The first record of Nathan's appearance in America is on February 11, 1639/40 when he was admitted to the Dedham church. His wife Mary was admitted to the church on March 11, 1640/1. He was named a fence viewer on April 17, 1640 and became a freeman on May 13, 1640. He was a selectman in 1641, 1642 and 1644 and became a deacon of the church on June 23, 1650. In 1642 he acquired a sixth interest in a water mill which he sold seven years later. He was one of three persons who took an inventory of the estate of Richard Barbour of Dedham on March 15, 1644. Nathan, a farmer, died on March 15, 1676 at Dedham. Administration on his estate was granted to his wife Mary and their son John on April 25, 1676. His widow Mary died at Dedham on January 1, 1677.

Children of Nathan Aldus and Mary:

i. **Mary Aldus** (see below)

ii. **John Aldus** was born about 1624 in England. He came to America with his family before July 1639 and settled in Dedham, Massachusetts. He married **Sarah Eliot**, daughter of Col. Philip Eliot and Elizabeth Sybthorpe of Roxbury, on September 27, 1650 in Dedham. She was baptized on January 25, 1628 at Nazeing, England. John and Sarah were admitted to the Church on December 29, 1650. They had seven

children together all born in Dedham, Massachusetts (Sarah [married Gershom Hubbard], John [married Mary Winchester], Mary [married Nathaniel Richards], Nathaniel [died in infancy], Daniel [married Sarah Paine], Nathaniel [died at 19 years of age] & Hannah [married John Farnsworth]). John died on December 21, 1700 at Dedham. Administration of the estate was granted to his son John on June 26, 1702. Sarah died eleven years later on April 17, 1711 at Dedham.

iii. **Lydia Aldus** married (1) **Samuel Oliver**. He died before 1653. She married (2) **Lt. Joshua Fisher** on December 16, 1653 at Dedham, Massachusetts. He was baptized on April 2, 1621 at Syleham, England and came to America with his family in 1639 and settled in Dedham. Joshua was married (1) **Mary Aldus**, Lydia's sister, on January 15, 1643 at Dedham. Joshua and Mary had seven children together all born in Dedham (Mary [married Thomas Clapp, Jr.], Joshua [died in infancy], Hannah [died in infancy], Abigail [married John Houlton], Joshua [married Esther Wiswell], John & Hannah [married William Burrough]). Mary died on September 3, 1653 at 30 years of age in Dedham. Joshua and Lydia had three children together (Vigilence, John & James). Joshua died on August 10, 1672 at 51 years of age in Dedham. His estate was inventoried on August 20, 1672 and the final division made on November 23, 1672. His widow Lydia died eleven years later on February 2, 1683.

(7) Mary Aldus (1623 – 1653)

see "Lt. Joshua Fisher" (Fisher descendand # 6)

References:

- Aldis Family of Dedham, Wrentham, Roxbury and Franklin, MA** by Frederick H. Whitin (1905) page 3–25
<https://archive.org/details/aldisfamilyofded00whit/page/n7/mode/2up?q=Nathaniel+Aldus>
- Ancestors of Russell Snow Hitchcock** by Russell S. Hitchcock (1947) pages "Aldus family" 42 & 43
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89063107809&view=1up&seq=57>
- Clapp Memorial** by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) "Thomas, Joshua, Seth & Silence Clapp" pages 107 – 117
<https://archive.org/details/clappmemorialrec00clapuoft/page/106/mode/2up>
- Dedham Historical Register Vol. 14** "Nathan Aldus" pages 18-24; 60 – 85; 87 – 98 & 119 – 121
<https://archive.org/stream/dedhamhistorical1314dedh#page/18/mode/1up>
- Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine** by Edith B. Sumner (1959) "Aldus Family" pages 1 – 3
<https://archive.org/details/descendantsoftho00sumn/page/n9/mode/2up>
- English Origins of New England Families Vol. 1** by NEHGR (1984) "Aldus Family" pages 82 – 89 at Ancestry.com
- Fisher Genealogy** by Philip A. Fisher (1898) "Joshua Fisher" pages 11 – 16
<https://archive.org/details/fishergenealogy00fishgoog/page/n24/mode/2up>
- God's Infinite Variety, an American** by Georgia B. Todd (1939) "Aldus Family" pages 131 – 133
<https://archive.org/details/godsinfinitvari00todd/page/130/mode/2up>
- New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 30** "Dea. Nathan Aldus" page 201
- New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 64** "Aldus Wills;" pages 240-274
<https://archive.org/details/newenglandhistor1910wate/page/240/mode/2up>
- New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 150** "Robert Aldus" pages 473 -194
- New England Marriages Prior to 1700** by Clarence A. Torrey (2004) "Nathan Aldus marriage" page 8 at Acestry.com
- Pioneers of Massachusetts** by Charles H. Pope (1900) "Nathan Aldus" pages 12 &13
<https://archive.org/stream/pioneersofmassac00pope#page/12/mode/2up>
- Professional Surveyor Magazine** by Silvio A. Bedini Sept.2003 & Oct. 2003 "Lt. Joshua Fisher"
<https://archives.profsurv.com/magazine/article.aspx?i=1129>
<https://archives.profsurv.com/magazine/article.aspx?i=1144>
- Whitin Family Historical Notes** by Katharine W. Swift (1955) "Aldus Family" pages 17 – 20
<https://archive.org/details/whitinfamilyhist00swif/page/16/mode/2up>

Alfonso I

Alfonso I, the first king of Portugal (r. 1139–1185), who secured Portuguese independence from Leon in 1139 and conquered Santarem and Lisbon from the Muslims in 1147. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Afonso I

- (1) **Alfonso I, 1st King of Portugal (1109/11 - 1185) = Matilda of Savoy (c. 1125 – 1157/8)**
- (2) **Urraca of Portugal (c. 1150 – 1188) = Ferdinand II, King of Leon (1137 – 1188)**
- (3) **Alfonso IX, King of Leon (1171 – 1230) = Berenguela of Castile (1179/80 – 1246)**
- (4) **St. Ferdinand III, King of Castile (c. 1201 – 1252) = Jeanne de Dammartin (1220 – 1292)**
- (5) **Eleanor of Castile (c. 1241 – 1290) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307)**
- (6) **Joan of Acre (1272 – 1307) = Gilbert de Clare, Knt., 6th Earl of Hertford (1243 - 1295)**
- (7) **Margaret de Clare (c. 1292/3 – 1342) = Hugh de Audley (c. 1289 – 1347)**
- (8) **Margaret de Audley (1322/4 – 1349) = Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford (1301 – 1372)**
- (9) **Elizabeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = John de Ferrers, Knt., 4th Lord Ferrers (1331 – 1367)**
- (10) **Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers (1357/9 – 1412/3) = Margaret le Despenser (d. 1415)**
- (11) **Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers (1386/9 – 1435) = Ellen de la Roche (d. 1440)**
- (12) **Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1486/8) = John Beauchamp, Lord Beauchamp (d. 1475)**
- (13) **Richard Beauchamp, K.B., 2nd Lord Beauchamp (c. 1435 – 1502) = Elizabeth Stafford**
- (14) **Anne de Beauchamp (1472/5 -1534) = Richard Lygon (1467/77 – 1512)**
- (15) **Richard Lygon, Knt. (c. 1491 – 1556) = Margery Greville (d. 1542)**
- (16) **Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley**
- (17) **Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)**
- (18) **Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)**
- (19) **Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)**
- (20) **Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)**
- (21) **Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)**
- (22) **Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)**
- (23) **Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)**
- (24) **Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (25) **Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)**
- (26) **Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (27) **Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (28) **Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (29) **Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Alfonso I, King of Portugal (1109/11 - 1185)

Alfonso I the Conqueror, 1st King of Portugal (r. 1139 – 1185), son of Henry, Count of Burgundy and Teresa, illegitimate daughter of Alfonso VI, was born about 1109/11 at Guimaraes, Portugal. He married **Matilda** (or Mafalda) **of Savoy**, daughter of Amadeus III, Count of Savoy and Mahaut of Albon, in 1146. She was born about 1125. They had seven children together (Henry [born 1147; died 1155], **Urraca of Portugal** [see below], Teresa [married (1) Philip I, Count of Flanders (2) Odo III, Duke of Burgundy], Mafalda [born 1153; died in childhood], Sancho I [King of Portugal], John [born 1156; died 1164] & Sancha [born 1157; died 1166/7]). Matilda died on December 3, 1157/8 at Coimbra, Portugal and was

buried at the Monastery of Santa Cruz. Alfonso I died on December 6, 1185 at Coimbra, Portugal and was also buried at the Monastery of Santa Cruz.

(2) Urraca of Portugal (c. 1150 – 1188)

see "Ferdinand II" (Sancho III descendant # 6)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 238 at Ancestry.com

Century Cyclopedia of Names by Benjamin E. Smith (1903) "Alfonso I" page 38
<https://archive.org/details/centurycyclopedi00smit/page/38/mode/2up>

Encyclopedia Britannica website
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Afonso-I-king-of-Portugal>

Families Directly Descended from all the Royal Families of Europe by Elizabeth M. Rixford (1932) page 119 at Ancestry.com

Findagrave.com website
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/11797223/afonso_henriques_i

Foundation for Medieval Genelogy website
<https://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/PORTUGAL.htm>

Friesian.com website
<https://www.friesian.com/perifran.htm#castile>

Royal Ancestry Vols. 1-5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) see Vol. 2 pages 115 & 116

TheBiography website
<https://thebiography.us/en/alfonso-i-rey-de-portugal>

Wikipedia.org website
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Afonso_I_of_Portugal
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Urraca_of_Portugal

Alfred

Alfred the Great, King of England repelled various Viking invasions and eventually was accepted as king by both Anglo-Saxons and Danes. He reformed and codified Saxon law and promoted scholarship. He personally translated some Latin works into Anglo-Saxon. His work as a patron of the arts, literature and especially the Church made him a beloved figure in England. Alfred the Great's ancestry has been traced back to Cerdic, a Saxon ealdorman who founded a settlement on the coast of Hampshire, England in 495. He assumed the title of King of the West Saxons in 519 and became the ancestor of the English Royal line. Pedigrees showing the ancestors and descendants of Alfred the Great are presented below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Ancestors of Alfred the Great

- (1) Cerdic, King of Wessex (bef. 495 - 534)**
- (2) Cynric, King Wessex (died 588)**
- (3) Ceawlin, King of Wessex (died 593)**
- (4) Cuthwine (killed in battle 584)**
- (5) Cutha - did not rule**
- (6) Ceowald - did not rule**
- (7) Cenred - did not rule (died 694)**
- (8) Ingild - did not rule (died 718)**
- (9) Eoppa - did not rule**
- (10) Eafa - did not rule**
- (11) Ealhmund, King of Kent 784**
- (12) Egbert, King of Wessex (c. 775 - 839) = Raedburh**
- (13) Æthelwulf (died 858) = Osburh**
- (14) Alfred the Great, King of England (849 – 899) = St. Ealhswith (died 905)**

(1) Cerdic, King of Wessex (bef. 495 – 534)

Cerdic, King of Wessex (r. 519 – 534) was the son of Elesa, son of Esla, son of Gewis, son of Wig, son of Freawine, son of Friogar, son of Brand, son of Bældæg, son of Woden. He is said to have come to Britain with his son Cynric and five ships in 495. He obtained the Kingdom of the West Saxons by conquest in 519 and the Isle of Wight in 530. Cerdic died in 534 and was succeeded by his son Cynric.

(2) Cynric, King of Wessex (r. 534 – 560)

Cynric, King of Wessex (r. 534 – 560) was according to some the son of Creoda, son of Cerdic. He appears to have reigned jointly with his father (or grandfather) prior to succeeding him in 534. He granted the Isle of Wight to his (or Cerdic's) two *nefan* (grandsons or nephews) Stuf and Wihtgar. Cynric died in 560 and was succeeded by his eldest son Ceawlin.

(12) Egbert, King of Wessex (c. 775 - 839)

Egbert, King of Wessex (r. 802 – 839), was born say 775. He married **Raedburh**. They had a son together (**Æthelwulf** [see below]). Egbert died in 839. He formed around Wessex a kingdom so powerful that it eventually achieved the political unification of England (mid-10th century). As a young man he was in

exile at the court of Charlemagne. Beginning in 825 his military successes almost doubled the size of the West Saxon kingdom, adding Kent, Surrey, Sussex, Essex and for a time Mercia. He also fought against the Danes a number of times. Egbert died in 839.

(13) Æthelwulf, King of Wessex (died 858)

Æthelwulf, King of Wessex (r. 839 – 858), married (1) **Osburh**, daughter of Oslac, the royal cup-bearer. They had six children together (Æthelstan [King of Kent], Æthelbald [King of Wessex], Æthelberht [King of Wessex], Æthelred [King of Wessex], **Alfred the Great** [see below] & Æthelswith [married King Burgred of Mercia]). Æthelwulf died in 858. He won a great victory against the Danes in 851 at Aclea, Surrey. He was a skilled diplomat and a pious man.

Descendnts of Alfred the Great

- (1) **Alfred the Great** King of England (c. 849 – 899) = **St. Ealhswith** (c. 852 - 905)
- (2) **Edward I the Elder** King of England (871/5 – 924) = **Eadgifu of Kent** (died 968)
- (3) **Edmund I the Magnificent** King of England (c. 921 – 946) = **St. Ælfifu** (died 944)
- (4) **St. Edgar I the Peaceful** King of England (943/4 – 975) = **Ælfthryth** (c. 945 – c. 1000)
- (5) **Æthelred II the Unready** King of England (c. 968 – 1016) = **Ælfifu of York** (died 1002)
- (6) **Edmund II Ironsides** King of England (c. 993 - 1016) = **Ealdgyth** (died aft. 1016)
- (7) **Prince Edward the Atheling** (c. 1016 – 1057) = **Agatha** (1020s – c. 1068)
- (8) **St. Margaret of Scotland** (c. 1045 – 1093) = **Malcolm III, King of Scots** (c. 1031 – 1093)
- (9) **Matilda of Scotland** (1079 – 1118) = **Henry I, King of England** (1068 – 1135)
- (10) **Matilda of England** (c. 1102 – 1167) = **Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou** (1113 – 1151)
- (11) **Henry II, King of England** (1133 – 1189) = **Eleanor of Aquitaine** (c. 1124 – 1204)
- (12) **John, King of England** (1166 – 1216) = **Isabelle of Angouleme** (1188 – 1246)
- (13) **Henry III, King of England** (1207 – 1272) = **Eleanor of Provence** (died 1291)
- (14) **Edward I, King of England** (1239 – 1307) = **Margaret of France** (1279 – 1317/8)
- (15) **Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk** (1300 – 1338) = **Alice de Hales** (c. 1305 – 1330)
- (16) **Margaret of Norfolk** (c. 1322 – 1398/9) = **John de Segrave, Lord Segrave** (1315 – 1353)
- (17) **Elizabeth de Segrave** (1338 – bef. 1368) = **John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray** (1340 – 1368)
- (18) **Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk** (1365/6 – 1399) = **Elizabeth Fitz Allan** (c. 1375 – 1425)
- (19) **Isabel Mowbray** (1423/4 - 1452) = **James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley** (c. 1394 – 1463)
- (20) **Maurice Berkeley, de jure Lord Berkeley** (c. 1435 – 1506) = **Isabel Mead** (c. 1444 – 1514)
- (21) **Anne Berkeley** (d. aft. 1523) = **William Dennis, Knt.** (c. 1470 – 1533)
- (22) **Isabel Dennis** (d. aft. 1545) = **John Berkeley** (c. 1510 – 1545)
- (23) **Elizabeth Berkeley** = **Henry Lygon** (c. 1525 – 1577)
- (24) **Elizabeth Lygon** (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = **Edward Basset** (c. 1560 - 1602)
- (25) **Jane Basset** (c. 1585 – 1631) = **John Deighton** (bp. 1568 – 1640)
- (26) **Frances Deighton** (bp. 1611/2 – 1705/6) = **Richard Williams** (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)
- (27) **Elizabeth Williams** (c. 1647 – 1724) = **John Bird** (1641 – 1732)
- (28) **Silence Bird** (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = **Joshua Clapp** (c. 1667 – 1728)
- (29) **Seth Clapp** (1722 – 1788) = **Mary Bullard** (d. 1766)
- (30) **Silence Clapp** (1755 – 1822) = **Daniel Braman** (1752 – 1816)
- (31) **Otis Braman** (1779 – 1844) = **Lydia Felt** (1784 – 1844)
- (32) **Daniel Braman** (1809 – 1882) = **Belinda Falconer** (1814 – 1880/93)
- (33) **Gilbert Jarvis Braman** (1839 – 1922) = **Belle M. Crittenden** (1844 – 1895)
- (34) **Rena Belle Braman** (1865 – 1939) = **William Henry Ault** (1847 – 1915)
- (35) **Flossie Fern Ault** (1897 – 1969) = **Edwin Richard Lee** (1903/4 – 1956)
- (36) **Patricia Irene Lee** (1925 – 2010) = **William Willis Scott** (1914 – 1987)

(1) Alfred, King of England (c. 849 – 899)

Alfred the Great, King of England, son of Æthelwulf, King of Wessex, was born about 849 at Wantage, Berkshire, England. He married **Saint Ealhswith**, daughter of Mucill Ealdorman of the Gaini and Eadburh and a descendant of the Kings of Mercia, in 869. She was born about 852 in Mercia. They had five children together (**Edward I, King of England** [see below], Æthelweard [born 880; married & had children; died 922], Æthelfled [the Lady of the Mercians; married Ethelred Ealdorman of the Mercians], Æthelgiva [Abbess of Shaftsbury] & Ælfthrth [married Baldwin II of Flanders]). Ealhswith died in 904. She was later made a saint. Alfred died on October 26, 899 and was buried at New Minster and reburied at Hyde Abbey, Winchester in 1110. He was succeeded by his oldest son Edward. During a journey to Rome in 853, Alfred was accepted as a godson by Pope Leo IV. He was a great scholar, translating classics for his people, and early on seemed destined for a career in the Church. Instead, he became king and was forced to spend most of his reign in conflict with the Danes who were then threatening England.

(2) Edward I, King of England (871/5– 924)

Edward the Elder, King of England was born about 871/5. He married (1) **Ecgwynn**, a lady of rank, on June 8, 900 at Kingston. They had two children together (Æthelstan [King of England] & Eadgyth [married Sihtric of Northumbria]). Edward married (2) **Ælffæd**, daughter of Æthelhelm Ealdorman of Wiltshire. They had eight children together (Ælfweard [died a fortnight after his father], Eadwine [drowned in 933], Æthelflæd [a nun], Æthelhild [a nun] & four other daughters). Edward married (3) **Eadgifu of Kent**, daughter of Sigehelm, Ealdorman of Kent, in 916. They had four children together (**Edmund I, King of England** [see below], Edred [King of England] & two daughters). Edward was killed in a battle against the Welsh near Chester in 924. Edward extended his authority over almost all of England by conquering areas that previously had been held by Danish invaders. He was a great military commander. His wife Eadgifu died about 966/7.

(3) Edmund I, King of England (c. 921 – 946)

Edmund I the Magnificent King of England was born about 921. He married **Saint Ælfgifu** in 940. They had two children together (Edwy the Fair [King of England] & **Edgar, King of England** [see below]). Ælfgifu died in 944. She was buried at Shaltesbury Abbey and was soon revered as a saint. Edmund married (2) **Æthelflæd**, daughter of Ealdorman Ælfgar. Edmund was murdered at Pucklechurch, Gloucestershire on May 26, 946 and was buried at Glastonbury Abbey. He began a policy of cooperation with Scotland.

(4) Edgar, King of England (943/4 – 975)

Saint Edgar the Peaceful, King of England was born about 943/4 in Wessex, England. He had an illegitimate daughter with Wulfthryth (Saint Eadgyth/Edith [born 961; nun at Wilton Abbey]). Edgar married (1) **Æthelflæd**, daughter of Earl Ordmer, in 961. They had a son together (Edward the Martyr [born 962; King of England; murdered 979 at the instigation of his stepmother]). She died the next year. He married (2) **Ælfthryth**, daughter of Earl Ordgar, in 965. They had two children together (Edmund [died 971] & **Æthelred II, King of England** [see below]). Edgar died on July 8, 975 at Winchester, Wessex, England and was buried at Glastonbury Abbey. He was an efficient and pious monarch. His widow Ælfthryth died a nun in 1000 at Wherwell, Hampshire, England.

(5) Æthelred II, King of England (c. 968 – 1016)

Æthelred II the Unready, King of England was born about 968. He married (1) **Ælfgifu of York**, daughter of Eldorman Thored of Northumbria. They had eleven children together (Athelstan [died 1012], Egbert [died 1005], **Edmund II, King of England** [see below], Edred [died 1012], Edwy [murdered by King Canute 1017], Edgar [died 1008], Eadgyth [married (1) Eadric Streona (2) Earl Thorkell Havi], Ælfgifu [married Uchtred], Wulfhild [married Ulfcytel Snilling], a daughter [married Athestan] & a daughter [Abbess of Wherwell, Hants]). He married (2) **Emma of Normandy**, daughter of Richard I, Duke of Normandy and Gunnor, in spring 1002. She was born about 984. They had three children together (Edward the Confessor [King of England], Alfred [died 1037 after blinding] & Godgifu or Goda [born 1004; married Drogo or Dreux, Count of Mantes]). Æthelred died on April 23, 1016 at London, England and was buried at Old St Paul's Cathedral there. His reign was characterized by mismanagement, treachery and defeat. Emma married (2) **Canute I the Great**, King of England, Denmark and Norway in 1017. She died March 6, 1052 at Winchester, Hampshire, England and was buried at Winchester Cathedral there.

(6) Edmund II, King of England (c. 993 - 1016)

Edmund II Ironside, King of the England was born about 993. He married **Ealdgyth**, widow of Earl Sigeforth a Danish Nobleman, in summer 1015. They had two sons together (Edmund [sent to Hungary by King Canute; married (1) Hedwig (2) a daughter of Stephen I King of Hungary] & **Edward the Atheling** [see below]). Edmund died on November 30, 1016 and was buried at Glastonbury Abbey. Edmund's reign was marred by a war he had inherited from his father. The name "Ironside" was given to him because of his valor in resisting the Danish invasion led by Canute the Great. After Edmund's death, Canute became king of all England.

(7) Edward the Atheling (c. 1016 – 1057)

Edward the Atheling was born about 1016. He was forced into exile as a young boy by Canute's conquest of England. Edward married **Agatha**, a royal princess, in Hungary. They had three children together (Edgar Atheling [died unmarried after 1126], Christina [born 1040s] & **Saint Margaret of Scotland** [see below]). Negotiations were set for Edward's return in 1054, but he died soon after his arrival and was buried at St Paul's in London.

(8) Saint Margaret of Scotland (c. 1045 – 1093)

Saint Margaret of Scotland was born about 1045 in Hungary. She was brought up at the Hungarian court where her father, Edward, was in exile. After the Battle of Hastings, Edward's widow and children fled for safety to Scotland. She married **Malcolm III, King of Scots**, son of Duncan I King of Scots, as his second wife about 1069 at Dunfermline, Scotland. He was born about 1031. They had eight children together (Edward [wounded and died 1093], Edmund [became a monk], Ethelred [Abbot of Dunkeld], Edgar [born 1074; King of Scots], Alexander I [King of Scots; married Sibyl of England], David I [King of Scots; married Maud of Northumberland], **Matilda of Scotland** [see below] & Mary [married Eustace III Count of Boulogne]). Malcolm III had three children with his first wife Ingebiorg (Duncan [King of Scots; married Ethelreda], Malcolm & Donald [died in 1085]). Malcolm III was killed by Morel of Bamborough at Alnwick, Northumberland on November 13, 1093. He defeated and killed Macbeth, King of Scots at Lunfanan in 1057. His widow Margaret died three days later at Edinburgh Castle and was buried before the high altar in the church of the Holy Trinity at Dunfermline, Scotland. She was canonized by Pope Innocent IV in 1250. She was an advocate of the interests of the conquered English and the church.

(9) Matilda of Scotland (1079 – 1118)

see “Henry I, King of England” (Kenneth I descendant # 10)

References:

Alfred the Great Pedigree compiled by Richard Scott (2020) supporting Documentation for pedigree

http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Alfred_the_Great_the_Pedigree.pdf

Americans of Royal Descent by Charles H. Browning (1883) pedigree page 110

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.hnl3dl&view=1up&seq=114>

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004) “Alfred the Great pedigree” page 1-3 at Ancestry.com

Anglo-Saxon Bishops, Kings and Nobles by William George Searle (1899) “Cerdic to Alfred the Great” page 330 -342

<https://archive.org/details/anglosaxonbishop00searuoft/page/330/mode/2up>

Anglo-Saxon Chronicle edited by J. A. Giles published (1914)

<https://archive.org/details/anglosaxonchroni00gile>

Asser's Life of King Alfred by Albert Cook (1906)

<https://archive.org/details/asserslifeofking00asseiala>

Book of Saints by the Monks of Ramsgate (1921) “St. Ealhswith” page “97

<https://archive.org/details/bookofsaintsdic00stau/page/96/mode/2up>

Bulkeley Genealogy by Donald Lines Jacobus (1933) “Egbert to St. Margaret of Scotland” page 85

<https://archive.org/details/bulkeleygenealog00jaco/page/84/mode/2up>

Burke's Guide to the Royal Family by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) “Alfred the Great” page 189

Burke's Peerage website “Cerdic to Alfred the Great”

https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php

Catholic Online website

https://www.catholic.org/saints/saint.php?saint_id=1262 (St. Alfred)

https://www.catholic.org/saints/saint.php?saint_id=3044 (St. Edgar)

https://www.catholic.org/saints/saint.php?saint_id=3090 (St. Elgiva)

Century Cyclopedia of Names by Benjamin Smith (1903) “Alfred the Great” page 38

<https://archive.org/details/centurycyclopedi00smit/page/38/mode/2up>

Complete Peerage Vol. 5 by George E. Cokayne (1926) “Malcolm III to Thomas of Brotherton” page 736 chart

<https://archive.org/details/CokayneG.E.TheCompletePeerageSecondEditionVolume5EAGO/page/n381/mode/2up>

Dictionary of National Biography Vol. 1 by Leslie Stephen (1885) “Alfred the Great” pages 153 - 162

[https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/%C3%86lfred_\(849-901\)_\(DNB00\)](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/%C3%86lfred_(849-901)_(DNB00))

Encyclopedia Britannica website

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Cerdic>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Cynric>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Egbert>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Aethelwulf>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Alfred-king-of-Wessex>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Edward-Anglo-Saxon-king>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Edmund-I>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Edgar-king-of-England>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Ethelred-the-Unready>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Edmund-II>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Saint-Margaret-of-Scotland>

Families Directly Descended from all the Royal Families in Europe by Elizabeth M. Rixford (1932) “Alfred the Great pedigree” pages 2 - 4 at Ancestry.com

Famous Men of the Middle Ages by John H. Haaren & A.B. Poland (1904)

http://www.gutenberg.org/files/3725/3725-h/3725-h.htm#page_119 “Egbert”

http://www.gutenberg.org/files/3725/3725-h/3725-h.htm#page_135 “Alfred the Great”

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website

<https://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/ENGLAND,%20AngloSaxon%20&%20Danish%20Kings.htm#Alfredied899B>

Friesian.com website

<https://www.friesian.com/perifran.htm#saxons1>

Genealogist Vol. 6 (1984) page 197 “Edward I to Jane Deighton”

Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement compiled by Richard Scott (2020) pages 149-184

http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 150 (1996) “Agatha” pages 417-432 at AmericanAncestor.org

Royal Ancestry Vol. 4 by Douglas Richardson (2013) “Malcolm III” pages 576 & 577

Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales Vol. 1 by Bernard & John Burke (1848) “Alfred the Great to Edward I” page 204

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89046834107&view=1up&seq=219&q1=Alfred%20the%20great>
Royal Lineage: Alfred the Great. 901-1901 by Annah W. Watson (1901)
<https://archive.org/details/royallineagealfr00wats/page/n15/mode/2up>
Royal.Family website
<https://www.royal.uk/alfred-great-r-871-899>
Short History of Mediæval Europe by Oliver J. Thatcher (1897) Chart page 321
<https://archive.org/details/ashorthistoryme00thatgoog/page/n364/mode/2up>
Some Ancient and Medieval Descents by Don C. Stone (2020) "Cerdic to Malcolm III" Charts 10 - 12
Student's History of England by Samuel R. Gardiner (1915) "Alfred the Great" page 55
<https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.183322/page/n87/mode/2up>
Student's Hume: A History of England from the earliest Times to the Revolution in 1688 by David Hume Chart page 755
<https://archive.org/details/studentshumehist00hume/page/754/mode/2up>
Wikipedia.com website
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edinburgh_Castle

Arnulf

Saint Arnulf, Bishop of Metz, is the earliest known ancestor of Charlemagne. Although not documented, several pedigrees have been published based on a descent from antiquity showing Flavious Afranius Syagrius (liv. 379 – 382), a Gallo-Roman Senator to be the earliest ancestor of Doda, the wife of Saint Arnulf. Similary several pedigrees have been published showing Clovis *the Riparian* (r. 420), Frankish King of Cologne to be the earliest ancestor of St. Arnulf. These pedigrees are presented below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Ancestors of Doda

- (1) **Flavius Afranius Syagrius (living 379-382), Gallo-Roman Senator**
- (2) **A Daughter of Flavius Afranius Syagrius = Ferreolus**
- (3) **Tonantius Ferreolus, Praetorian Prefect of Gaul = Papianilla**
- (4) **Tonantius Ferreolus, a Senator of Narbonne (d. 506) = Industria**
- (5) **Ferreolus, a Senator in the Narbonne region = Dode, Abbess of St. Pierre de Rheims**
- (6) **Ansbertus, Gallo-Roman Senator = Bilichilde**
- (7) **Arnoaldus, Bishop of Metz 601 – 611**
- (8) **Doda (died after 612) = Saint Arnulf of Metz (c. 580 – c. 640)**

Ancestors of Saint Arnulf

- (1) **Clovis *the Riparian*, Frankish King of Cologne (r. c. 420)**
- (2) **Childebert, King of Cologne (c. 405 – aft. 450)**
- (3) **Siegbert *the lame*, King of Cologne (c. 435/40 - murdered 509)**
- (4) **Cloderic, King of Cologne (c. 470/75 - murdered 509) = kinswoman of St. Clothilde**
- (5) **Munderic of Vitrey-en-Perthois (c. 500 - 532) = Arthemina**
- (6) **St. Gondulfus, Bishop of Tongres (c. 524 – 607)**
- (7) **Duke Baudgise II, Governor of Aquitaine (murdered 588) = Oda**
- (8) **St. Arnulf, Bishop of Metz (c. 580 – c. 640) = Doda (died after 612)**

(6) Saint Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres (c. 524 – 607)

Saint Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres, son of Munderic of Vitrey-en-Prthois and Arthemina, was born about 524. He was the Governor of Marselles in 581 and the Mayor of the Palace to Thiebert II. He was consecrated Bishop of Tongres in 599. He was the brother of Bodegisel I and was almost certainly the father of **Bodegisel II**. Saint Gondolfus died on July 6, 607 and was buried in the nave of the church of Saint-Servais at Maastricht which had been restored by his predecessor St. Monulphus. Together with St. Monulphus, St. Gondulfus is secondary patron of the city and church of Maastricht. His feast is kept on 16 July.

Descendants of Saint Arnulf

- (1) St. Arnulf, Bishop of Metz (c. 580 – c. 640) = Doda (died after 612)**
- (2) Duke Ansgisel, Mayor of the Palace (c. 602 – 685) = St. Begga (620 - 694)**
- (3) Pepin II of Herstal, Mayor of the Palace (c. 645 - 714) = Aupais**
- (4) Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace (689 – 741) = Rotrude of Treves (d. 724)**
- (5) Pepin III the Short, King of the Franks (c. 714/5 – 768) = Bertrada of Laon (710/27 - 783)**
- (6) Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor (747/8 – 813) = Hildegarde (c. 758 – 783)**

(1) Saint Arnulf, Bishop of Metz (c. 580 – c. 640)

Saint Arnulf, Bishop of Metz (613 – 629) was born about 580 near Nancy, France. He married **Saint Doda** (Clothilde), daughter of Arnoaldus, Bishop of Metz, about 596. They had two sons (Saint Chlodulf & **Duke Ansegisel** [see below]). Doda became a nun at Treves in 612. The following year, Arnulf became Bishop of Metz. He retired about 626 to become a hermit. He died on August 16, 640 in Remiremont, France and is buried in the basilica of the Holy Apostles at Metz, France. Arnulf gave distinguished service at the Austrasian court under Theudebert II (595–612). In 613, with Pepin I, he led the aristocratic opposition to Brunhild that led to her downfall and to the reunification of Frankish lands under Chlotar II. From 623, with Pepin I, who was by then mayor of the Austrasian palace, Arnulf was adviser to Dagobert I, before retiring.

(2) Duke Ansegisel, Mayor of the Palace (c. 602 – 648/69)

Duke Ansegisel, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, was born about 602. He married **Saint Begga**, daughter of Pepin I of Landen, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia and Saint Itta, before 639. Itta is presumedly the daughter of Arnouldus, Bishop of Metz, son it is said of Ansbertus, the Gallo-Roman Senator. They had three children (**Pepin II of Herstal, Mayor of the Palace** [see below], Martin of Heristal [assassinated] & Saint Clotilda [born 650; married King Theuderic IV of Neustria). Ansegisel was killed in a feud sometime between 648 and 669. On the death of her husband, Saint Begga made a pilgrimage to Rome and returning to her own country gave herself up to good works. She is said to have founded seven churches, besides a convent near Namur, in which she died in 694.

St. Itta was the wife of Pepin of Landen, Mayor of the Merovingian Royal Palace. She was the mother of St. Begga and of St. Gertrude. After the death of her husband, Itta founded the Abbey of Nivelles where she became a Columbanian nun along with her daughter Gertrude of Nivelles. Itta died a holy death in 652. She and her two daughters are honored as saints by the Catholic Church.

(3) Pepin II of Herstal, Mayor of the Palace (c. 645 - 714)

Pepin II of Herstal, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, the first of the great Carolingian Mayors of the Palace, was born about 645. Pepin established himself as Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia after the death of Dagobert II in 679 and defended its autonomy against Theuderic III of Neustria and Ebroïn, Theuderic's mayor of the palace. Defeated by Ebroïn in 680 at Lucofao (near Laon), Pepin gained his revenge on the Neustrians in 687 at Tertry (near Péronne) and became sole effective ruler of the Franks. He nevertheless retained Theuderic III on the throne and after his death replaced him with three successive Merovingian kings. After several years of warfare Pepin defeated the Frisians on his northeastern border (689) and married his son Grimoald to Theodelind, daughter of the Frisian chief Radbod. He also forced the Alemanni to recognize Frankish authority again and encouraged Christian missionaries in Alemannia and Bavaria. Pepin II and his concubine **Aupais** were parents of **Charles**

Martel, Mayor of the Palace [see below]. He died on December 16, 714 at Jupille, near Liège, in Belgium.

(4) Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace (c. 690 – 741)

Charles Martel, Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia, was born about 690 at Quierzy-sur-Oise, France. He was an illegitimate son of Pepin II of Herstal and his mistress Aupais. He married (1) **Rotrude**. They had three children (Carloman [born 705/10; Mayor of the Palace in Austrasia], **Pepin III the Short** [see below] & Hiltrude [born about 716; Dutchess consort of Bavaria]). Rotrude died in 724. Charles married (2) **Suanhild** (or Swanahild). They had a son together (Grifo [born 726; killed in battle 753]). He had at least five illegitimate children with various mistresses. Charles died on October 22, 741 at Quierzy-sur-Oise and was buried at the Basilica of Saint-Denis. He reunited and ruled the entire Frankish realm and defeated the Muslims at Poitiers in 732 stopping the spread of Islam in Europe.

(5) Pepin III the Short, King of the Franks (c. 714/5 – 768)

Pepin III the Short, King of the Franks, was born about 714/5. He was Mayor of the Palace of Austrasia. He deposed the last of the Merovingian kings and became the first king of the Franks of the second race ruling from 751 to 768. Pepin married **Bertrada**, daughter of Charibert, Count of Laon, in 740. She was born between 710 and 727 at Laon, France. They had children together including (**Charlemagne** [see below], Carloman I [born 751; King of the Franks; died at about 20 years of age] & Gisela [born 757; Abbess of Chelles Abby]). Pepin died during a campaign on September 24, 768 at 54 years of age in Saint-Denis, France and was buried at the Basilica of Saint-Denis there. His widow Bertrada died on July 12, 783 and was buried at the Basilica of Saint-Denis.

(6) Charlemagne (747/8 – 813)

See “Charlemagne” (Charlemagne descendant # 1)

References:

Ancestors of Charlemagne: Addenda by Christian Settipani (1990)

<http://sites.rootsweb.com/~medieval/addcharlENG.pdf>

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th edition (2004)

Page 178 at Ancestry.com

Book of Saints by the Monks of Ramsgate (1921) pages 31, 42 & 144

<https://archive.org/details/bookofsaintsdic00stau/page/30/mode/2up> “St. Arnulf or Arnoul”

<https://archive.org/details/bookofsaintsdic00stau/page/42/mode/2up> “St. Begga”

<https://archive.org/details/bookofsaintsdic00stau/page/144/mode/2up> “St. Itta”

Bulkeley Genealogy by Donald Lines Jacobus (1933) “St. Arnulf to Charlemagne” page 86

<https://archive.org/details/bulkeleygenealog00jaco/page/86/mode/2up>

Catholic Online website

https://www.catholic.org/saints/saint.php?saint_id=3630 “St. Gondolfus”

Dictionary of Saintly Women Vol. 1 by Agnes B. C. Dunbar (1904) page 111

<https://archive.org/details/saintlywomen01dunbuoft/page/n121>

Encyclopedia Britannica website

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Saint-Arnulf-of-Metz>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Pippin-II-Carolingian-mayor>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Charles-Martel>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Pippin-III>

Findagrave.com website

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/174751577/saint_arnulf-of_metz

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/57756130/ansegisel-of_metz

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/131325529/pepin_ii-of_herstal

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/8183688/charles_of_the_franks

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/21102/pepin_the_short
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/57738460/saint-gondolfus>
Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website
<http://fmg.ac/phocadownload/userupload/foundations1/issue6/425Nibelung.pdf>
National Society of Saints and Sinners website
<http://nationalsocietyofsaintsandsinners.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/07/Approved-List-of-Saints-07-15-15.pdf>
New Advent Catholic Encyclopedia website
<https://www.newadvent.org/cathen/01752b.htm> "St. Arnulf"
<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/06633a.htm> "St. Gondolfus"
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vo. 98 page 304 at American Ancestors.org
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vo. 101 page 112a at American Ancestors.org
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vo. 110 pages 38-40 at American Ancestors.org
Rootsweb.com website
<http://freepages.rootsweb.com/~otstott/family/ind786.html> "Charles Martel"
<https://wc.rootsweb.com/trees/243930/119355/saintgondolfus-bishopoftongres/individual>
Some Medieval and Ancient Descents by Don Stone (2020) "Flavius Afranius Syagrius to Pepin III" Chart 50
Wikipedia website
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gondulph_of_Maastricht
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arnulf_of_Metz
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ansegisel>
Wikitree.org website
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Arnulfing-1>

Ault

The founder of the Ault family in America, Valentine Ault, emigrated from Germany to Philadelphia in 1738 and settled in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania by 1744. These immigrants, referred to as "Pennsylvania Dutch," were German speaking Protestants from The Rhineland that settled in Pennsylvania in the 17th and 18th centuries. Five of Valentine's sons (Jacob, Frederick, Henry, Conrad & Valentine) served in the American Revolutionary War. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy. This lineage is also supported by multiple DNA matches reported by Ancestry.com.

Descendants of Valentin Alt

- (1) Valentine Ault, Sr. (c. 1710 - 1755/6) = Maria Catharina Schmidt (1722 - 1759)**
- (2) Henry Ault (1745 - 1816) = Anna Maria Walter (1747 - 1794)**
- (3) Philip Ault (1775 - 1849) = Elizabeth Lau (1777 - 1852)**
- (4) Henry Ault (1808 - 1874/8) = Catharine Ault (1809 - 1849)**
- (5) William H. Ault (1847 - 1915) = Rena B. Braman (1865 - 1939)**
- (6) Flossie F. Ault (1897 - 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 - 1956)**
- (7) Patricia I. Lee (1925 - 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 - 1987)**

(1) Valentine Ault, Sr. (c. 1710 - 1755/6)

The immigrant **Valentine Ault, Sr.** was born say 1710 in Germany. He came to North America aboard the ship *Davy* commanded by William Patton that arrived in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania in October 1738. Valentine and two sons (Adam & Jacob) survived the voyage that was racked by death and disease. Out of the 160 passengers, nearly half died en route. The ship's captain and both mates were among the casualties which made it necessary for the ship's carpenter to bring the ship into port. Valentine took the oath of allegiance at the courthouse in Philadelphia on October 25, 1738. He settled in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania in an area known as Falkner Swamp by early 1744. Valentine married (2) **Maria Catharina Schmidt**, daughter of Martin Schmidt and Anna Catharina Fischer, in 1742. She was born on December 1, 1722. They had nine children together (Anna Margaret, Frederick, Anna Catharina, **Henry**, Conrad, Catharina, Valentine, Philip & Elizabeth). They moved to York County, Pennsylvania by April 1755. Valentine died shortly thereafter between July 18, 1755 (date of will) and January 10, 1756 (probate date) at about 44/45 years of age in York County and was buried at New Hanover Lutheran Cemetery in Gilbertsville, Montgomery, Pennsylvania. His widow Maria married (2) **Henry Conrad**, whose land bordered on the York County land owned by Valentine Ault. They had one child together (Valentine). Maria died on June 11, 1759 at 36 years of age from measles and was buried at New Hanover Lutheran Cemetery.

The first German immigrants in America came seeking land and the promise of religious freedom. They had heard that both could be found in the newly chartered colony of Pennsylvania which was governed by a Quaker, William Penn. Francis Daniel Pastorius, an agent for a land purchasing company in the city of Frankfurt am Main, organized the original party of settlers. It was a group largely made up of German Quakers and Mennonites from the Rhineland. Pastorius preceded the settlers to America, arriving in Philadelphia in mid-August, 1683. He negotiated with Penn for a tract of land northwest of Philadelphia on which to build a settlement, which was to become known as "Germantown." Six weeks later, on October 6, 1683, the ship *Concord* sailed into Philadelphia's harbor from Germany. On board were thirteen families. The German settlers felt an immediate kinship to their new home since Pennsylvania's rolling hills and fertile plains resembled the terrain of the land they had left behind. Their glowing accounts of life in the New World soon prompted other German immigrants to follow their lead. Settlers representing a variety of Protestant religious groups began descending on Germantown. By 1689, the settlement had grown so large that it had to be incorporated. The spirit of the Germantown settlement was summed up by the words inscribed

over the door of Pastorius' cottage. They promised "no words of welcome to the godless and profane." Germantown's citizens were pious, peaceful, industrious people, who quickly established southeastern Pennsylvania as a leading agricultural region. Over the centuries, the community has continued to cling to the language and culture of its native land. Descendants of the first German immigrants are called Pennsylvania Dutch - an Anglicization of the word "deutsche" meaning "German."

Children of Valentine Ault and his first wife:

i. **Adam Ault** was born in Germany before 1738. He came to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania with his father. Adam married **Susanna Kirkman** about 1761 in Springfield Township, York, Pennsylvania. Susanna was born about 1730 in York County. They lived in Shrewsbury Township, York County and had seven children (Eva, Elizabeth, Salome, Adam, Daniel, Susanna & Catherine). Adam died before March 19, 1774 in York County. His widow was named administrator of his estate. Susanna married (2) **James Flowers** and they resided in Beaver County, Pennsylvania. She was widowed again. Susanna died after 1822 and was buried in Pennsylvania.

ii. **Jacob Ault** was born in Germany before 1738. He came to Pennsylvania with his father. He married **Elisabetha Margareta Schneider**. They lived in Shrewsbury Township and Hopewell Township, both in York County, Pennsylvania and they had four children together (Eva, Jacob [married Anna Maria Eisenhart], Christina & Maria Magdalena)]. Jacob, a Revolutionary War Veteran (DAR #A205221), died in Hopewell Township after 1783 (last appeared on tax records).

Children of Valentine Ault and Maria Catharina Schmidt:

iii. **Anna Margaret Ault** was born in 1742 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. She died on July 9, 1745 at 3 years of age and was buried at the New Hanover Lutheran Church in Falkner Swamp.

iv. **Lt. Frederick Ault** was born on November 7, 1743. He moved with his family to York County, Pennsylvania in 1755. Frederick married **Eva Heins**. They had seven children together (Frederick [married Margaret Study], Anna Catharina [no marriage or death records found], Andrew [married Elizabeth Brooks], John [no marriage or death records found], Michael [married Christina Myers], Mary [married Frederick Ault her first cousin] & Anna Eva [married John Ault her first cousin]). They moved to Washington County, Pennsylvania before the birth of their son Michael. Frederick's younger brothers Conrad and Valentine joined them there a few years later. Frederick, a Revolutionary War Veteran (DAR #003759), died between June 9 and July 6, 1814 in Somerset Twp., Washington, Pennsylvania. His widow Eva survived him.

v. **Anna Catharina Ault** was born September 30, 1744. No further records were found.

vi. **Henry Ault** (see below)

vii. **Conrad Ault** was born on December 18, 1746 in New Hanover Township, Montgomery, Pennsylvania. As a boy, Conrad was apprenticed to a wheelwright named George Jacob Shaffer. After four years, at the request of Conrad's guardians, the court relieved the boy of his obligation to Shaffer and allowed him to apprentice with his elder half brother, Jacob Ault, who was a weaver. Conrad married **Maria Elizabeth** after 1779 and before 1782 (birth of first child) in York County, Pennsylvania. She was born about 1750 in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. They had three sons together (John [died without heirs], Frederick [married Mary/Polly Ault his first cousin] & Jacob [Left no children]). Conrad, a Revolutionary War Veteran, died between December 30, 1787 (date of will) and August 11, 1788 (probate date) in Somerset Twp., Washington, Pennsylvania. He left his estate to his widow and three sons. Maria Elizabeth was listed in the Somerset Township tax list of 1789. No further records were found.

viii. **Catharina Ault** was born on September 29, 1748. She is last referred to in records dated December 1, 1762.

ix. **Ensign Valentine Ault, Jr.** was born March 22, 1750 in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. He moved with his family to York County, Pennsylvania in 1755. Valentine married (1) **Catharina Lau**, daughter of Peter Lau and Susanna Ness, before 1776 (birth of first child). She was born in 1758 in York County. They had eight children together (Peter [married Barbara Divan], Jacob [married Elizabeth Fortney], Andrew F. [married Mary Clodfelter], Susanna [married John Rose], Michael [married Hannah Compton], Frederick [married Nancy Hinds], Catherine [married Henry Rose] & George [married (1) Margaret Ault (2) Amy Batten]). They lived in Codorus Township, York, Pennsylvania until 1787 or 1788 when they followed Valentine's brothers Frederick and Conrad to Washington County, Pennsylvania where they settled in Somerset Township on Pigeon Creek. Catherine Lau died by September 24, 1801. Valentine married (2) **Catharine Fortney**, widow of Jacob Fortney who died in 1792. Valentine Ault and his second wife lived in Belmont County, Ohio until they died. Valentine, a Revolutionary War Veteran (DAR # A003763), died before October 31, 1826 in Belmont County, Ohio and was buried at Dutch Hill Cemetery in Saint Clairsville, Belmont, Ohio. The last record of Catharine (Fortney) Ault is a Belmont County deed dated April 19, 1820.

x. **Philip Ault** was born on October 12, 1752 and baptized on March 25, 1753 in New Hanover Lutheran Church. He appears in records concerning his father's minor heirs until December 1, 1762. No later records were found.

xi. **Elizabeth Alt** was baptized on April 13, 1755 in York County, Pennsylvania. The guardianship and estate records that mention the other children do not mention her so she likely died young.

(2) Henry Ault (1745 – 1816)

Henry Ault was born on October 31, 1745 in York County, Pennsylvania. He married (1) **Anna Maria (Walter) Neas**, widow of Peter Neas of York County, before 1769 (birth of first child). She was born in 1747. They had eight children together (John Henry, Valentine, **Philip**, Jacob, John, Elizabeth, Anna Maria & Frederick). Anna Maria died on December 10, 1794 and was buried in Bupp's Union Church Cemetery in Springfield Township, York, Pennsylvania. Henry married (2) **Christina Graybill**, widow of Ephraim Graybill, before 1804 (birth of first child). They had four children together (Ludwig, Henry, Christina & Elizabeth). Henry, a Revolutionary War Veteran (DAR #A003760), died on September 14, 1816 in Shrewsbury Township, York, Pennsylvania. His will dated August 24, 1816 probated on September 23, 1816 in York County named his nine surviving children. His widow Christina married (3) **Lewis Bop/Bupp/Bob**. She died before February 14, 1835.

Children of Henry Ault and Anna Maria (Walter) Neas:

i. **John Henry Ault** was born on June 23, 1769. He died unmarried in 1794 at 25 years of age.

ii. **Valentine Ault** was born August 4, 1772. He married **Susanna Lau**, daughter of Andrew Lau and Elizabeth Amolet, before 1797 (birth of first child). She was born on October 29, 1775. They lived in York County, Pennsylvania and had 14 children (Andrew [married Elizabeth Weaver], Henry [married Jane Sutton], Daniel [died as child], Joseph [married Maria Elizabeth Ault, his first cousin], Susanna [died as child], John [married Christina Yohe], Valentine [married Catharine Ault his first cousin], Catharine [married Henry Ault, son of Philip Ault her double cousin], Frederick [married (1) Mary Lantz (2) Diana Morse], Elizabeth [died at 26 years of age], Fanny [married John Binehower], Jacob [married Julia Ann Halliwell], Daniel [married Fanny Kisner] & Seth T. [married (1) Susanna Halliwell (2) Lucy Ann Merry]).

About 1801 they moved to Washington County, Pennsylvania and then to Wayne County, Ohio about 1818. Valentine died on September 11, 1854 at 82 years of age in Wayne County. His widow Susanna died there three years later on March 15, 1857. Both were buried in Saint Michael's Cemetery in Marshallville, Wayne, Ohio. Valentine's gravestone inscription reads: "VALENTINE ALT DIED Sep. 11, 1854 GED 82 Years 1 Mo. 7 Ds."

Reminiscences of Andrew Ault. I was born in York County, Pennsylvania, August 8, 1797; was the son of Valentine Ault. When three years old I was taken to Washington County, Pennsylvania; worked on a farm till I was 18 years of age, when, with my uncle, Frederick Ault, I came to Wayne County to see the country. The first night I grew alarmed at the presence of wolves, and "left the world and climbed a tree"—actually climbed a sapling and stayed on it all night. I went back to Pennsylvania, but returned in March, partly on a sled and partly not. I made sugar a while, and went back to Pennsylvania and remained a few years—long enough to get married, in 1822, to Elizabeth Weaver. I returned to Wayne County in 1823 with a brand new wife; took three days to make the trip; located finally on the north-east quarter of section 8, in Baughman Township, and purchased land from Malachi Fiester. I had trouble getting the girl I wanted when I was married, but was bound to have her; had a child in twelve months to a minute from the day I was married—kept strict count. I have held all the township offices; first office was Justice of the Peace, in 1835; wanted to resign, but didn't know how; visited my old friend, Jacob Ihrig, and asked advice; he said, "You must not do it," but I said, "I can't attend to it, can't read and don't know enough;" "But," said Ihrig, "your wife can read and help you through." I concluded to stick, and held the office 29 years. Though a Democrat, in a Republican township, I never was defeated. I have settled up more estates than any man in the township; but three appeals were taken from my docket; one was settled, judgment in one was confirmed, and the third dismissed. I served twice as Commissioner of Wayne County. Frederick Ault's wife was the first white person who died in the township and Peter Walters the first born, I think. John Baughman was the first Justice. [*History of Wayne County, Ohio: from the days of the pioneers* by Ben Douglass (1878) page 701]

John Ault, son of Andrew, was born in Baughman Township, Wayne County, September 8, 1825. He remained with his father on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age, and was married October 29, 1846, to Catharine Young, of his own township. He began life as a farmer and still adheres to his first occupation. Whatever is profitable in the management of his farm Mr. Ault devotes himself to, whether it be producing corn and wheat, or raising hogs, sheep or cattle. His father was a farmer and business man before him, and instilled into his son those inclinations of industry and aptitudes of speculative enterprise so characteristic of the man. He is energetic and impulsive, and whatever he turns his attention to he proceeds to perform, and will not ordinarily allow himself to be thwarted by impediments or baffled by opposition. Adroit and shrewd, he takes a square view of things, believing that through the advancement of the agricultural, mechanic and industrial arts the best civilization of the world can be achieved. The farmer is the rightful lord and monarch of the soil, and the mechanic his co-partner, co-adjutor, and needful counterpart. He is a friend of the educational movements of the age and a zealous supporter of the common schools. In politics Mr. Ault is a sound Democrat, and exceedingly popular with his party, to the extent that when he is in the canvass he is the winning man. He was a member of the Ohio Legislature from January 1, 1866, to January 6, 1868, and served in the Senate of the State of Ohio from January 1, 1876, to January, 1878. In his official capacity he advocated reforms of all beneficial character, and a return to the thrifty and prosperous days of the Republic. His official career is one of which he may well feel proud. As a citizen he is devoted to agriculture, the propagation of and traffic in fine breeds of cattle, always and strenuously insisting upon public improvements, more railroads, fixed values, steadier prices and cheaper transportation. While he is much abstracted in business, his private walk is signalized by the strongest social and domestic attachments. He is kind-hearted, charitable, companionable and liberal to a fault. He owns one of the finest and best improved farms in Wayne County, and attends to the management and supervision of it himself. We regard him as a representative man in his sphere of life. His punctuality, straight-forwardness and unimpeachable private deportment have won him hosts of friends and lasting friendships. [*History of Wayne County, Ohio: from the days of the pioneers* by Ben Douglass (1878) pages 710 & 711]

Valentine W. Ault, son of Andrew, was born in Baughman Township, one-fourth mile from the old Andrew Ault farm, on March 1, 1828, and was married on April 12, 1851, to Mary Ann Anderson, by whom he had eight children, three of whom are dead. He devotes his attention to farming and milling. He is a straight Democrat, and by his party was elected Commissioner of Wayne County two terms, serving six years. His life has been a busy and useful one, and his career characterized by intelligence and strictest probity, and he enjoys, to a broad extent, the respect and esteem of all who know him. [*History of Wayne County, Ohio: from the days of the pioneers* by Ben Douglass (1878) page 705]

John Ault, brother of Andrew Ault, and son of Valentine, was born in Washington County, Pa., in 1804, and removed to Baughman Township in 1821, settling on the farm now owned by Valentine Ault. About 1847 he purchased a farm and gave his attention to tilling the soil until 1868, when he removed to his present residence near Marshallville. June 17, 1830, he was married to M. C. Yohe—had three children. His son Joseph is one of the Justices of Baughman Township. [*History of Wayne County, Ohio: from the days of the pioneers* by Ben Douglass (1878) pages 707 & 708]

iii. **Philip Ault** (see below)

iv. **Jacob Ault** was born October 20, 1778 in York County, Pennsylvania. He married **Catharine Leibenstein** (or Livingstone) before 1803 (birth of first child). She was born about 1778. They moved from York County to Milton Township, Wayne, Ohio and had seven children together (Maria Elizabeth [married Joseph Ault her first cousin], Anna Maria [married William Young], Henry [married Susanna Young], Jacob [married Catharine Holser], Michael [died unmarried], Catharine [married Valentine Ault son of Valentine Ault & Susanna Lau] & George [married Mary Halliwell]). Catharine died on October 16, 1823 at 45 years of age in Wayne County, Ohio. Jacob, a War of 1812 Veteran, died 44 years later on May 11, 1867. Both were buried at Saint Michael's Cemetery in Marshallville, Wayne, Ohio.

v. **John Ault** was born on February 13, 1781 in York County, Pennsylvania. He married his first cousin **Eve Ault**, daughter of Frederick Ault and Eva Heins. She was born on April 24, 1783 in York County. They lived in Somerset Township, Washington, Pennsylvania and had nine children together (Elizabeth [married (1) Daniel Day (2) John McEntire], Mary [married John Warren], Susanna [married Samuel Nace, her half-cousin], John Andrew [married Leah Nace, his half-cousin], Polly [married (1) John Snyder (2) John A. Schlientz], Frederick B. [married Anna Maria Gladfeler], Henry [married Elizabeth Gates], Daniel [married (1) Mary A. Bratton (2) Rebecca J. Bratton, sister of Mary A. (3) Mary Cranston] & Washington [married Louisa J. Wilson]). They moved to Smith Township, Belmont, Ohio by 1810 where they spent the rest of their lives. John, a War of 1812 Veteran, died intestate on May 5, 1863 in Belmont County. Estate records named all nine children. Eva died seven years later on September 9, 1870 in Belmont County. Both were buried at Ault-Warren Cemetery in Glencoe, Belmont, Ohio.

vi. **Elizabeth Ault** was born on January 10, 1783. She died unmarried before 1816.

vii. **Anna Maria Ault** December 7, 1785. She died unmarried in 1816.

viii. **Frederick Ault** was born on April 6, 1788 in York County, Pennsylvania. He married (1) **Magdalena** (or Sarah) **Barkhamer** before 1806 (birth of first child). They lived first in West Bethlehem Township, Washington, Pennsylvania. They had four children together (Lydia [married (1) Henry Yohe (2) Andrew Gangwer], Conrad, Martin [died young] & Mary Ann [married David Billman]). About 1815 Frederick and his nephew Andrew Ault (son of Valentine Ault and Susanna Lau), traveled to Wayne County, Ohio which according to Andrew's account was still a wilderness at that time. Shortly thereafter he brought his wife and children to Wayne County. Magdalena died before December 1817 (Frederick's second marriage) in Wayne County. According to Andrew Ault, she was the first white woman to die in the county. Frederick married (2) **Mary Yohe**, on December 25, 1817. She was born on July 18, 1799 in Washington County, Pennsylvania. They lived in Wayne, Stark and Summit Counties in Ohio until May 1842, when they moved to Fulton County, Indiana settling in Rochester, Fulton Indiana. He acquired a huge piece of land there, and "gave an 80 acre farm to each son and son-in-law." Frederick was Associate Judge of Fulton County from March 1848 to April 1851. They had 12 children together (Matilda [married George Spotts], Hannah [married Adam Marsh], Lucinda [married David Spotts], Susanna [married Henry W. Mann], Sarah Ann [married Andrew H. Scoville], William H. [married Martha Scoville], Catharine [married Elias V. Clark], Peter [married Caroline Hoover], Nancy, Rebecca [died at 14 years of age], John [married Priscilla J. Warner] & Darius [married Emma Orr]). Mary died on August 9, 1852 at 53 years of age in Rochester. Frederick died the following year on August 23, 1853 at 64 years of age in Rochester. Mary and Frederick were buried at Citizens Cemetery there.

Children of Henry Ault and Christian Graybill:

ix. **Ludwig Ault** was born on April 10, 1804. He died between August 24, 1816 and December 16, 1817.

x. **Henry Ault** was born on January 10, 1806 in York County, Pennsylvania. He married **Nancy Knab** before 1825 (birth of first child). Nancy was born in 1806 in York County. They moved to Wayne County, Ohio and had four children together (Sarah Ann [married Benjamin Weygandt], Elizabeth [married Daniel Marker], Emanuel [married Mary Anna Ault] & Mary Anna [died at 18 years of age]). Nancy died on January 10, 1884 at 78 years of age in Burton City, Wayne, Ohio and was buried at Saint Michael's Cemetery in Marshallville, Wayne, Ohio. Her gravestone inscription reads: "NANCY AULT DIED JAN. 10, 1884 AGED 78 Y'S. 8 M'S. 10 D'S." Henry died the following year on March 3, 1885 at 79 years of age in Burton City and was buried at Saint Michael's Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "HENRY AULT DIED MAR. 3, 1885 AGED 79 Y'S. 1 M'O. 24 D'S."

xi. **Christina Ault** was born in September 1807. She married **Henry Ness** and raised a family in York County, Pennsylvania. She died there September 1, 1879.

xii. **Elizabeth Ault** married **Michael Sowers** and was still living on September 10, 1827. No further information was found.

(3) Philip Ault (1775 – 1849)

Philip Ault was born on November 22, 1775 in York County, Pennsylvania and baptized Johann Valentin Philipp Alt on June 23, 1776 at Friedensaal (Schuster's) Church, Springfield Township, York, Pennsylvania. He married **Elizabeth Lau**, daughter of Andrew Lau and Elizabeth Amolet, before 1799 (birth of first child). Elizabeth was born on March 29, 1777 in York County, Pennsylvania. In 1801, they moved west eventually settling in Belmont County, Ohio and had fourteen children together (Elizabeth, Frederick, Susanna, John F., Christopher, Andrew F., **Henry**, Anna Maria, Catharine, Magdelina, Philip, Valentine, Daniel & Joseph). Philip purchased land in Richland Township, Belmont, Ohio in November 1811 and lived there the rest of his life. Philip, a War of 1812 Veteran, died on January 10, 1849 at 73 years of age and was buried in the Old Dutch Cemetery in Saint Clairsville, Belmont, Ohio. His will dated January 7, 1849 probated January 27, 1849 in Belmont County named his wife and all fourteen children. Elizabeth died on November 24, 1852 and was buried with her husband at Old Dutch Cemetery.

A descendant wrote: "In the year 1801 Philip with his wife and four small children journeyed westward and settled on the sunny hills of Belmont County. His wife riding all the way on horseback in one of those old time wooden saddles and the few household necessities and clothing being packed in the old boat bed wagon. He was a man noted for his honesty and integrity and had strong religious inclinations. He donated a tract of land on the corner of his home farm, and with the help of others built a church out of hewn logs for the worship of the German Lutherans of this vicinity. For more than fifty years the church was used for public worship and the German people would come from miles to hear the word of God preached in the mother tongue. And the gates would be thrown open at Grandfather Ault's and man and beast were fed out of the well-filled houses and barn and no one was allowed to pass by that had come from a distance without partaking of his genial hospitality. Even in the memory of the younger grandchildren the old Dutch stood as a monument of religion in the wilderness."

Children of Philip Ault and Elizabeth Lau:

i. **Elizabeth Ault** was born on May 7, 1799 in Pennsylvania and baptized in Friedensaal Church. Elizabeth married her second cousin **John Ault**, son of Frederick Ault and Margaret Study, on April 6, 1819 in Belmont County, Ohio. John was born on July 4, 1797 in Pennsylvania. They lived in Belmont County and later Licking County, Ohio. They had 13 children together (Elizabeth [married Daniel Loy], Frederick [married Susanna Walters], Philip [shot and died in Civil War; married Rachel M. Perkins], Margaret [married Joseph P. McGeath], Joseph [married (1) Bula Lewis (2) Lavina Tipton], Cephas [married Elizabeth Walters], Mary [married Cheniworth Ashton], John [married (1) Hannah Pickering (2) Sarah E. Steel], Daniel, [Civil War Veteran; married Grace C. Pickering], William [married Sarah A. Miller], Thomas B. [married Mary A. Lewis], Henry J. [married Elizabeth Lucas] & Catherine L. [married George W. Lentz]).

John, a farmer, died on September 6, 1873 at 76 years of age in Licking County, Ohio and was buried at Etna Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "JOHN AULT *Died* Sept. 6, 1873 *AGED* 76 Y. 2 M. 2 D." Elizabeth died in Licking County on January 25, 1887 at 87 years of age in Ohio. Her gravestone inscription reads: "ELIZABETH WIFE OF JOHN AULT *Died* Jan. 25, 1887 *Aged* 87 Y. 8 M. 18 D." Her estate was probated on February 4, 1887 in Franklin County, Ohio and records named all eleven children.

ii. **Frederick Ault** was born August 23, 1800 and baptized in Friedensaal Church. He married his second cousin **Christina Ault**, daughter of Frederick Ault and Margaret Study, on September 30, 1823 in Belmont County, Ohio. She was born about 1804 in Pennsylvania. They moved to Morrow County, Ohio and had ten children together (Henry A. [Civil War Veteran; married (1) Susanna Freck (2) Lucy C. Cragan], Noah Hampton [killed in action at Chancellorsville, Virginia; married Clarinda M. Benedict], Alcinda [married Abraham J. Fairhill], Hammond [married (1) Elizabeth E. Megeth (2) Alvira Lucas], Andrew [Civil War Veteran; married Martha J. Bell], Jocyrus [married (1) Elizabeth Rush (2) Sara Wainright], George [died at 12 years of age], Margaret Jane, Catherine Ann [married George W. Lentz] & Frederick William [married Mary Allen]). Frederick died on July 29, 1847 at 46 years of age and was buried at South Canaan Cemetery in Denmark, Morrow, Ohio. Christina died on November 1, 1890 at 79 years of age in Putnam County, Ohio and was buried at Blanchard Cemetery in Leipsic, Putnam, Ohio.

Frederick Ault was born at Valley Forge in 1800 and in 1812 the family emigrated to Belmont county, Ohio, where Frederick learned the trades of milling and distilling, and also followed the occupation of farming. The father of our subject, **Henry Ault**, who for a number of years has been a resident of Rochester, was born in Belmont County, Ohio, in 1826, and learned the trades of carpenter and millwright. In 1854 he removed to Huntington County, Indiana and enlisted at Indianapolis, with the boys in blue of Company H, Forty-seventh Indiana infantry, which regiment was attached to the army of the Potomac. After thirteen months of active service he was discharged from field duty on account of disability, and transferred to the hospital service, acting as hospital steward at Camp Wyckliffe, Ky. By order of the division surgeon he was given charge of hospital No. 2, at Louisville, Ky., and later was placed in charge of the convalescent corps, returning home with some of "the boys." Henry Ault was married in 1849, to Susanna Freck, a native of Fairfield county, Ohio, and a daughter of Joseph Freck, a farmer of German descent. Their children are Eva, wife of Wm. J. Bailey, of Leiters Ford, Fulton County; Mary H., wife of George H. Adams, of Rochester; Joseph F., and Lilla, wife of G. F. Barcus, of Rochester. [*Pictoral Story of America* by Elia W. Peattie (1896) pages 22 & 23]

iii. **Susanna Ault** was born January 12, 1802 in Washington County, Pennsylvania. She moved to Belmont County, Ohio as a girl. She married **Elisha H. Lucas** on March 10, 1825 in Belmont County, Ohio. He was born on July 18, 1801 in Greene County, Pennsylvania. They had five children together (Elizabeth Ann [married Thomas L. Lindsey], Eleanor [married William B. Waddell], Catharine [married Samuel Hackethorn], Samuel [married Hannah Neff] & Elisha H. [married Caroline Myers]). Elisha died on December 9, 1864 at 63 years of age and was buried at Bethel Cemetery in Warnock, Belmont, Ohio. His widow Susanna died on September 24, 1873 at 71 years of age and was also buried at Bethel Cemetery.

iv. **John F. Ault** was born 7 Sept. 1803 in Somerset, Washington, Pennsylvania. He married **Juliana Yohe**, daughter of Peter Yohe and Susan, on August 27, 1829 in Wayne County, Ohio. She was born on September 22, 1811 in Washington County, Pennsylvania. According to the 1850 US census, they had ten children together (Elizabeth [married Michael Zegafuse], Susanna [married Michael Wales], Samuel, John [married Sarah Ann Keely], Adam [married (1) Mary J. Keely (2) Katherine Bolster], Lavina [married John F. Sheetz], Rebecca A. [married Reuben Talley], Henry A. [married Lucetta Ritter], Joseph [married Elizabeth Cromer] & Julia A.). They moved to Fulton County, Indiana about 1849. Julianna died on January 4, 1877 at 65 years of age and was buried at Citizen's Cemetery in Rochester, Fulton, Indiana. John died on December 26, 1883 at 80 years of age at Rochester from paralysis. He was also buried at Citizen's Cemetery.

—DIED.—On Wednesday December 26, 1883, of Paralysis, Mr. JOHN AULT, aged 80 years and three months.

The deceased was born in Pennsylvania in 1803, moved to Ohio with his parents in early life, residing in that State until arriving at the age of manhood when he was married, and lived in Wayne county until 1849, when he came to this county and bought a tract of land four miles west of this place, where he lived to the time of his death. By his industry the dense forest was laid low and the land so improved that at the time of his death

he was enabled to enjoy the income of a valuable farm, as a comfort in his declining years. He had been suffering from disease for a long while, but able to be out until within a few hours of his death. The funeral services were held at the Burton School House. Father Lord preaching an able discourse from the 10—12 verses of the 90th Psalm, after which the remains, followed by the many sorrowing relatives and friends, were deposited Friday afternoon in the Citizen's Cemetery near this city, where his wife was buried three years since.

[Obituary]

Adam Ault, 74, a well known resident of this county, died Friday morning at 6:30 o'clock at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Nettie Johnson, who lives west of Rochester. Mr. Ault had been in poor health this summer but a stroke of apoplexy was the immediate cause of his death. He had been living with his daughter for the last five years. Deceased was born in Stark county, Ohio, January 21, 1842, the son of John and Julia A. AULT. He was one of 14 children. His parents, with 10 children, came to Fulton county in 1849 and settled on a farm four and one-half miles west of Rochester. On the second of October, 1862, Mr. Ault was married to Mary J. KEELY, who died 21 years ago. They were the parents of three children, two of whom are living, Oliver AULT of Everett, Washington, and Mrs. Nettie JOHNSON. After living on a farm in Marshall county and near Rochester for a number of years, Mr. Ault moved to this city in 1871. For a lengthy period Mr. Ault engaged in the manufacture of patent medicines in which he was very successful. He also conducted a hardware store in Rochester for a number of years. He was a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Ault leaves eight grandchildren and two great-great-grandchildren. [*The Rochester Sentinel* November 20, 1915]

v. **Christopher Ault** was probably born about 1805. He married **Eleanor Duncan** on March 18, 1830 in Belmont County, Ohio. They had a daughter together (Elizabeth Jane [married George Meek])). Christopher died on November 8, 1832, in Belmont County. His estate was probated there in 1832. His widow married (2) **Robert Mills** and had additional children. She likely died by 1850.

vi. **Andrew Franklin Ault** was born on December 26, 1806 in Ohio. He married **Catherine Olivia Hart**, daughter of Miles Hart and Catherine Magill, on November 21, 1833. She was born on May 8, 1811 in Ohio. They lived in Belmont County, Ohio. They had 13 children together (Elizabeth C. [married Jacob R. Fitch], Thursa J. [married first cousin Philip Lucas], Miles P. [died at 3 years of age], Christopher A. [married Mary Fitch], Keren H. [died in infancy], Martin L. [died at 18 years of age], Silas J. [married Sarah E. Meek], Mary Ellen [married William B. Lucas a Civil War veteran], Francis M. [married Mary Jane Hart], Alvine O. [married Jacob Fitch], Margaret [married John W. Kemp], Martha J. [died about 10 years of age] & Susanna [married Alonzo K. Orrison]). Catherine died on January 22, 1886 at 74 years of age and buried at Centerville Cemetery in Centerville, Belmont, Ohio. Andrew died on May 7, 1891 at 84 years of age and was also buried at Centerville Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "Andrew Ault Dec 26, 1806 - May 7, 1891 His Wife Catherine May 8, 1811 - Jan 22, 1886."

<p>ANDREW AULT, a prominent citizen of Smith township, died on Wednesday evening of last week. Several weeks ago he had made a sale of his personal effects, intending to remove from his farm and make his home with his son, Christopher Ault, near Centerville. On this occasion he contracted a severe cold, which rapidly developed into grip, proving fatal as above. Deceased was in his 85th year, and up to his last sickness had been remarkably strong and vigorous. Only two weeks ago his phenomenal experience with serious accidents was mentioned in these columns. He had sustained</p>	<p>numerous bone fractures, and had been cut and bruised in a wonderful manner. He was as well of fearless mind and strong character, honest and just in all his dealings. For a number of years he was connected with the Christian Church. His wife died four years ago, and out of a family of thirteen sons and daughters nine survive him. He was a brother of Daniel and Joseph Ault, south of town. The funeral took place on Friday, with interment at Concord, the Rev. W. A. Williams officiating. The funeral was one of the largest ever seen in Centerville.</p>
--	---

[Belmont Chronicle (Saint Clairsville, OH) May 14, 1891 page 1]

vii. **Henry Ault** (see below)

viii. **Anna Maria Ault** was born on September 30, 1810 in Belmont County, Ohio. She married **John F. Ault**, son of Frederick and Mary "Polly" Ault, as his second wife on October 10, 1844 in Belmont County. He was born on November 12, 1807 in Pennsylvania. They had six children together (Frederick [married Melissa Ault], Mary E. [married Joseph D. Gabel] & four sons that died in infancy). John died on June 17, 1884 at 76 years of age from paralysis and was buried at Dutch Hill Cemetery in Saint Clairsville, Belmont, Ohio. His widow Anna Maria, a housewife, died on October 27, 1885 at 75 years of age at Belmont County and was also buried at Dutch Hill Cemetery.

John Ault, Esq., died from paralysis on Tuesday morning, at his residence 2 1/2 miles south of town, in the 77th year of his age, and his remains were interred in the Dutch burying ground at 2 o'clock Wednesday. A wife and three grown children survive him. [Belmont Chronicle (Saint Clairsville, OH) | June 19, 1884 | page 3]

ix. **Catharine Ault** was born in 1811 in Belmont County, Ohio. She married **Philip Jarrett**, son of Isaac Jarrett and Margaret Macey, on June 20, 1833 in Belmont County, Ohio. He was born about 1805 in Virginia. They lived in Belmont County and had 13 children together (David [married Sarah Batten], Mary [married William H. Moore], Elizabeth [married John Shepherd], Isaac A. [married Ann Conrad], Catharine [married (1) Thomas Carleton (2) William Yocum], Philip [married (1) Barbara McDougal (2) Mattie Slack], Nathaniel [died at about 6 years old], Sarah E. [married (1) John Weaver (2) Isaac Dunaway], Jonas [married (1) Louisa Weaver (2) Annie Childs], Rachel A. [married Samuel Burgy], Eliza J. [married (1) Adam Perkins (2) William Harden], Hannah [married (1) Joshua Gatten (2) John Coburn] & Susanna [married (1) George Woodmansie (2) Anthony Van Dyke]). She died on April 5, 1868 at 56 years of age and was buried at Mount Horeb Cemetery in Belmont, Belmont, Ohio. Philip married (2) **Rosannah Gatten** on October 7, 1869 in Belmont County. She was born on October 2, 1837 in Belmont County. They had two children together (George W. [married Kathryn J. Phillips] & Charles W. [married Bessie Ault Dunfee]). Philip, a farmer, died on April 23, 1886 at 80 years of age and was buried at Mount Horeb Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "PHILIP JARRETT DIED APR. 23, 1886 AGED 81 YEARS." Rosanna died 20 years later on May 30, 1906 at 68 years of age in Belmont County and was buried at Mount Horeb Cemetery.

x. **Magdalena Ault** was born about 1814 in Belmont County, Ohio. She married **David J. Weyer** on March 3, 1837 in Belmont County. David was born about 1814 in Pennsylvania. They had six children together (John [Civil War veteran; married (1) Celina V. Grey (2) Margaret A. Kelly], Mary E. [married Andrew J. Myers], Philip [Civil War Veteran; married Ellen S. Martin], Susan [married Andrew McCullough], Martha [probably died young] & Henry H. [married (2) Dolly Hardwick]). She died on December 29, 1851 at 37 years of age in Belmont County, Ohio and was buried at Dutch Hill Cemetery in

Saint Clairsville, Belmont, Ohio. David married (2) **Mary Ann Ault**, daughter of George Ault, as her second husband on August 14, 1852 in Belmont County. She was born on September 2, 1816 in Pennsylvania. They had three children together (Samantha Isabell, Harriet M. & Sarah A.). David was convicted of manslaughter in Franklin County, Ohio in 1863 and was pardoned by the governor in 1864. David, a farmer, probably died before 1870 (he did not appear with his wife in the 1870 US census). Mary Ann died on May 28, 1898 at 82 years of age and was buried at Key Cemetery in Key, Belmont, Ohio. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MARY WEYER BORN SEPT. 2, 1816 DIED MAY 28, 1898 AGED 82 Y. 8M. 26 D."

xi. **Philip Ault** was born in 1814 in Belmont County, Ohio. He married **Elizabeth Trimby** on November 3, 1851 in Medina County, Ohio. She was born about 1823 in Pennsylvania. They settled in Medina County, Ohio and had three children together (William H. [married Cylena A Halliwill], Mary B. [married Walter A. Hachenbarg] & Lucy O. [married Ferdinand H. Gross]). Philip, a tanner, died on April 11, 1890 and was buried at Waltz Cemetery in Lafayette, Medina, Ohio. His widow Elizabeth died in 1908 and was also buried at Waltz Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "PHILIP AULT 1814 – 1890 ELIZABETH TRIMBY HIS WIFE 1823 – 1908 AT REST."

xii. **Valentine Ault** was born in June 1816 in Belmont County, Ohio. He married **Mary Caldwell** on April 3, 1838 in Belmont County. Mary was born on November 2, 1815 in Pennsylvania. They lived in Belmont County, Ohio for about ten years and had seven children together (James M. [Civil War Veteran; married Amanda Hendricks], Anna E. [born about 1840; last record 1860], Philip N. [married Georgiana M. Webster], Josaphine [married Silvester May or Mays], Catharine M. [married Thomas Kitsmiller], Mary L. [married Levi Benedict] & Martin [married (1) Minnie McQueen (2) Elizabeth Steel]). They moved to Etna Township, Licking, Ohio about 1848 and then to Brown County, Indiana in 1867. Mary died on January 21, 1873 at 57 years of age and was buried at Carter Chapel Cemetery in Columbus, Bartholomew, Indiana. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MARY CONSORT OF VALENTINE AULT DIED JAN. 21, 1873 AGED 57Y. 2M. 19D." Valentine was living with his son Philip in Lincoln, Nebraska in June 1885 (last record).

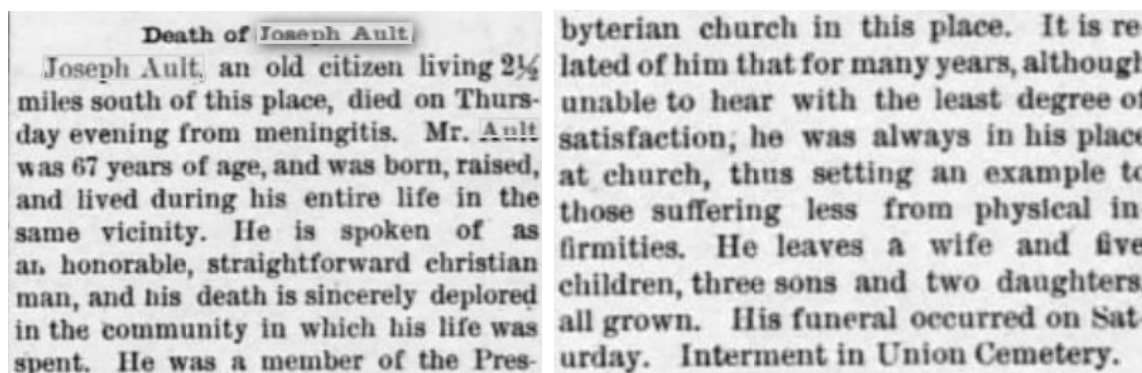
xiii. **Daniel Ault** was born April 10, 1820 in Richland Township. He married (1) **Lucinda Wilkinson**, daughter of William Wilkinson and Anna Billingsley, on May 16, 1844 in Belmont County, Ohio. They had three children together (Elizabeth A. [married George E. Parks], Adeline [unmarried school teacher] & William E. [married Frances E. Warnock]). Lucinda died on January 19, 1853 at 29 years of age and was buried at Wesley Chapel Cemetery in Centerville, Belmont, Ohio. Daniel married (2) **Ruth Wilkinson**, her sister, on August 29, 1854 in Belmont County. Ruth was born on March 12, 1830 in Ohio. They had ten children together (Mary B. [married Charles Winans], Philip [married Esther Fawcett], Emma [William P. Bumgarner], Ella [unmarried school teacher], Flora S. [born 1864; died 1950], Jennie M. [married Chris H. Schatz], Ambronetta [died unmarried], Daniel B. [married Mollie A. Ogilbee], Nina R. [married Clyde Hall] & Henry W. [married (1) Miriam L. Christy (2) Bessie Mae Doty]). Daniel, a farmer, died on March 17, 1896 at 75 years of age in Belmont County, Ohio and was buried at Saint Clairsville Union Cemetery in Saint Clairsville, Belmont, Ohio. Ruth died on November 3, 1913 at 83 years of age in Saint Clairsville and was also buried at Saint Clairsville Union Cemetery.

Daniel Ault, of Richland Township, well-known as one of the well-to-do farmers of Belmont County, was born in that township April 10, 1820. He is the son of Philip Ault, a native of York County, Penn., who there married Elizabeth Lowe, of German descent, and in 1801, removed to Richland Township. He settled upon a farm in Richland Township, and there lived until his death. Daniel Ault was reared on the old homestead, and educated in the common schools. The schooling then received, however, he has supplemented by wide and varied reading, and he is now one of the well-informed men of the county. Beginning his career as a farmer without means he now has a well-improved farm of 160 acres, and a comfortable home. Among his neighbors he is influential and popular. For three years he has held the position of assessor of the township and as

school director, he has served twenty years, and more. In 1844, Mr. Ault was married to Lucinda Wilkinson, daughter of William and Anna (Billingsley) Wilkinson, by whom he had three children: Elizabeth A., Addie and William E. She died, and in 1854 he was married to her sister, Ruth, who was born in 1830. They have had ten children, nine of whom are living: Mary B., wife of Charles Winans, died in 1886; Philip, Emma, Ella, Mora, Jennie May, Amfro, Daniel P., Nina R. and Henry. [*History of the upper Ohio Valley: with family history and biographical sketches Vol. 2* published by Brant & Fuller (1890) pages 616 & 617]

xiv. **Joseph Ault** was born on May 7, 1823 in Richfield Township, Belmont, Ohio. After a brief marriage to **Catharine**, he married **Anna B. Wilkinson**, daughter of William Wilkerson and Anna Billingsley, on October 9, 1851 in Belmont County, Ohio. She was born on December 20, 1825 in Centerville, Belmont, Ohio. They had five children together (Henry H. [married Mary F. Kirker], Louisa [married Joseph H. Denham], Agnes [married John W. Chambers], Mary [died unmarried] & Joseph W. [married Laura A. Boggs]). Joseph, a farmer and school director, died on August 6, 1891 at 67 years of age in Richland Twp. and was buried at Saint Clairsville Union Cemetery in Saint Clairsville, Belmont, Ohio. His widow Anna died on April 26, 1906 in Richland Township, Ohio.

Joseph Ault, a well-known farmer of Richland Township, is a son of Philip and Elizabeth (Lowe) Ault, early settlers of the township. He was born in the house where he now lives in 1823, and here was reared and educated in the duties of the farm and in such educational ways as the old log school-house afforded. Though the schools of his day were primitive, he made such good use of them that he was the favorite of his school district in later years as director, and after he had served sixteen years, his neighbors elected his son, Henry H., to his place, and the latter is serving his third term. He began his career as a farmer with little, but is now comfortably situated, and he owns 133 acres of the old homestead. In politics Mr. Ault has always been a democrat. [*History of the Upper Ohio Valley: with family history and biographical sketches; a statement of its resources industrial growth and commercial advantages Vol..2* by Brant & Fuller (1890) page. 617]



Death of Joseph Ault
Joseph Ault, an old citizen living 2½ miles south of this place, died on Thursday evening from meningitis. Mr. Ault was 67 years of age, and was born, raised, and lived during his entire life in the same vicinity. He is spoken of as an honorable, straightforward christian man, and his death is sincerely deplored in the community in which his life was spent. He was a member of the Presbyterian church in this place. It is related of him that for many years, although unable to hear with the least degree of satisfaction; he was always in his place at church, thus setting an example to those suffering less from physical infirmities. He leaves a wife and five children, three sons and two daughters, all grown. His funeral occurred on Saturday. Interment in Union Cemetery.

[*Belmont Chronicle* (Saint Clairsville, OH) | August 13, 1891 | page 1]

(4) Henry Ault (1808 – 1874/78)

Henry Ault was born in August 1808 in Belmont County, Ohio. He married (1) **Catharine Ault**, his double cousin and daughter of Valentine Ault and Susanna Lau, on March 26, 1829 in Wayne County, Ohio. Catherine was born about 1809 (based on age at death). They had eleven children together (Elizabeth, Susanna, Andrew, Seth, Fanny, Solomon, Lovina, Anna, Joseph, William & Julia). Catharine died eight days after the birth of her last child on March 16, 1849 at 40 years of age and was buried at Rittman Cemetery in Rittman, Wayne, Ohio. Henry married (2) **Salome Buckingham** on November 28, 1849 in Medina, Ohio. Salome was born on May 6, 1819 in Litchfield County, Connecticut. They had four children together (Lyman, Samuel, Sydney & Charles). Henry, a farmer, died between June 6, 1874 (date of will) and February 23, 1878 (probate date). His widow Salome died on October 28, 1890 in LaGrange, Lorain, Ohio.

Children of Henry Ault and Catherine Ault:

i. **Elizabeth Ault** was born March 4, 1830 in Wayne County, Ohio. She married (1) **William Dye** on January 12, 1854 at Medina County, Ohio. He was born in 1819 in New York. She married (2) **Anson T. Adams** as his second wife on July 4, 1891 at South Haven, Van Buren, Michigan. He was born in 1826 in Vermont. Elizabeth died on September 15, 1913 at 83 years of age at South Haven. Anson died there on September 25, 1913 at 86 years of age. Both were buried at Lakeview Cemetery there. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "ANSON T. 1826 – 1913 ELIZABETH HIS WIFE 1829 – 1913 ADAMS."

ii. **Susan Ault** was born on December 20, 1831 in Medina County, Ohio. She married **Adam J. Coolman** on March 2, 1848 in Medina County, Ohio. He was born on February 23, 1827. They moved to Whitley County, Indiana and had six children together (Benjamin F. [married Martha L. Spohnhauer], John C. [married Clara E. Sheets], Mary A. [died at 3 years of age], William H. [married Jennie M. Hively], Sara A. [married John W. Brock] & Adam E. [married Idale D. Webster]). Adam died on April 12, 1864 at 37 years of age in Huntington, Indiana and was buried at Old Union Lutheran Cemetery there. Susan married (2) **Gerard Lenwell** as his second wife on December 3, 1874 in Indiana. Gerald died on December 21, 1879 at 53 years of age and was buried at Evergreen Cemetery in Laud, Whitley, Indiana. Susan died on April 6, 1905 at 73 years of age in Laud, Whitley, Indiana and was buried at Old Union Lutheran Cemetery.

iii. **Andrew J. Ault** was born January 11, 1834 in Ohio. He married **Olive S. Welch**, daughter of Samuel Welch and Margaret Schwartz, on May 26, 1855 in Huntington, Indiana. She was born on February 17, 1832 in Stark County, Ohio. No records of children were found. Andrew died on March 18, 1907 at 73 years of age and was buried at West Lawn Cemetery in Canton, Stark, Ohio. His widow Olive died in March 18, 1911 at 79 years of age from heart disease and was buried at West Lawn Cemetery in Canton.

iv. **Seth Ault** was born on February 15, 1836 in Guilford Township, Medina, Ohio. He married **Amanda E. Bowman** on July 4, 1858. Amanda was born on October 11, 1840. They had three children (Urby J. [married Neta A. Miller], Jennie A. [married Lewis Garver, Medina Mayor] & E.A. [married Sarah M. Wightman]). He was a Civil War veteran. Seth, a farmer, died November 19, 1910 at 74 years of age in Medina, Medina, Ohio and was buried in Spring Grove Cemetery there. Amanda died on March 22, 1914 at 73 years of age and was also buried in Spring Grove Cemetery. Her will dated February 11, 1913 probated on March 26, 1914 in Medina, Ohio named all three of her children. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "SETH AULT Co. B. 42d O.V.I. FEB. 15, 1836 – Nov. 19, 1910 HIS WIFE AMANDA E. BOWMAN OCT. 11, 1840 – MAR. 22, 1914."

v. **Fanny Ault** died on February 13, 1838 and was buried at Rittman Cemetery in Rittman, Wayne, Ohio. The inscription on her gravestone reads: "3m 6d; d/o H&C. "

vi. **Solomon Ault** died in 1838 and was buried at Rittman Cemetery in Rittman, Wayne, Ohio. The inscription on her gravestone reads: "7m; s/o H & C."

vii. **Lovina Ault** died in 1843 and was buried at Rittman Cemetery in Rittman, Wayne, Ohio. The inscription on her gravestone reads: "d/o H & C."

viii. **Anna Catharine Ault** was born on September 29, 1843 in Ohio. She married (1) **John Shackleton**, son of John Shackleton and Ann Bullock, on November 17, 1867 in Medina County, Ohio. He was born on March 7, 1842 in West Yorkshire, England. They had three children together (Frank, Elizabeth & Richard R.). Anna died on June 28, 1909 at Akron City Hospital in Akron, Summit, Ohio from pneumonia and was buried in Mt. Peace Cemetery there. John married (2) **Sophia C. Waffle**, daughter of John Waffle and Rachael Tillapaugh, on October 29, 1911 in Summit County, Ohio. She was born on

December 11, 1835 in Erie County, Pennsylvania. John died on May 25, 1927 at 85 years of age in Akron and was buried at Mt. Peace Cemetery. Sophia died on March 8, 1929 at 93 years of age and was also buried at Mt. Peace Cemetery.

ix. **Joseph B. Ault** was born on December 3, 1845 in Medina County, Ohio. He was a Civil War veteran. He married to **Dianna Bowman**, daughter of John P. Bowman and Sarah Traxler, on January 1, 1867 in Medina County. She was born on January 2, 1847 in Lafayette, Medina, Ohio. They lived in Michigan from 1868 to 1874. Dianna died on April 1, 1925 at 78 years of age in Lafayette and was buried at Spring Grove Cemetery there. Joseph died on August 6, 1935 at 88 years of age in Lafayette and was buried at Spring Grove Cemetery.

CIVIL WAR VETERAN DIES - MEDINA, O. – Funeral arrangements were being made today for J. B. Ault, 88, Civil war veteran who died at the home of his son, Herman Ault, at Lafayette. At the age of 17 Ault enlisted as a water boy in the Union Army. [Obituary posted at Findagrave.com]

x. **William Henry Ault** (see below)

xi. **Julia Ann Ault** was born on March 8, 1849 in Canton, Ohio and on that day became a ward of her brother-in-law Adam Coolman, who mentioned her in his will. She married **Benjamin F. Sheets**, son of Henry Sheets and Mary Steward, on September 21, 1876 in Indiana. They had four children together (Zelma R. [married (1) William F. Duffy (2) G. Williams], Edna A. [married Caroll O. Dudley], Henry O. [married Cora A. Smith] & Sherman G. [married Blanche Hiler]). Benjamin died on November 17, 1924 at 71 years of age in Ft. Wayne, Indiana. His widow Julia was living with her son Henry in the 1930 US census. She died on January 29, 1933 at 83 years of age in Adams, Allen, Indiana.

Children of Henry Ault and Salome Buckingham:

xii. **Lyman Strong Ault** was born on November 17, 1850 in Medina County, Ohio. He married **Susan Sophronia Robbins**, daughter of Nicholas L. Robbins and Harriet Lamore, on June 1, 1874 in Lorain County, Ohio. She was born in March 1853 in Ohio. They had one child together (Lottie M. [married (1) Harry E. Cahoon (2) John J. Yeackel]). Lyman, a wheelwright, died on February 26, 1930 at 80 years of age at Fairview Hospital in Cleveland, Ohio and was buried in LaGrange Cemetery in LaGrange, Lorain, Ohio. Susan died in 1934 at 80 years of age and was also buried in LaGrange Cemetery.

Name: Ault, Lyman S. Date: Feb 27 1930 Source: unknown, Reel #3

Notes: Ault-Lyman S., beloved husband of Frone (nee Robbins), father of Mrs. John Yeackel, Wednesday. Funeral Saturday, March 1, 1930, at 1 p. m., from residence, 3186 W. 97th Street, at 2:30 p. m. at Lagrange, O. [Obituary posted at the Cleveland Public Library Necrology File website]

xiii. **Samuel Newton Ault** was born on March 6, 1852 in LaGrange, Lorain, Ohio. He married **Ruby Ann Osgood**, daughter of Vrling Hannible Osgood and Josephine M. Torrance, on May 18, 1887 in Lorain County, Ohio. She was born on May 19, 1867 in Lorain, Ohio. They had three children together (Edith A. [married George Hubert], Nellie M. [married Charles R. Sager] & Helen L. [married Ernest Heath]). They divorced by 1900 (US census) and Ruby married (2) **Gilbert Dunwoody**, son of Gilbert B. Dunwoody and Elizabeth Miles, on April 30, 1908 in Youngstown, Ohio. He was born on April 5, 1870 in Mercer County, Pennsylvania. Samuel, a laborer, died on January 14, 1924 at 73 years of age at the Lorain County Home in Carlisle, Lorain, Ohio. Ruby, a housewife, died on September 17, 1924 at 57 years of age in Youngstown, Ohio from diplegia. Gilbert, a farmer, died on August 27, 1944 at 74 years of age in Harrisville, Pennsylvania.

xiv. **Sydney P. Ault** was born June 9, 1854 in Ohio. He married **Cora E. Dale** on December 19, 1878 in Lorain County, Ohio. She was born in 1857. He died on December 3, 1881 at 27 years of age and was

buried in Nichols Aldrich Cemetery in Grafton Township, Lorain, Ohio. Cora married (2) **Will O. Turner** on October 1, 1885 in Lorain County, Ohio. She died on November 9, 1915 at 57 years of age in Lorain, Ohio.

xv. **Charles E. Ault** was born on May 14, 1858 in Ohio. He married **Cora L. Beckwith** on December 25, 1881 in Lorain County, Ohio. Cora was born in 1862. They had seven children together (Charles M. [married Lorena. M.], Leona B. [died at 4 years of age], Ethel L., Mary Lou, Clara E. [married Frank S. Whitcomb], Franklin H. & Arthur E. [married Doris Hall]). He died in 1898 at 39 years of age and was buried at LaGrange Cemetery in LaGrange Township, Lorain, Ohio. Cora died on October 25, 1941 at 78 years of age in Lakewood, Cuyahoga, Ohio and was also buried at LaGrange Cemetery.

Name: Ault, Cora L. Date: Oct 28 1941 Source: unknown, Reel #3

Notes: Ault: Cora L., in her 79th year; of Windsor, O.; wife of the late Charles E.; mother of Ethel, Mary Lou, Clara, Frank H., Charles M., and Arthur E.; grandmother of Marjorie Whitcomb, Charles Rollin and Virginia Ault, on Sat., Oct. 25, at the home of her daughter in Lakewood, O. Friends may call at Pinear-Lambert Funeral Home, until Monday, a. m. Funeral service at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Frank S. Whitcomb, 1045 Parkside dr., Lakewood, on Tuesday, Oct. 28 at 2 p. m. Burial at LaGrange, O. [Obituary posted at the Cleveland Public Library Necrology File website]

Name: Ault, Arthur E. Date: Jan 24 1953 Source: Cleveland Press, Reel #90

Notes: Ault, Arthur E., beloved husband of Doris (nee Hall), brother of Frank H., Charles M. and Mary Lou Ault, Mrs. Clara E. Whitcomb, passed away Thursday, Jan. 22, late residence, 6814 Westlake, Parma. Friends may call at the Busch Funeral Home, 4334 Pearl Rd. Services Monday, Jan. 26, at 1:30 p. m. [Obituary posted at the Cleveland Public Library Necrology File website]

(5) William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)



Rena and William Ault with their six children. Back row L => R: Walter, Viola, William, Hazel, Holly, and Rena. Flossie is behind Laverne in the middle of the picture (1904)

William Henry Ault was born on November 21, 1847 in Ohio. He married **Rena Belle Braman**, daughter of Gilbert J. Braman and Belle Crittenden, on October 26, 1887 in Lorain County, Ohio. She was born on November 10, 1865 in Belden, Ohio. They lived in Lorain County and had six children together (Hazel B., Holly I., Walter H., Flossie F., LaVerne C., & Viola M.). William, one of Lorain's first grocers, died on April 16, 1915 at 68 years of age at Elyria Memorial Hospital in Elyria, Ohio and was buried at Elmwood Cemetery in Lorain. Rena, a housewife, died on March 6, 1939 at Mount Sinai Hospital in Cleveland, Ohio and was buried at Elmwood Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "RENA B. AULT NOV. 10, 1865 MAR. 6, 1937" (Her death certificate and obituary both show the death year as 1939).

Ancestry.com testing supports that Patricia Lee is descended from Henry Ault, son of Philip and Elizabeth (Lau) Ault.

William Henry Ault was born 21 Nov. 1847 and married Rena Bell Bayman. W. H. Ault, a divorced grocer of about 68 years died 16 Apr. 1915 in Elyria Memorial Hospital in Lorain Co., Ohio. His death certificate lists his parents as unknown, but it was probably this man [Henry Ault (1808 – 1874/78)]. [*Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants* by Bill Kincaid (2000) page 291]

Mrs. Rena Ault Dies in Cleveland – Former Lorain Woman of Pioneer Family – Mrs. Rena B. Ault, 73, former Lorainite and member of one of the city's pioneer families, died at Mount Siani hospital in Cleveland yesterday afternoon. She was the wife of William Henry Ault, who was one of Lorain's first grocers. She was the daughter of G. J. Braman, former chief of police in Lorain. After being a resident of Lorain for several years, she moved to Cleveland 15 years ago. Surviving are four daughters, Mrs. John J. Kelley in Lorain, Mrs. Oliver Burns in Elyria, Mrs. John Ross and Mrs. R. E. Lee, both of Cleveland; and a son Walter in Georgia. Funeral services will be held at 2 p.m. Thursday at the Dougherty funeral home, E. 90th St. and Euclid Ave., in Cleveland. Burial will be 4 p.m. at Elmwood cemetery in Lorain. [Obituary found in Flossie Lee's papers dated March 7, 1939]

Rena Belle Ault, beloved mother of Mrs. Viola Ross, Mrs. Holly Burns, Mrs. Flossie Lee, Mrs. LaVern Kelley. Now at Delford Dougherty Funeral Home, Euclid at E. 90, where services will be held Thursday, March 9, at 2 p. m. Interment Elmwood Cemetery, Lorain, O. [*Plain Dealer* | Wednesday, Mar 08, 1939 | Cleveland, OH | Page: 21]

On December 25, 1864, Mr. Braman was united in marriage, at Grafton, Ohio, with Miss Belle M. Crittenden, also a native of Lorain County, daughter of William H. and Clara (Arnold) Crittenden, of Massachusetts, who became early settlers of Lorain County. To this union was born one daughter, Rena Belle, now the wife of William H. Ault, of Lorain County. [*Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* by J.H. Beers & Co (1894) pages 925 & 926]

W. H. Ault, Merchant, Is Dead – The funeral of W. H. Ault, formerly of Lorain, was held in Elyria yesterday afternoon and the body interred at Elyria. Mr. Ault died Friday, at the age of 65 years. The decedent was one of Lorain's first business men and grocery store proprietors. For 20 years he ran a store on Seneca-ay. Until several weeks ago he made his home at 1864 East 29th St. Members of the immediate family live in Lorain. Five daughters and a son make their home in Lorain. [Obituary found in Flossie Lee's papers]

Children of Rena B. Braman and William H. Ault and Rena B. Braman:



Hazel



Holly



Walter



LaVerne



Holly

i. **Hazel Belle Ault** was born on December 1, 1892 in Ohio. Hazel died between 1915 and 1939 (she was identified as a surviving daughter in her father's obituary but not her mother's). No marriage or death records were found.

ii. **Holly Irena Ault** was born on July 8, 1893 in Lorain, Ohio. She married **Oliver John Burns**, son of James F. Burns and Margaret A. Satorins, by 1930. Oliver was born on July 22, 1890 in Elyria, Ohio. They moved to Los Angeles, California by 1940. Oliver, a druggist, died June 12, 1959 in Los Angeles, California. Holly, a saleslady, died on June 2, 1964 in Los Angeles, California and was buried at Holy Cross Cemetery in Culver City, California. There was no mention of children in the US census data or her obituary.

Mrs. Holly Burns, loving sister of Flossie Lee, Mrs. Laverne Kelley and Mrs. Viola Ross. Rosary Thursday, 7 p.m., at the Chapel of Cunningham & O'Connor, 850 West Washington Blvd. Requiem Mass 10 a.m., Friday at St. Kevin's Church (Beverly at Alexandria). Interment Holy Cross Cemetery. [Obituary posted at Findagrave.com]

iii. **Walter H. Ault** was born on April 14, 1895 in Lorain, Ohio. He was married nine times. Walter married (1) **Mabel M. Dickson**, daughter of Charles P. Dickson and Alice Rose Ross, on August 24, 1917 in Marion County, Indiana. She was born on May 8, 1896 in Indiana and died on April 3, 1972 in Indianapolis, Indiana. She married (2) **Alvin Meyer**. Walter married (2) **Bernice C. Simmons**, daughter of Earl Simmons and Jennie Noye, on July 20, 1922 in Detroit, Michigan. She was born about 1901 in Michigan. Walter married (3) **Goldie Knutson**, daughter of Chris Knutson and Christina Olsen, on July 29, 1926 in Clark County, Washington. She was born about 1897 in Norway. Walter married (4) **Anna Kafana** in 1831 in Brooke County, West Virginia. Walter married (5) **Myra Leah Hess**, daughter of David Green and Lyra Painter, on December 19, 1932 in Clark County, Washington. She was born on July 8, 1889 in Kansas and died on April 8, 1980 in Portland, Oregon. Walter married (6) **Mary Ann Lund** on June 20, 1933 in Skamania County, Washington. She was born about 1902 in Oregon. Walter married (7) **Lucile Baker**, daughter of Earnest J. Baker and Maud Matthews, on November 20, 1933 in Olympia, Washington. She was born about 1902 in Nebraska. She married (2) **Henry C. Ambuhl** on May 8, 1947 in Skamania County, Washington. Lucile died on June 15, 1962 in Multnomah, Oregon. Walter married (8) **Hazel Almeda Barnum**, daughter of Edgar Barnum and Carrie Dunbar, in 1939 in Wood County, West Virginia. She was born about 1908 in West Virginia and died in 2008 in Minnesota. She married (1) **Michael G. Gross** in 1928 and married (3) **Walter F. Gustke** in 1978. Walter married (9) **Ruth** as she was identified as the widow in Walter's obituary. No further information about her has been found. About 1951, Walter moved from Louisville, Kentucky to Pinellas Park. Walter, a restaurant owner and World War I Veteran, died on February 1, 1959 at 63 years of age in Pinellas County, Florida and was buried at Royal Palm South Cemetery in St. Petersburg, Florida. No children were mentioned in his obituary and he was not mentioned in his mother's obituary. His gravestone inscription reads: "WALTER H. AULT 1895 – 1959."

WALTER H. AULT PINELLAS PARK. Feb. 1. (Special) – Walter H. Ault 63, died today in a St. Petersburg hospital. A native of Lorain, Ohio, Mr. Ault lived at 6130 98th Ave. N. Pinellas Park. He came here eight years ago from Louisville, Ky. He was a retired restaurant owner, a veteran of World War I, and a member of the Seventh Day Church of God, Caldwell, Iowa. Survivors include his widow, Mrs. Ruth Ault, Pinellas Park. [*Tampa Tribune* (Tampa, FL) | February 2, 1959 | page 2]

iv. **Flossie F. Ault** (see below)

v. **LaVerne C. Ault** was born on June 6, 1900 in Lorain, Ohio. She married **Captain John J. Kelley**, son of John J. Kelley and Jane King, on February 9, 1929 in Cuyahoga County, Ohio. He was born on May 2, 1876 in Cleveland, Ohio. They had two children together (Jane M. [married Neil DurJava] & John J. [married Barbara C. Long]). John, a Lorain Fire Captain, died on April 2, 1946 at 69 years of age in Lorain, Ohio and was buried at Calvary Cemetery there. His widow LaVerne died 31 years later on November 1977 at 77 years of age in Lorain, Ohio and was buried next to her husband at Calvary Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "KELLEY JOHN J. 1876 – 1946 LAVERNE C. 1900 – 1977." They were married for 17 years.

vi. **Viola M. Ault** was born on August 8, 1901 in Lorain, Ohio. She married **Jack Ross**, son of Max Ross and Fannie Joseph, on June 1, 1925 in Cuyahoga County, Ohio. Jack was born on February 23, 1901 in Cleveland, Ohio. They had two children together (Betty J. [married Carl E. Rice] & Sally A. [married Jackson A. Rice]). They moved to California after 1942. Jack, a mechanic, died on January 26, 1964 at 63 years of age in Los Angeles and was buried at Rose Hill Memorial Park in Whittier, California. His widow Viola, a bookkeeper, died on February 14, 1988 at 86 years of age in Sacramento, California and was buried at Mount Vernon Memorial Park in Fair Oaks, California. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Viola Ross Aug 8, 1901 – Feb 14, 1988."

Viola Ross Aug. 8, 1901 – Feb. 14, 1988 Graveside services will be held for Viola Ross, 86. 2 p.m. Thursday at Mt. Vernon Memorial Park, 8201 Greenback Lane in Fair Oaks. A native of Lorain, Ohio, she had lived in Citrus Heights. She was a

bookkeeper for 24 years for May Co. in Los Angeles. She is survived by her daughters Sally Rice of Roseville and Betty Rice of Marysville and seven grandchildren. In lieu of flowers the family asks that memorial contributions be made to the Eskaton Sunrise Community in Citrus Heights. [Obituary posted at *Findagrave.com*]

(6) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969)

see "Edwin R. Lee" (Lee descendant # 4)

References:

- A collection of upwards of thirty thousand names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French and other immigrants in Pennsylvania from 1727 to 1776*** by I. Daniel Rupp (1876) page 125
<https://archive.org/details/collectionofupwa00ruppuoft/page/124/mode/2up>
- Cleveland Public Library Necrology File*** website
<https://cpl.org/newsindex/results/?searchFor=ault&searchType=both&search=search>
- Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio*** (1894) "Gilbert & Rena Braman" pages 925 & 926
<https://archive.org/details/commemorativebio00jhbeer/page/924/mode/2up>
- Compendium of American Genealogy Vol. 7*** by Frederick A. Virkus (1942) "Valentine & Henry Ault" page 707 at Ancestry.com
- Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search*** website
https://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search/default.cfm?Tab_ID=1&Tab_ID_Sub=1
- Descendants of Christian Lau*** by Michael W. Law (1991) "Andrew Lau" page 299 at FamilySearch.org
- Descendants of Lewis Hart and Anne Elloit*** by J.S.Torrance (1923) "Samuel Newton Ault" pages 270 & 271
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89066160565&view=1up&seq=308>
- History of the Upper Ohio Valley: with family history and biographical sketches; a statement of its resources industrial growth and commercial advantages Vol. 2*** by Brant & Fuller (1890) "Conrad, Danuel & Joseph Ault" pages 616-617
<https://archive.org/details/historyofupperoh22cran/page/n439/mode/2up>
- History of Wayne County, Ohio from the days of the pioneers*** by Ben Douglass (1878) "Andrew Ault" page 701
<https://archive.org/details/cu31924028848765/page/n735/mode/2up>
- Early German Settlers of York County Pennsylvania*** by Keith A. Dull (1997) page 287
- Findagrave.com*** website
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/9479509/valentin-alt>
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/20799581/johann-valentine_philip_-alt
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/75918622/joseph-b-ault>
- Fulton County Indiana Obituaries 1915 Rochester Sentinel*** by Jean & Webdell Tombaugh
<http://www.fulco.lib.in.us/genealogy-files/obituaries/>
- Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement*** compiled by Richard Scott (2020) "William H. Ault" pages 115-124
http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf
- Ohio, Soldier Grave Registrations, 1804-1958*** at Ancestry.com
- Pennsylvania Archives 6th series Vol. 2*** (1906) "Conrad Ault" page 671
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.35112103983708&view=1up&seq=673>
- Pictorial Story of America*** by Elia W. Peattie (1896) "Frederick & Henry Ault" pages 22 & 23
<https://archive.org/details/pictorialstoryof00inpeat/page/n55/mode/2up>
- RootsWeb*** website
<http://freepages.rootsweb.com/~marlaprice/genealogy/ault20/pafg01.htm#81> "Descendants of Valentine Ault"
- Roster of Revolutionary Ancestors of the Indiana DAR Vol. 1*** (1976) "Henry Ault" page 15 at Ancestry.com
- Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants*** by Bill Kincaid (2000) at FamilySearch.org
- Valentin Alt: His Children and His Grandchildren*** by Nellie W. Reeser (1949)
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89063008486&view=1up&seq=7>
- York County Pa. Wills - Book N*** pages 339-342

Baker

William Baker, Jr. was born in 1656 in England. He immigrated to New England with his family in 1660 and settled at Concord, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth Dutton in 1681 at Concord. They lived there and had seven children together. His grandson Joseph Baker, Jr. was a Revolutionary War Veteran. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of William Baker, Jr.

- (1) William Baker, Jr. (1656 - 1702) = Elizabeth Dutton (1658/9 - 1698)**
- (2) Joseph Baker (1695/6 - 1761) = Alice Jeffs (1691 - aft. 1764)**
- (3) Charles Baker, Sr. (1728 - 1813) = Mary King (1726 - 1803)**
- (4) Mary Baker (1757 - 1791) = Gardner Stevens (1758 - 1838)**
- (5) Lydia Stevens (1786 - 1867) = William B. Crittenden (1788 - 1819)**
- (6) William H. Crittenden (1816 - 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 - 1893)**
- (7) Belle M. Crittenden (1844 - 1895) = Gilbert J. Braman (1839 - 1922)**
- (8) Rena B. Braman (1865 - 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 - 1915)**
- (9) Flossie F. Ault (1897 - 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 - 1956)**
- (10) Patricia I. Lee (1925 - 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 - 1987)**

(1) William Baker, Jr. (1656 - 1702)

William Baker, Jr., son of William and Mary Baker, was born in 1656 in England. He immigrated to New England when he was four years old with his parents and settled at Concord, Massachusetts in 1660. He married **Elizabeth Dutton**, daughter of Thomas and Susan Dutton, on May 5, 1681 at Concord. She was born on January 28, 1659 at Woburn, Massachusetts. They lived at Concord and had seven children together all born at Concord (Mary, Elizabeth, Susanna, Thomas, John, Sarah & **Joseph**). Elizabeth died on April 7, 1698 at Concord. William married (2) **Abigail** after April 7, 1698 (death of first wife). William died on June 8, 1702 at Concord and was buried at Highland Cemetery in Ipswich, Massachusetts. Abigail married (2) **Samuel Wheat**.

Children of William Baker and Elizabeth Dutton:

i. **Mary Baker** was born on March 28, 1682 in Concord, Massachusetts. She married **Thomas Whitney** of Stow on July 26, 1704 at Concord. He was born on September 17, 1681 in Stow, Massachusetts. They had four children together (Elizabeth [married Nathaniel Cummings], Samuel [born 1714], Joseph [married Hannah S. Chandler] & David [married (1) Sarah Wilder (2) Olive Sawyer (3) Sarah Rugg]). Mary died after June 8, 1702.

ii. **Elizabeth Baker** was born on September 15, 1684 at Concord, Massachusetts. She married (1) **John Wooley** on November 29, 1711. He was born in about 1679 at Concord. They had one child together (Elizabeth [married Ephraim Stow]). John died on August 4, 1718 at Concord. Elizabeth married (2) **Joseph Stow** on July 16, 1719 at Concord. He was born about 1679. They had four children together. Elizabeth died on January 23, 1757 at Concord and was buried at Concord Hill there.

iii. **Susanna Baker** was born on August 25, 1686 at Concord, Massachusetts. She married **Samuel Spaulding**, son of John Spaulding and Ann Ballard, on October 22, 1705 at Concord, Massachusetts. He was born on August 5, 1686 in Chelmsford, Massachusetts. They lived in Plainfield, Connecticut and

had eight children (John [born 1707; married Hannah How], Jedediah [married Mary How], Abigail [married David Barrett], Elizabeth [married Oliver Barrett], Mary [married Smith Barrett], Phebe [born 1718], Mary [born 1723] & Susannah [born 1723]). Susanna died on June 15, 1748 at Plainfield, Connecticut. Her husband Samuel died the next year on June 9, 1749 at Plainfield.

iv. **Thomas Baker** was born on June 25, 1689 at Concord, Massachusetts. He died in infancy on December 9, 1690 at 5 months of age in Concord.

v. **John Baker** was born on May 6, 1692 at Concord, Massachusetts. He died in infancy on August 3, 1692 at Concord.

vi. **Sarah Baker** was born on August 15, 1693 at Concord, Massachusetts. She married **Nathaniel Ball** before 1712 (birth of child). He was born on April 1, 1692 at Concord, Massachusetts. They had twelve children together (Abigail [born 1712], Sarah [married Thomas Stratton], Nathaniel [married Mary Weston], William [born 1719], Ebenezer [married Sarah Goodkins], Elizabeth [married Josiah Child], Elener [born 1727], Mary [married Samuel Child], Hannah [born 1731], Rebekah [married Peter Brooks], Lois [married Joseph Willoughby] & Lucy [married Benjamin Nourse]). Sarah died on February 16, 1743 at 49 years of age in Concord. Her husband Nathaniel died six years later on June 3, 1749 at 57 years of age in Concord.

vii. **Capt. Joseph Baker** (see below)

(2) Capt. Joseph Baker (1695/6 – 1761)

Joseph Baker was born on January 8, 1695/6 at Concord, Massachusetts. He married **Alice Jefts**, daughter of John Jefts and Lydia Fish, on December 11, 1716 at Concord. Alice was born on September 7, 1691 in Billerica, Massachusetts. They settled in Littleton, Massachusetts by 1719 (birth of second child) and had eight children together (Alice, William, Joseph, Lydia, John, Charles, Timothy & Thomas). Joseph, a farmer, died September 13, 1761 at 65 years of age in Littleton and was buried at the Old Burying Ground there. His gravestone inscription reads: "Memento mori Here lyes the Body of Capt. Joseph Baker who departed this Life Sept ye 3rd AD 1761 in the 66th year of his Age." His will dated December 30, 1760 named all of his children except Lydia. Alice married (2) **Samuel Lewis/Luis** of Reading on December 12, 1764. Alice died after December 12, 1764.

Children of Capt. Joseph Baker and Alice Jefts:

i. **Alice Baker** was born on November 4, 1717 at Concord, Massachusetts. She married **Rev. Aaron Peter Whitney** of Nichawang, son of Moses Whitney and Lydia Taylor of Littleton, on July 12, 1739. He was born on March 14, 1713/4 at Littleton, Massachusetts. He was ordained the first minister of Petersham church in December 1738. They had eight children together. All but the last child were born in Littleton (Abel [born 1740; died at 15 years of age while attending Harvard College], Charles [married Elizabeth Kimball], Rev. Peter [graduated from Harvard College in 1762; married Julia Lambert], Aaron. Jr. [married Hannah Waite], Alice [married Ensign Mann], Lucy [married Rev. Samuel Kendall, Jr.], Paul [married Charlotte Clapp], Abel [born 1756 at Lunenburg, Massachusetts; married Clarissa A. Dwight]). Alice died on August 26, 1767 at 49 years of age at Petersham, Massachusetts and was buried at Petersham Center Cemetery there. Aaron married (2) **Ruth (Hubbard) Stearns**, daughter of Jonathan Hubbard and widow of Rev. David Stearns, after intentions published on October 21, 1768 at Petersham. She was born about 1717. Her husband Aaron died on September 8, 1779 at 65 years of age in Petersham and was buried at Petersham Center Cemetery there.

i. **William Baker** was born on December 12, 1719 at Littleton, Massachusettes. He married **Rebecca Conant** on April 14, 1743 at Concord, Massachusettes. She was born about 1723. They had twelve children together all born in Littleton (David [born 1743/4; twin of Jonthan; died in infancy], Jonathan [born 1743/4; twin of David; died in infancy], Rebecca [born 1744/5; died at $\frac{3}{4}$ years of age], William, Jr. [married Sarah Fletcher], Silas [married Betsy Fiske], Lydia [born 1749], Susannah [married Daniel Whitcomb], Ezra [married Dorcus Whitney], Timothy [born 1755; died at about 25 years of age], David [born 1758; died at 17/26 years of age], Rebecca [born 1760; died at 5 years of age] & Jonathan [born 1763; died at 2 years of age]). Rebecca died on August 12, 1767 at 43 years of age in Littleton and was buried at the Old Burying Ground there. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here lies the body of Mrs Rebekah Baker, wife of Mr William Baker, who departed this life August 12th 1767 in the 44th year of her age." William died on March 13, 1793 at 74 years of age in Littleton and was also buried at the Old Burying Ground. His gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of Mr William Baker who departed this life March 13th 1793 in the 73 year of his age."

iii. **Joseph Baker, Jr.** was born on January 22, 1721/2 at Littleton, Massachusettes. He married **Sarah Wheeler**, daughter of Edward Wheeler and Elizabeth Herrick, in 1742. She was born on February 4, 1724/5 at Concord, Massachusettes. They had eight children together (Sarah [born 1743/4; died at 3 years of age], Mary [born 1746; unmarried], Joseph [married Anna Dix], Edward [married (1) Patty Proctor (2) Betsy Reed], Jonathan [born 1757; died at 4 years of age], Peter [married Lydia Dudley], Sarah [married Jonathan Whitcomb] & Elizabeth [married Samuel Tuttle]). Joseph, a Revolutionary War Veteran, [DAR #A005002] died on July 8, 1776 at Littleton. His widow Sarah died on September 22, 1803 at Acton, Massachusettes.

iv. **Lydia Baker** was born on March 18, 1723/4 at Littleton, Massachusettes. She married **Simon Howe**, son of Thomas Howe and Rebecca Perkins of Marlborough, Massachusettes, on March 11, 1745 at Littleton. He was born on October 28, 1722 in Marlborough. They had ten children together all born at Marlborough (William [born 1748/9; died at 15 years of age], Catherine [born 1750], Alice [married Jabez Rice], Lydia [married Joshua Lamb], Abel [born 1756; died at 7 years of age], Tolman [married Susanna A. Lowe], Perkins [married Nancy Dunlap], Perley [born 1762], Sarah [born 1764; died at 18 years of age] & Aaron [born 1766; married Ruth Gleason]). Simon died on August 26, 1806 at 84 years of age. His widow Lydia died on June 8, 1809 at Marlborough.

v. **John Baker** was born on April 21, 1726 at Littleton, Massachusettes. He married **Elizabeth Gleason** of Farmington at Littleton. She was born about 1731 at Framingham, Massachusettes. They moved to Petersham, Massachusettes and had four children together. The first two were born at Littleton and the last two in Marlborough (Alice [born 1752], John [born 1754], Betsy [born 1756] & Isaac [born 1758]). Elizabeth died after August 7, 1758 at Petersham. Her husband John died two years later in June 1760 at Petersham.

vi. **Charles Baker** (see below)

vii. **Timothy Baker** was born November 4, 1730 at Littleton, Massachusettes. He married **Mary Dakin**, daughter of Samuel Dakin and Mercy Minot, before 1762 (birth of first child). She was born in August 1741 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. They had ten children together all born in Littleton (Mary [born 1762; married Josiah Kittredge], Hannah [married Levi Whitcomb], Nancy [married John Farnsworth], Beulah [married Joshua Kittredge], Alice [married Israel Abbott], Lydia [married Daniel Leman], Samuel D. [married Sarah Prince], Abel [married Sarah Reed], Stephen [married Eliza Green] & Timothy M. [born 1786; married Elizabeth Wright]). Mary died after March 7, 1786 in Littleton. Timothy died on April 14, 1810 at 79 years of age in Lincoln, Massachusettes.

viii. **Thomas Baker** was born on October 11, 1732 at Littleton, Massachusettes. He married **Beulah Dakin**, daughter of Capt. Samuel Dakin and Mercy Minot, on March 6, 1755 at Concord, Massachusettes. She was born on March 22, 1734/5 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. They moved to Groton, Massachusettes and had seven children (Paul [born 1753; married Elizabeth Pinkhm; American Revolution Veteran [DAR # A005052], Samuel born about 1755], Thomas, Jr. [born 1756], Abel [born 1756], Mary [born 1769], Thomas [born 1771; married Jerusha Waldo] & Beulah [born 1774; married John Adams]). Thomas died on March 31, 1786 at 53 years of age in Groton and was buried at the Old Burying Ground there. His gravestone inscription reads: "ERECTED In Memory of Mr. THOMAS BAKER, who departed this life, May ye 31st. 1786 in ye 54th Year of his Age." Beulah married (2) **John Adams** on February 28, 1794. She died on April 1, 1807 at 71 years of age in Littleton and was buried at Town Hall Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mrs. BULAH ADAMS, wife of Mr. John Adams, who died 1st April 1807 Aged 71."

(3) Charles Baker, Sr. (1728 – 1813)

Charles Baker, Sr. was born on May 30, 1728 at Littleton, Massachusetts. He married **Mary King**, daughter of Ezra King and Silence Rice, on May 30, 1751 at Littleton. She was born on July 9, 1726 at Worcester, Massachusetts. They had ten children together all born at Templeton, Massachusetts (Charles, Jr., Jonas, Levi, **Mary**, Artemas, Lydia, Joseph, Lucinda, Elizabeth & John). Mary died on May 8, 1803 at 77 years of age at Phillipston, Massachusetts and was buried at Upper Cemetery there. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Mary his wife, DIED May 8, 1803, AE. 77." Charles died ten years later on April 3, 1813 at 85 years of age in Phillipston and was also buried at Upper Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Charles Baker Esq. DIED Apr. 3, 1813, AE. 85."

Children of Charles Baker, Sr. and Mary King:

i. **Charles Baker, Jr.** was born April 4, 1752 at Templeton, Massachusetts. He married **Anna Jackson**, daughter of James Jackson and Mary Duncan, on November 25, 1779 at Athol, Massachusetts. She was born on January 17, 1758 at Petersham, Massachusetts. They lived in Phillipston and had nine children together all born at Phillipston (Charles J. [born 1780], Anna [born 1782], James [born 1784; died at 6 months of age], James [born 1785], Jonas [born 1787], Paul [born 1790; died at 22 years of age], Lucretia [born 1793], Lucy [born 1795], John [born 1809; died at 14 years of age]). Charles died on October 11, 1826 at 74 years of age at Phillipston, Massachusetts and was buried at Upper Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mr. Charles Baker who died Oct. 11, 1826, in his 75 year." His widow Anna died 23 years later on January 3, 1849 at 90 years of age in Phillipston and was buried there at Upper Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Anna Jackson Wife of Chas. Baker, DIED Jan. 3, 1849 AE. 91."

ii. **Deacon Jonas Baker** was born on January 17, 1754 at Templeton, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Betty Wilder**, daughter of Jonas Wilder and Elizabeth Baker, on February 16, 1779 at Templeton. She was born on January 18, 1756 in Templeton. They had at least three children together (Artemas [born 1780; married Sarah Nichols], Betsy [born 1782; died in infancy] & Charles [born 1793; married Margartet Holton]). Betty died on July 31, 1801 at 45 years of age in Lancaster and was buried at Wilder Cemetery there. Her gravestone inscription reads: "ERECTED to the memory of Mrs. Betsy Baker Consort of Jonas Baker Esq. & eldest daughter of Jonas Wilder Esq. who died July 31, A.D. 1801 in the 46th year of her age." Jonas married (2) **Sally Whitcomb** on May 22, 1802 at Littleton. She was born on February 8, 1764 at Littleton, Massachusetts. Jonas, a land surveyor and church deacon, died on February 14, 1828 at Lancaster and was buried at Wilder Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "JONAS BAKER ESQ. died Feb. 14, 1828 Aged 71." Sally died on September 18, 1835.

iii. **Levi Baker** was born on September 10, 1755 at Templeton, Massachusetts. He married **Esther Clark**. She was born about 1767 (based on age at death). They had no children. He died on February 7, 1825 at 69 years of age in Phillipston, Massachusetts. His widow Esther died 18 years later on March 30, 1843 at 76 years of age in Phillipston.

iv. **Mary Baker** (see below)

v. **Artemas Baker** was born on June 10, 1759 at Templeton, Massachusetts. He died in 1825.

vi. **Lydia Baker** was born on June 28, 1761 at Templeton, Massachusetts. She married **Rev. Joseph Kilborne** on May 24, 1784 at Templeton. He was born about 1755 at Wendall, Massachusetts (based on age at death). They had nine children together (Mary [born 1785], Lydia [born 1786], Joseph [born 1788; died at 1 year of age], Jod [born 1790; died at two weeks of age], Josepha [born 1792; died at 3 months of age], Eliza [born 1795; died at 7 years of age], Lucinda [born 1797], Sally M. [born 1800], Eva [born 1801] & an Infant Son [born 1803; died within 8 hours of birth]). Lydia died on October 11, 1803 at 42 years of age and was buried at Wendall Center Cemetery in Wendell, Massachusetts. Her husband Joseph died nine years later on February 27, 1816 at 61 years of age in Wendell and was buried at Wendall Center Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of REV. JOSEPH KILBURN who departed this life 27th Feb. 1816 AEt. 61. 32d of his Ministry. He maintained the Dignity of the Supreme Being; And by the Purity of his life the Simplicity of the Gospel: While in life he was honored, And through mercy is happy in Death."

vii. **Joseph Baker** was born on March 9, 1763 at Templeton, Massachusetts. He married **Mary** or **Polly Jackson**, daughter of James Jackson and Mary Duncan, on March 6, 1788 at Petersham, Massachusetts. She was born on October 4, 1760 at Petersham, Massachusetts. They had five children together all born at Phillipston, Massachusetts (Mary or Polly J. [born 1789; married Josiah Bowker], Joseph K. [born 1790; married Thankful Harding], Sally [born 1792], Deacon Levi [born 1796; married Mary Convers] & John P. [born 1803]). Joseph died on October 29, 1831 at 68 years of age in Phillipston, Massachusetts and was buried at Upper Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "JOSEPH BAKER died Oct. 29, 1831 AEt. 68." Mary died on September 27, 1842 at 82 years of age from bilious fever in Phillipston and was also buried at Upper Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MARY wife of Joseph Baker died Sept. 27, 1842 AEt. 82."

viii. **Lucinda Baker** was born on November 21, 1764 at Templeton, Massachusetts. She married **Elijah Gould** of Gerry, Massachusetts on November 28, 1791 at Phillipston, Massachusetts. They had seven children together all born in Phillipston (Elijah A. [born 1794; married Sophia Earl], Artemas [born 1796], Pliny P. [born 1798; married Harriet Morgan], John [born 1800], Lucinda T. [born 1802], James [born 1805; died at 4 years of age] & George W. [born 1808]). Elijah died on July 30, 1832 at 68 years of age in Phillipston and buried at Upper Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of ELIJAH GOULD Esq. who died July 31, 1832, AEt. 68." His widow Lucinda died on July 2, 1843 at 77 years of age in Phillipston and was also buried at Upper Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Mrs. LUCINDA, wife of Elijah Gould, DIED July 2, 1843, Aged 78."

ix. **Elizabeth Baker** was born on December 2, 1766 at Templeton, Massachusetts. She married **Jonathan Whitcomb**, son of Jonathan Whitcomb and Sara Tufts, as his second wife on June 8, 1814 at Littleton. He was born on March 30, 1754 at Littleton, Massachusetts. They have no known children. Jonathan died on February 21, 1846 at 92 years of age in Littleton. His widow Elizabeth died three years later on July 4, 1849 at 82 years of age in Littleton.

x. **John Baker** was born on May 12, 1770 at Templeton, Massachusettes. He died in 1851.

(4) Mary Baker (1757 – 1791)

See “Gardner Stevens”

References:

Ancestors of Florence Julius Brown by Walter L. Brown (1940) “Elizabeth Dutton” page 161

<https://archive.org/details/ancestorsofflore00brow/page/160/mode/2up>

Baker Family History by J. Montgomery Seaver (1929) “Baker family” pages 46 & 47

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89063001705&view=1up&seq=54>

Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search website

https://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search/?Tab_ID=1

Descendants of William Baker, Jr. by Silas Baker (2006) “William Baker, Jr.” pages 91 & 92; 477-178

FindaGrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/92080422/william-baker>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/24562503/joseph-baker>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/41532039/charles-baker>

Genealogy and history of the Baker, Andrus, Clark, and Adams families by Albert C. Baker (1920) “William Baker, Jr.” page 11

<https://archive.org/details/genealogyhistory00bake/page/n27/mode/2up>

Genealogy of the Bridgeman Family by Burt Bridgeman (1894) “John Bridgeman” pages 113 – 115

<https://archive.org/details/genealogyofbridg00brid/page/n257/mode/2up>

Genealogy of the Descendants of John White Vol. 1 by Almira L. White (1900) “Howe family” page 192

Historic homes and institutions and genealogical and personal memoirs of Worcester Vol. 3 by Ellery Crane (1907) “Baker line” page 156

<https://archive.org/details/historichomesins03cran/page/156/mode/2up>

Lamont-Eldredge Family Records by Belle E. Lamont (1948) “Susanna Baker” page 161

<https://archive.org/details/lamonteldredgefa00lamo/page/160/mode/2up>

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (2004) “William Baker, Jr. marriages” page 34 at Ancestry.com

Steve Condarcure's New England Genealogy Index website

<http://genealogyofnewengland.com/sjc.html>

Records of Littleton, MA Vol. 1 Births and Deaths by Littleton, MA (1900) “Baker family” pages 424 & 426

<https://archive.org/details/recordslittleto00smitgoog/page/n434/mode/2up>

Billington

John Billington, the founder of the Billington family in America, along with his wife and two sons emigrated from Plymouth, England to Plymouth Colony aboard the *Mayflower* in 1620. Descendants of the three Lee sisters would be descendants of *Mayflower* passengers John, Ellinor and Francis Billington. This lineage was certified by the *General Society of Mayflower Descendants* on April 3, 2018. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of John Billington

- (1) John Billington (c. 1580 – 1630) = Ellinor (c. 1580 – aft. 1642/3)
- (2) Francis Billington (c. 1606 – 1684) = Christian Penn (c. 1607 – c. 1684)
- (3) Isaac Billington (c. 1644 – 1709) = Hannah Glass (1651 – 1704/9)
- (4) Lydia Billington (c. 1677 – 1716) = Deacon John Washburn (c. 1672 – 1750)
- (5) Ichabod Washburn (1700/1 – 1759/69) = Bethiah Phillips (1704/5 – 1789)
- (6) Bethiah Washburn (1729 – 1776) = Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 – 1758)
- (7) Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822)
- (8) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (9) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)
- (10) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (11) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (12) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (13) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) John Billington (c. 1580 – 1630)

John Billington was born about 1580 perhaps Lincolnshire, England. He married **Ellinor** by 1604 in England (birth of first child). She was born about 1580 in England perhaps Lincolnshire. They had two children both born in England possibly Lincolnshire (John & **Francis**). John, his wife and two children emigrated from Plymouth, England arriving at Plymouth Colony on November 21, 1620 aboard the Pilgrim Ship *Mayflower*. The family members were considered “strangers” as they were not part of the Separatist group that had been in Leiden and/or England together. John was one of the signers of the *Mayflower Compact* which established a rudimentary form of democracy on November 11, 1620 at Cape Cod. It is likely that John was one of the men on board the *Mayflower* who questioned the authority of the group’s leaders, as their charter was for Virginia, not New England. This questioning of authority led to the drafting of the *Mayflower Compact*. Ellinor was one of only four women to survive to the time of the First Thanksgiving in the autumn of 1621. John was executed presumably by hanging on September 1630 at Plymouth Colony for murdering John Newcomen. His widow Ellinor married (2) **Gregory Armstrong** on September 14/21, 1638. He was born after 1583. They had no children together. Ellinor died after March 2, 1642/3. Geegory died on November 5, 1650 at Plymouth.

Children of John Billington and Ellinor:

i. **John Billington, Jr.** was born about 1604 in England possibly Lincolnshire. He came with his family from Plymouth, England arriving at Plymouth Colony on November 21, 1620 aboard the Pilgrim Ship *Mayflower*. In May 1621, John was found and cared for by the Indians of Cape Cod after becoming lost

in the woods near Plymouth. John died unmarried between June 1, 1627 and September 1630 (father's death).

ii. **Francis Billington** (see below)

(2) Francis Billington (c. 1606 – 1684)

Francis Billington was born about 1606 in England possibly Lincolnshire. He came with his family from Plymouth, England arriving at Plymouth Colony on November 21, 1620 aboard the Pilgrim Ship *Mayflower*. Francis nearly caused a disaster onboard the *Mayflower* shortly after arriving in Plymouth Harbor when he shot his father's gun inside a cabin sending sparks towards an open barrel of gunpowder. When he came ashore he climbed up a tree and claimed to have spotted a "great sea" in the distance. It was a small pond that still carries the name "Billington's Sea" even today. Francis married **Christian Eaton**, widow of *Mayflower* passenger Francis Eaton, in July 1634 at Plymouth. She was born about 1607 in England and arrived at Plymouth on the *Anne* in 1623. Francis and Christian had eight children all born probably in Plymouth (Elizabeth, Joseph, Martha, Mary, **Isaac**, Rebecca, Dorcas & Mercy). Christian also had three children with Francis Eaton (Rachel, Benjamin & unnamed child). Francis, a farmer, died on December 3, 1684 at 80 years of age in Middleborough, Massachusetts. Christian died about 1684 in Middleborough.

Children of Francis Billington and Christian:

i. **Elizabeth Billington** was born on July 10, 1635. She married (1) **Richard Bullock** (or Bulluk/Buluk) on September 21, 1660 at Rehoboth, Massachusetts. He was born about 1622 in England and was a freeman in Massachusetts Colony in May 1645. They had four children together born at Rehoboth (Israel [presumably died young], Marcy [died in infancy], John [married Elizabeth Barnes] & Richard [died young]). Richard was married (1) to **Elizabeth Ingraham** on August 4, 1647. Richard and Elizabeth Ingraham had six children together. Richard died between May 15, 1666 and November 22, 1667 (inventory) at Rehoboth. Elizabeth Ingraham died there on January 7, 1659/70. Elizabeth Billington married (2) **Robert Beere** (or Beers) on June 25, 1673 at Rehoboth. Robert was born say 1630. They had one child together born at Rehoboth (Benjamin [married Rachel Pratt]). Robert was killed by Indians on March 28, 1676 during King Philip's War. Elizabeth Billington married (3) **Thomas Patey** (or Patte) of Providence, Rhode Island about 1679. They had no children. Thomas drowned on August 19, 1695. His widow Elizabeth died after March 22, 1709/10 (deed) possibly at Providence.

ii. **Joseph Billington** was born about 1636 probably at Plymouth, Massachusetts. He probably left Plymouth by June 6, 1667 (last record there). He married **Grace** on September 16, 1672 at New Shoreham, Block Island, Rhode Island. They had three children together born probably at New Shoreham (Mary, Francis [married Abigail Churchill] & Elisha [married Jane]). Grace died after October 13, 1680. Joseph died between January 7, 1684/5 (grant of land) and January 10, 1692 (not on list of freemen) probably at Block Island.

iii. **Martha Billington** was born about 1638 at Plymouth, Massachusetts. She married (1) **Samuel Eaton**, son of *Mayflower* passengers Francis Eaton and Sarah, on January 10, 1660/1 at Plymouth. He was born about 1620 in England. They had four children all born probably at Duxbury, Massachusetts (Sarah [married Philip Bumpas (or Bump)], Samuel [married Elizabeth Fuller], Mercy [married [Samuel Fuller] & Bethiah [married Joseph Bassett]). Samuel married (1) **Elizabeth** before March 10, 1646/7. Elizabeth had at least two unidentified married daughters. Elizabeth died between 1652 and January 10, 1660/1 (marriage to Martha). Samuel, an infant *Mayflower* passenger, died before October 29, 1684 at

Middleborough, Massachusettes. Martha married (2) **Robert Crossman** of Taunton after December 7, 1687 (prenuptial contract) possibly at Taunton, Massachusettes. He was born about 1621. Robert was married (1) **Sarah Kingsbury** on May 25, 1652 at Dedham, Massachusettes. They had twelve children together. Sarah died after February 14, 1672. Robert died before October 27, 1692 at 71 years of age. Martha died between June 9, 1704 and before March 2, 1722/3.

iv. **Mary Billington** was born about 1640 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. She married **Samuel Sabin**, son of William Sabin, on January 20, 1663 at Rehoboth, Massachusettes. He was born about 1640. They had six children together all born in Rehoboth (Samuel [married Grace Ormsby], Mercy/Marcy [married James Welch], Sarah [John Kingsley], Israel [married (1) Mary Ormsby (2) Elizabeth Williams], Experience [died at one year of age] & Mary). Samuel, a planter and miller, died on September 23, 1699. He was a King Philip's War Veteran. His widow Mary died after June 28, 1717 (deed).

v. **Isaac Billington** (see below)

vi. **Rebecca Billington** was born on June 8, 1648 and presumably died young after 1651.

vii. **Dorcas Billington** was born about 1650 probably at Plymouth, Massachusettes. On July 5, 1672, she was sentenced to be whipped for committing fornication with an unidentified man. Dorcas had a son probably in 1672. His name, father and fate are unknown. She married **Edward May** presumably before April 23, 1684 (first known child). He was born say 1645. They had one child together (Israel [married Elizabeth Barber]). Edward married (1) **Hannah King**, daughter of Samuel King, Sr. and Anna Finney, probably before December 13, 1670. She was born say 1652 and died about 1682. Edward died on August 10, 1691 at Plymouth. Dorcas died between August 1, 1707 (deed) and March 9, 1714/5.

viii. **Mercy Billington** was probably the unnamed daughter recorded on February 25, 1651/2 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. She married **John Martin**, son of Richard Martin and Elizabeth Salter, on June 27, 1681 at Rehoboth, Massachusettes. He was baptized on January 20, 1652/3 at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, England and arrived at Rehoboth from England with his father in 1660/4. They had four children together (John [married Sarah Willmarth], Robert [died at 22 years of age], Desire [married Jotham Carpenter] & Francis [incompepent; cared for by family]). Mercy died on September 28, 1718 at Rehoboth. John married (2) **Abigail Read** on May 28, 1719 at Rehoboth. They had no children. John, a King Philip's War Veteran, died on August 28, 1720 at Rehoboth. His estate inventory was taken on September 6, 1720. His widow Abigail died there the following year on April 17, 1721.

(3) Isaac Billington (c. 1644 – 1709)

Isaac Billington was born about 1644 probably in Plymouth, Massachussetts. He married **Hannah Glass**, daughter of James Glass and Mary Pontus, about 1674 at Plymouth. She was born on December 24, 1651 at Plymouth. They lived at Marshfield, Massachusettes during King Philip's War (1675 – 1676) but Isaac is said to have returned to Middleborough, Massachusettes because of his parent's urging. Isaac was baptized as a member when a church was gathered at Middleborough on December 26, 1694. They had six children together probably born at Middleborough (Desire, **Lydia**, Eleanor, Mary, Seth & Isaac). Hannah died between August 30, 1704 and December 9, 1709. Isaac died on December 11, 1709 at 66 years of age in Middleborough.

Children of Isaac Billington and Hannah Glass:

i. **Desire Billington** was born about 1675 probably at Marshfield, Massachusettes. She married (1) **James Bonney**, son of Thomas Bonney and Mary Hunt, after April 12, 1714 before June 20, 1718. James was

born about 1672. They had no known children. James married (1) **Abigail Bishop** on June 12, 1695 at Duxbury, Massachusettes. They had at least ten children together born at Pembroke, Massachusettes. Abigail died April 12, 1714 at Pembroke. James died on January 24, 1723/4 at 52 years of age in Pembroke. Desire married (2) **Deacon Thomas Pratt** of Easton, son of Thomas Pratt and Mary, on March 5, 1729 at Middleborough, Massachusettes. He was born about 1665 at Weymouth, Massachusettes. They moved from Middleborough to Easton, Massachusettes in 1710. He was married (1) **Deborah Lovell**, daughter of James Lovell and Jane. She was born on January 8, 1664/5 at Weymouth, Massachusettes. They had six children together born at Weymouth and Middleborough. Deborah died on January 12, 1726/7 at Easton. Desire died after June 25, 1730 and before December 30, 1736. Thomas died on December 1, 1744 in Easton.

ii. **Lydia Billington** (see below)

iii. **Eleanor Billington** was born about 1683 probably at Marshfield or Middleborough, Massachusettes. She married **Samuel Warren**, son of Richard Warren and Sarah Torrey, on January 26, 1703/4 at Middleborough. He was born on March 7, 1682/3 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. They had eleven children together all born at Middleborough (Priscilla [no marriage or probate records found], Jabez [died at 11 or 12 years of age], Samuel [married Rebecca Dunham], Cornelius [married Mercy Ward], James [married Mary Terry], Nathan [married Rachel], Joseph [drowned in his 19th year], Joanna [married William Barlow], Benjamin [married Jedidah Tupper], Sarah [married William Read/Reed] & Josiah [married Joanna Spooner]). Samuel, a yeoman (farmer), died before February 4, 1750 (administration of estate) at Middleborough. His widow Eleanor died after August 3, 1752 (estate distribution).

iv. **Mary Billington** was born about 1685 probably at Marshfield or Middleborough, Massachusettes. She married **Elnathan Wood** on February 13, 1711/2 at Middleborough. He was born on April 14, 1686 at Middleborough. They had six children together (Jemima [married Gideon Ellis], Jedidah [married Moses Eddy], Ephraim [married (1) Hannah Parlour (2) Sarah French], Mary [married Thomas Conant], John Tomson], Lydia [married John Tomson] & Judah [married Jonathan Washburn]). Mary died on May 30, 1733 in her 48th year at Middleborough. Elnathan married (2) **Patience (Holmes) Cushman**, daughter of John Holmes and Sarah Thomas and widow of Ichabod Cushman, on April 23, 1735 at Middleborough. She was born on November 3, 1690 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. Elnathan, a yeoman (farmer) died on April 20, 1752 at 66 years of age in Middleborough. His will dated April 1, 1752 probated May 15, 1752 named his wife Patience and his six children. Patience died on September 8, 1755 in her 65th year at Middleborough.

v. **Seth Billington** was born about 1687 and died unmarried after February 26, 1715/6.

vi. **Isaac Billington** was born about 1692/3 probably in Middleborough, Massachusettes. He married **Mary Donham** (or Dunham) on March 5, 1729. Mary was born about 1706. They had five children together, the first four born at Middleborough (Isaac, Nathaniel [married (1) Mary Donham (2) Eleanor Warren], Seth [married (1) Deborah Smith (2) Mrs. Betty (Dellis/Dilley) Washburn] Ichabod [married Betty Peck] & Mary [married Eliakim Barlow]). Isaac died on June 19, 1779 at Middleboro in his 87th year.

(4) Lydia Billington (c. 1677 – 1716)

see "Deacon John Washburn" (Washburn descendant # 6)

References:

AmericanAncestors 2020 website "John Billington Biography"

<https://mayflower.americanancestors.org/john-billington-biography>

Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation 1606 – 1646 by William T. Davis (1908)

<https://archive.org/details/bradfords00brad>

Caleb Johnson's Mayflower History website

<http://mayflowerhistory.com/billington-john/>

Findagrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/214577419/john-billington>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/214577581/francis-billington>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/214577581/francis-billington>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/73561241/isaac-billington>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/73549709/lydia-washburn>

Genealogical Profile of John Billington

https://www.plimoth.org/sites/default/files/media/pdf/billington_john.pdf

Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620-1633 Vol. 1 by Robert C. Anderson (1995) "Billington" pages 173 & 174 at Ancestry.com

Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement compiled by Richard Scott (2020) pages 149-201

http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf

Massachusetts and More Blog

<http://massandmoregenealogy.blogspot.com/2014/02/isaac-billington-ca-1644-1709-and.html>

Mayflower Births & Deaths Vol. 1 by Susan E. Roser (1992) "John Billington" page 106 at Ancestry.com

MayflowerHistory.com website "John Billington"

<http://mayflowerhistory.com/billington-john/>

Mayflower Families through Five Generations Vol. 21 John Billington by Harriet W. Hodge (2014)

Memoirs of the Leonard, Thompson and Haskell Families by Croline Goodenough (1928) "Christian Penn" pages 226 & 227

<https://archive.org/details/memoirsofleonard00good/page/226/mode/2up>

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) "Billington" page 70 at Ancestry.com

Of Plimoth Plantation by William Bradford (1630 – 1650) "List of Mayflower Passangers"

Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Pope (1900) "Billington" page 50; "James Glass" page 188

<https://archive.org/details/pioneersofmassac00pope/page/50/mode/2up>

Rootsweb website

<https://sites.rootsweb.com/~dearbornboutwell/fam7438.html>

Vital record of Rehoboth, 1642-1896 by James N. Arnold (1897) "marriage John Martin" page 28

<https://archive.org/details/cu31924028816714/page/n73/mode/2up>

Washburn Family History at the Maltby Family Genealogy website

<http://maltbyfamily.net/siteindex.htm#washburn>

Wikipedia.org website

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Billington

Bird

Thomas Bird, the founder of this family in Dorchester, Massachusetts arrived from England and settled in Dorchester Massachusetts by 1642. They were among the venerated early settlers there. He was a tanner. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Thomas Bird, Sr.

- (1) Thomas Bird, Sr. (c. 1613 – 1667) = Anne (died 1673)**
- (2) John Bird, Sr. (1641 – 1732) = Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724)**
- (3) Silence Bird (1689/90 – 1724) = Joshua Clapp (1667 – 1728)**
- (4) Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (died 1766)**
- (5) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816)**
- (6) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)**
- (8) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (9) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (10) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (11) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Thomas Bird, Sr. (c. 1613 – 1667)

Thomas Bird was born about 1613 in England. His origins and parents are not known. He married **Anne** about 1640 (birth of first child) in England. They emigrated from England arriving in New England and settling in Dorchester, Massachusetts by 1642. He joined the church in Dorchester in 1642 after its reorganization under the distinguished Rev. Richard Mather. He was made a bailiff in 1654. He lived on what is now called Humphreys street. His tan-yard was on the ground nearly opposite. Thomas Bird, a tanner, died on June 8, 1667 at 54 years of age and was buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground in Dorchester. His will dated July 12, 1666 proved on July 17, 1667 named wife Anne and children Thomas, John, James and Sarah. The inventory of his estate amounted to about one thousand pounds which was a large sum in those times. His widow Ann died on August 21, 1673. Rev. Samuel Danforth of Roxbury noted under date of August 17, 1673: "Old goody Bird of Dorchester falling down at a trap door in her own house, broke her neck & nev. spake more but 2 dayes after, died." Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "THOMAS BIRD Died June 8, 1667 AEt. 54 y'rs ANN his wife Died Aug. 21, 1673." They were among the venerated early settlers of Dorchester, In remembrance of their hardships, their perseverance and their Virtues this tablet is erected in 1871 by MATTHEW BIRD of New York, a descendant in the 8th Generation."

Children of Thomas Bird, Sr. and Anne:

i. **Thomas Bird, Jr.** was born May 4, 1640. He married **Thankful Atherton**, daughter of Humphrey Atherton, on February 2, 1665. She was baptized in 1644. They had eleven children together (Joseph [married (1) Miriam (2) Johannah Leeds], Thankful [married Lt. Jeremiah Fuller], Sarah [married Jonathan Jones], Anne [married John Clark], Thomas [died in Expedition of 1690], Mary [married Jonathan Kelton], Submit [married Isaac Howe], Mercy [born 1679], Patience [died in infancy], Patience [married Edward White] & Benjamin [married Johannah Harrise]). Thomas died intestate on January 30,

1709/10. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES Ye BODY OF THOMAS BIRD, AGED ABOUT 69 YEARS DIED JANUARY Y 30th 1709/10." Thankful died on April 11, 1719.

ii. **John Bird, Sr.** (see below)

iii. **Samuel Bird** was baptized in April 1644.

iv. **James Bird** was born about 1647. He married (1) **Mary George** on April 6, 1669. They had two children together (a daughter [died in infancy] & James [married (1) Miriam (2) Elizabeth Holbrook]). She died in child birth on January 23, 1673. James married (2) **Ann Withington**, daughter of Richard Withington and Elizabeth Eliot, on November 13, 1679. They had six children together (Eunice, Ebenezer, Bebee [married Remember Preston], Priscilla, Henry [married Ruth Humphrey] & Thomas [married Mary Clapp]). James was constable in 1677 and made freeman on April 8, 1690. He was one of the Selectmen and Assessors in 1693. James, a tanner, died on September 1, 1723 and was buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground in Dorchester, Massachusetts. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Ensigne James Bird aged about 77 years Died Sept. 1st 1723." His widow Ann died 20 days later on September 21, 1723 and was also buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground.

v. **Sarah Bird** was baptized August 12, 1649 and died on April 24, 1669 at 19 years of age.

vi. **Joseph Bird** died on September 26, 1665.

(2) John Bird, Sr. (1641 – 1732)

John Bird was born on March 11, 1641 in Dorchester (now South Boston), Massachusetts. He married **Elizabeth Williams**, daughter of Richard Williams and Frances Deighton, about 1665. She was named in her mother's 1703 will. She was born about 1647 in Taunton, Massachusetts. They had eleven children together (John, Abiel, Damaris, Mehitable, Hannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Katharine, Ditton, **Silence** & Jane). Elizabeth was named in the wills of her cousin Benjamin Williams and in 1668 had a bequest from her uncle Samuel Williams. Her father in his will of 1686 left her "60 acres at goosbery Meadow and 2 acres I bought of James Philips." She and her brother Thomas were residuary legatees of their mother's will in 1703. John was made freeman May 7, 1673 and was one of the Selectmen and Assessors of the town of Dorchester in 1694 to 1696. Elizabeth died on October 20, 1724 at 77 years of age in Dorchester and was buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground there. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyes ye Body of Mrs. Elizabeth Bird Wife of Mr. John Bird Aged 77 years Decd Oct ye 20eth 1724." John died on August 2, 1732 at 90 years of age in Dorchester and was also buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyes ye Body of Mr. John Bird who died August ye 2d 1732 in ye 91st year of his age." John's will dated November 11, 1724 proved August 28, 1732 named all living children and his father-in-law Richard Williams.

Children of John Bird and Elizabeth Williams:

i. **John Bird, Jr.** was born on December 26, 1670. He married **Mary Royal** on November 20, 1696. They had three children together (William [married Elizabeth Leighton], Jerusha & John). John died on August 5, 1745. His widow Mary on December 23, 1751.

ii. **Abiel Bird** was baptized on September 18, 1673. He married (1) **Mindwell Weekes** of Roxbury on January 29, 1704/5. They had one child together (Mindwell Bird [married Samuel Clapp]). Mindwell died on December 19, 1724 at 51 years of age and was buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground in Dorchester, Massachusetts. Her gravestone reads: "Here Lyes ye Body of Mindwell Bird Wife of Abihail

Bird Died December ye 19 1724 in ye 52 Year of Her Age." Abiel married (2) **Mary Clapp** on July 29, 1725. Mary died on January 2, 1752 at 76 years of age and was buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground. Her gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES Ye BODY OF/Mrs. Mary Bird,/THE WIFE OF/Mr. Abiel Bird/SHE/DIED JANU 2D, 1752:/in Ye 77th YEAR/OF HER AGE." Abiel died on February 24, 1757 at about 83 yers of age and was buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground.

iii. **Damaris Bird** was born on September 18, 1675 at Dorchester, Massachusettes. She married **James Hawes**. Damaris died on November 7, 1715 at 40 years of age in Dorchester, Massachusettes. James died on April 12, 1718 at 53 yers of age in Dorchester and was buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground there.

iv. **Mehitable Bird** was born about 1669 at Dorchester, Massachusettes, She married **Joseph Blake** in 1694. He died on February 1, 1738 at 71 years of age in Dorchester. His widow Mehitable died on April 9, 1751 at 81 years of age in Dorchester.

v. **Hannah Bird** was born on December 16, 1677 at Dorchester, Massachusettes. She married **John Dean**, son of John Dean and Sarah Edson, in 1699. John died on July 31, 1724 at 49 years of age in Taunton, Massachusettes. His widow Hannah died on July 15, 1748 at 70 years of age in Taunton.

vi. **Samuel Bird** was born on April 14, 1680. He married **Sarah Clapp**, daughter of Desire Clapp and Sarah Pond, on May 16, 1704. She was born on March 24, 1686. They had nine children together (Katharine [married Joseph Hewins], Mehitable [married Clifford Belcher], Sarah [died at 1/2 years old], Sarah [married John Day], Elizabet, Damaris, Hannah [died at 4/5 years of age], Samuel [died in infancy], Samuel [married Anna Atherton]). He died on March 20, 1740 at 60 years of age and was buried at the Dorchester North Burying Ground in Dorchester, Massachusetts. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES BURIED Ye BODY/OF Mr. SAMUEL BIRD HE/DIED MARCH 20th. 1740:/IN Ye 61st YEAR OF HIS/AGE." His estate was divided between his wife Sarah and his six living children. His widow Sarah married (2) **Ensign John Hixon** in 1744. He was born about 1690 and died on May 13, 1751 at 60 years of age and was buried at Chestnut Tree Cemetery in Sharon, Massachusetts. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here lies Ye body of Ensign John Hixson, who died May 13th 1751 in the 61st year of his age." His widow Sarah died on November 4, 1769 at 83 years of age and was buried at Chestnut Tree Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here lyes buried the body of Mrs. Sarah Hixson, the wife of Ensign John Hixson, who departed this life Novr 4 1769 in the 84 year of her age."

vii. **Elizabeth Bird** was born on January 4, 1682. She married **John Beighton**. Elizabeth died on December 5, 1732.

viii. **Katharine Bird** was born on March 14, 1685. She married **Israel Deane** of Taunton, son of John Deane of Taunton, on March 20, 1704/5. He was born on August 4, 1685. They had six children together (Stephen [died in infancy], Catherine, Silence, Mehitabell, Israel & Joshua). Israel died on July 14, 1719. His widow survived him.

ix. **Ditton Bird** was born on November 10, 1687. She married **Morneck** alias Mirick.

x. **Silence Bird** (see below)

xi. **Jane Bird** was born on June 25, 1693. She married **Mr. Wilbore**.

(3) Silence Bird (1689/90 – 1724)

See "Clapp"

References:

- American Genealogist Vol. 9*** (1932) "Richard Williams" page 214 at AmericanAncestors.org
- Ancestry of Edward Wales Blake and Clarissa Matilda Glidden*** by Edith B. Sumner (1948) "Bird family" pages 45 – 47 & "Williams" pages 267 – 269
<https://archive.org/details/ancestryofedward00sumn/page/44/mode/2up>
- Annual Report of the Cemetery Department for the year 1904 – 1905*** "Thomas Bird" page 74
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433081903332&view=1up&seq=256&q1=Thomas%20Bird>
- Bird Family A Genealogy of Thomas Bird*** by William B. Trask (1871) at FamilySearch.org
- Compendium of American Genealogy Vol. 4*** by Frederick A. Virkus (1930) page 396
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89062959143&view=1up&seq=400>
- FindaGrav.com*** website
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/40658805/thomas-bird>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/33903043/john-bird>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/20756106/elizabeth-bird>
- Finding My People*** blog "G8/9 Thomas Bird and Anne of England"
<https://findingmypeople.wordpress.com/surnames/bird/g8-thomas-bird-and-anne-arrived-in-dorchester-by-1635/>
<https://findingmypeople.wordpress.com/surnames/bird/g8-thomas-bird-and-anne-arrived-in-dorchester-by-1635/>
- Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement*** compiled by Richard Scott (2020) "John & Silence Bird" pages 86-89
http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf
- McArthur-Barnes Ancestral Lines*** by Salim W. McArthur published 1964 "Thomas Bird" pages 158 & 159
<https://archive.org/details/mcarthurbarnesan00mcar/page/158/mode/2up>
- New England Families Genealogical and Memorial Vol. 5*** by William R. Cutter (1916) "Bird Line" page. 9 at AmericanAncestors.org
- New England Historic and Genealogical Register Vol. 16*** (1862) "Thomas Bird Will Abstract" page 161 at AmericanAncestors.org
- New England Historic and Genealogical Register Vol. 25*** (1871) "Thomas Bird & his Descendants" page 21 – 30 at AmericanAncestors.org
- New England Marriages Prior to 1700*** by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) pages 70 & 71 at Ancestry.com
- Pioneers of Massachusetts*** by Charles H. Pope (1900) "Thomas Bird" page 50
<https://archive.org/details/pioneersofmassac00pope/page/50/mode/2up>
- Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists*** by David Faris (1996) "Deighton" pages 82 -85 at Ancestry.com
- Royal Ancestry Vol. 2*** by Douglas Richardson (2013) "Elizabeth Williams" page 412
- Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants*** by Gary Boyd Roberts (2004) "Elizabeth Williams" pages 259 – 262 at Ancestry.com
- Wikitree.com*** website
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Bird-773> "Thomas Bird, Sr."
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Bird-797> "John Bird, Sr."
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Bird-800> "Silence Bird"

Bohn

Henry de Bohn, 5th Earl of Hereford, was an important participant in the movement to establish the *Magna Carta* and was one of the 25 selected to police it. Henry is a descendant of Henry I, King of France. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Henry de Bohun

- (1) Henry de Bohun, 5th Earl of Hereford (c. 1175 – 1220) = Maud de Mandeville (died 1236)
- (2) Humphrey de Bohun, 6th Earl of Hereford (c. 1200 – 1275) = Maud of Eu (died 1241)
- (3) Humphrey de Bohun of Kimbolton (died 1265) = Eleanor de Brewes (died bef. 1264)
- (4) Humphrey de Bohun, 7th Earl of Hereford (1248 – 1298) = Maud de Fiennes (died bef. 1298)
- (5) Humphrey de Bohun, 8th Earl of Hereford (c. 1276 – 1321/2) = Elizabeth of England (1282 - 1316)
- (6) William de Bohun, 1st Earl of Northampton (1312 – 1360) = Elizabeth de Badlesmere (1313 – 1356)
- (7) Elizabeth de Bohun (c. 1350 - 1385) = Richard de Arundel, 11th Earl of Arundel (1346 – 1397)
- (8) Elizabeth Arundel (c. 1371– 1425) = Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 – 1399)
- (9) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 – 1463)
- (10) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514)
- (11) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (c. 1470 – 1533)
- (12) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 – 1546)
- (13) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577)
- (14) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)
- (15) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)
- (16) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)
- (17) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)
- (18) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)
- (19) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)
- (20) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)
- (21) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (22) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)
- (23) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (24) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (25) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (26) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford (c. 1175 – 1220)

Henry de Bohn, 5th Earl of Hereford, son of Sir Humphrey de Bohun and Margaret of Scotland, widow of Conan IV, Duke Brittany and daughter of Henry of Scotland, Earl of Northumberland and Ada, daughter of William de Warenne, 2nd Earl of Surrey, was born about 1175. He married **Maud de Mandeville**, daughter of Geoffrey Fitz Peter, 4th Earl of Essex and Beatrice, daughter of William de Say of Kimbolton. They had two sons together (**Humphrey de Bohun, 6th Earl of Hereford** [see below] & possibly Henry). Henry de Bohun went on a crusade to the Holy Land in 1219 where he died on June 1, 1220. He was buried in the chapter house of Llanthony Priory outside Gloucester. He was one of the 25 barons elected to guaranty the observance of the Magna Carta signed by King John on June 15, 1215. His widow Maud married (2) **Sir Roger de Dauntsey**, about 1221/26. They had no children. Maud, Countess of Essex and Hereford, died on August 27, 1236. Roger died after August 1238.

(2) Humphrey de Bohun, 6th Earl of Hereford (c. 1200 – 1275)

Humphrey de Bohn, 6th Earl of Hereford, was born about 1200. He married (1) **Maud of Eu**, daughter of Raoul (or Ralph) d'Exoudun and Alice, daughter of Henry 6th Count of Eu. They had eight children (**Humphrey de Bohun of Kimbolton** [see below], Henry, Geoffrey, Ralph [cleric], Maud [married (1) Anselm Marshal (2) Roger de Quincy], Alice [married Roger de Tony], Eleanor [married John de Verdun] & Mary). Maud of Eu died on August 1241 and was buried at Llanthony Abbey near Gloucester. Humphrey married (2) **Maud de Avenbury**. They had two sons together (John & Miles). Maud de Avenbury died on October 8, 1273 at Sorges in Gascony and was buried there. Humphrey died testate on September 24, 1275 and was buried before the high altar in the chapel of St. Kyneburg at Llanthony Abbey. In 1250, he took the cross and went to the Holy Land as a crusader.

(3) Humphrey de Bohun of Kimbolton (died 1265)

Humphrey de Bohun of Kimbolton married (1) **Eleanor de Brewes** (or Breuse), daughter of William de Brewes and Eve, daughter of William Marshall, 4th Earl of Pembroke, after January 30, 1242 and before February 15, 1247/8. They had four children together (**Humphrey de Bohn**, 7th Earl of Hereford [see below], Gilbert, Eleanor [married Robert de Ferrers, 6th Earl of Derby] & Margery (or Margaret [married (1) Robert D. W____ (2) Thebaud de Verdun, 1st Lord Verdun])). Eleanor died before 1264. Humphrey married (2) **Joan de Quincy**, daughter of Robert de Quincy and Ellen, daughter of Llywelyn ap Iorwerth, Prince of North Wales, before October 7, 1264. She was born about 1245. Humphrey was taken prisoner at the Battle of Evesham on August 4, 1265 and sent to Beeston Castle at Cheshire where he died on October 27, 1265. He was buried in Combermere Abbey there. His widow Joan died on November 25, 1283.

(4) Humphrey de Bohun, 7th Earl of Hereford (c. 1248 – 1298)

Humphrey de Bohn, 7th Earl of Hereford, was born about September 1248. He married **Maud de Fiennes**, daughter of Enguerrand de Fiennes and Isabel, in 1275. They had two children together (**Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford** [see below] & Maud). Humphrey also had an illegitimate son with an unknown mistress (John de Hereford). Humphrey died on December 31, 1298 at Pleshey, Essex and was buried there at Walden Abbey. His widow Maude predeceased him on November 6, before 1298 and was buried at Walden Abbey.

(5) Humphrey de Bohun, 8th Earl of Hereford (c. 1276 – 1321/2)

Humphrey de Bohun, 8th Earl of Hereford, was born about 1276. He married **Elizabeth of England**, widow of Johann I, Count of Holland and daughter of Edward I, King of England and Eleanor, daughter of Saint Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon, on November 14, 1302 at Westminster. She was born on August 7, 1282 at Rhuddlan Castle, Wales. They had ten children together (Humphrey [born 1303; died 1304], John [married (1) Alice de Arundel (2) Margaret Basset], Humphrey [born 1309; died unmarried], Edward [married Margaret de Roos], **William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton** [see below], Eneas, Margaret [born 1302; died 1304], Eleanor married (1) James le Boteler (2) Thomas de Dagworth], Margaret [married Hugh de Courtenay, 10th Earl of Devon] & Isabel [died young before 1319]). Elizabeth died on May 5, 1316 and was buried at Walden Abbey, Essex. Humphrey joined the rebellion against Edward II, King of England and was killed at the Battle of Boroughbridge on March 16, 1321/2 and was buried at the church of the Dominican Friars, York. His will was dated August 11, 1319.

(6) William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton (1312 – 1360)

William de Bohun, 1st Earl of Northampton, was born about 1312 the twin of his brother Edward. He married **Elizabeth de Badlesmere**, widow of Edmund de Mortimer and daughter of Bartholomew de Badlesmere, 1st Lord Badlesmere and Margaret, daughter of Thomas de Clare. She was born about 1313. They had two children together (Humphrey [married Joan Arundel] and **Elizabeth de Bohun** [see below]). Elizabeth died on June 8, 1356 at Rochford, Essex and was buried at Black Friars, London. Her will was dated May 31, 1356. William died on September 16, 1360 and was buried in Walden Abbey, Essex. He assisted at the arrest of Roger Mortimer in 1330 allowing Edward III to take power. After this he was a trusted friend and commander of the king and he participated in the renewed wars with Scotland. In 1349 he became a Knight of the Garter.

(7) Elizabeth de Bohun (c. 1350 - 1385)

Elizabeth de Bohun was born about 1350 in England. She married **Richard de Arundel**, 11th Earl of Arundel, son of Richard de Arundel and Eleanor of Lancaster, in 1359. He was born in 1346. They had eight children together (Richard [eldest son; predeceased his father], William [born 1380; died 1392/3], Thomas [married Beatrice of Portugal], Eleanor [married [Robert de Ufford], **Elizabeth Arundel** [see below], Alice [married John Cherleton], Joan [married William Beauchamp] & Margaret [married (1) Roland Lenthall (2) Lucy Grey]). Elizabeth died on April 3, 1385 and was buried at Lewes Priory, Sussex. Richard married (2) **Philippe Mortimer**, widow of John de Hastings, 3rd Earl of Pembroke and daughter of Edmund de Mortimer, Earl of March and Philippe, daughter of Lionel of Antwerp, Duke of Clarence, on August 15, 1390. She was born on November 21, 1375 at Ludlow, Shropshire. They had no children. Richard was treacherously seized, tried at Westminster and beheaded at Cheapside on September 21, 1397. He was buried in the church of the Austin Friars, London. His will was dated March 4, 1392/3. His widow Philippe married (3) **Thomas Poynings**, 5th Lord Saint John of Basing, before December 6, 1398. Philippe died on September 24, 1401 at Hainaker, Sussex. Thomas died on March 7, 1428/9.

(8) Elizabeth Arundel (c. 1371 – 1425)

see "Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk" (Charlemagne descendant # 22)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700 by Frederick L. Weis 7th edition (1992) page 100 at Ancestry.com

Baronial Order of Magna Carta website

<https://www.magnacharta.com/bomc/profiles-of-magna-charta-sureties-and-other-supporters/>

BookBinding.com website

<https://bookbinding.com/the-barons/>

Complete Peerage Vol 4 by G.E.C. (1916) pages 669 chart

<https://archive.org/details/completepeerageo04coka/page/668/mode/2up>

Complete Peerage Vol 6 by G.E.C. (1926) "Henry Bohun" pages 457-472

Dictionary of National Biography Vol. 5 by Leslie Stephen (1886) "Henry de Bohun & descendants" page 307

<https://archive.org/details/dictionaryofnati05stepuoft/page/306/mode/2up>

Encyclopedia Britannica Vol. 4 (1910) "Bohun Family" page 137

<https://archive.org/details/encyclopaediabri04chisrich/page/136/mode/2up?q=bohun>

Findagrave.com website

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/63286705/henry-de_bohun

MagnaCarta800th.com website

<https://magnacarta800th.com/schools/biographies/the-25-barons-of-magna-carta/henry-de-bohun/>

Magna Carta Sureties, 1215 by Frederick Weis (1999) "Henry Bohun pedigree" page 25 at Ancestry.com

Royal Ancestry Vols. 1-5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) "Bohun line" see Vol. 1 pages 406-424; Vol. 2 page 610

Visitations of Cornwall 1530, 1573 & 1620 by J.L. Vivian (1887) "Henry de Bohun" pages 105 & 106 chart
https://books.google.com/books/about/The_visitations_of_Cornwall.html?id=tOU7AQAAIAAJ

Wikipedia.org website

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bohun_family

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_de_Bohun,_1st_Earl_of_Hereford

Wikitree.com website

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Bohun-7> "Henry de Bohun"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Bohun-3>

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_de_Bohun

Braman

Thomas Braman Sr., founder of the Braman family in America, emigrated from England to New England with his wife in 1652 and settled the next year in Taunton, Massachusetts. His descendants lived in Massachusetts until Otis Braman migrated to New York in 1809 and settled in Lorain County, Ohio in 1822. Gilbert Braman served during the Civil War as a member of President William McKinley's regiment. Gilbert's grandfather Otis Braman served during the War of 1812 and his great grandfathers Samuel Falconer served during the American Revolutionary War. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Thomas Braman, Sr.

- (1) **Thomas Braman Sr. (died bef. 1666) = Jane (died aft. 1674)**
- (2) **Thomas Braman, Jr. (c. 1660 – 1709) = Hannah Fisher (1666 – 1714)**
- (3) **Daniel Braman, Sr. (1688 – 1753) = Rachel Campbell (1692 – 1756)**
- (4) **Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 – 1758) = Bethiah Washburn (1729 – 1776)**
- (5) **Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822)**
- (6) **Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (7) **Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – aft. 1880)**
- (8) **Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (9) **Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (10) **Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (11) **Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Thomas Braman Sr. (died before 1666)

Thomas Braman, Sr. was born in England. He married **Jane** by 1650 (birth of first child). She was born in England. Thomas and his wife emigrated from England and settled at Taunton, Massachusetts by June 9, 1653 (first record). Thomas, Sr. took the oath of allegiance at Taunton in 1657. They had three children (James, Joseph & **Thomas, Jr.**). Thomas, Sr. died before 1666 (Jane's second marriage) probably in Taunton. Jane married (2) **Samuel Holloway** on March 26, 1666 in Taunton. He was born say about 1636. They had five children together (Hannah, Samuel, Jr., Nathaniel, Esther & John). Samuel appealed for a divorce from Jane in 1670. Jane died after 1674 (birth of last child). Samuel died in 1704/7.

Children of Thomas Braman, Sr. and Jane:

- i. **James Braman** was born say 1650. He married and had a son James, Jr. who was born say about 1672 in North Kingston, Rhode Island. James, Jr. married Jane Badcock, daughter of Job Badcock and Jane Crandell, say 1693. No marriage or death records were found.
- ii. **Joseph Braman** was born say 1658. He married **Sarah Savage** on September 29, 1681 at Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Their daughter, Experience, was born on November 10, 1682 in Rehoboth. No death record was found.
- iii. **Thomas Braman, Jr.** (see below)

Children of Samuel Holloway and Jane Braman:

iv. **Hannah Holloway** was born on March 1, 1667 in Taunton, Massachusetts. She married **Dea. John Briggs**, son of Richard Briggs, about 1717. John was born on February 26, 1669 in Taunton. Hannah died before 1727. John married (2) **Mary Burt** on May 29, 1727 in Taunton. She died about 1733. John died on June 20, 1750 at 81 years of age in Norton, Massachusetts and was buried at Norton Center Cemetery there.

v. **Sammuel Holloway, Jr.** was born on September 14, 1668 in Taunton, Massachusetts. No marriage or death records were found.

vi. **Nathaniel Holloway** was born on July 2, 1670 in Taunton, Massachusetts. He married **Deliverance Bobbit**, daughter of Edward Bobbit, on March 13, 1699/1700 in Taunton. She was born on December 15, 1673 in Taunton. Nathaniel died before 1729.

vii. **Esther Holloway** was born on May 14, 1673 in Taunton, Massachusetts. She married **Francis Smith** on July 13, 1702 in Taunton. No death record was found.

viii. **John Holloway** was born on February 24, 1674 in Taunton, Massachusetts. No marriage or death records were found.

(2) Thomas Braman, Jr. (c. 1660 – 1709)

Thomas Braman, Jr. was born about 1660 probably in Taunton, Massachusetts. He married **Hannah Fisher**, daughter of Daniel Fisher (1638 – 1707) and Hannah Hill, on January 20, 1685/6 in Taunton. She was born on February 1, 1666 in Taunton. They lived in Norton, formerly a part of Taunton, and had nine children together (**Daniel, Sr.**, Hannah, John, Nathaniel, Marcy, James, Mary, Sarah & Josiah). Thomas died between August 31, 1709 (date of his will) and November 7, 1709 (probate date) in Norton. His will named his wife Hannah and sons Daniel, John and others. Hannah died on September 18, 1714 in Norton.

Children of Thomas Braman Jr. and Hannah Fisher:

i. **Daniel Braman, Sr.** (see below)

ii. **Hannah Braman** was born on September 2, 1690 in Norton, Massachusetts. She married **George Bradley** about 1710. George was born about 1687. They had eight children together (George, Hannah, Mary, Jane, Jabez [married Hannah Bush], Henry, Josiah [married Elizabeth Edson] & Jona). George died on April 20, 1741.

iii. **John Braman** was born on October 10, 1692 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Mary** on May 28, 1718 in Norton. They had nine children together (Mary, Marcy [married William Tiffany], Sarah [died before 10 years of age], Hannah, John, George [married Phebe White], Sarah, Micah & Wealthy [married Jacob Hoar]). No death record was found.

iv. **Nathaniel Braman** was born on January 10, 1694/5 in Norton, Massachusetts. He was appointed administrator of his brother James estate on April 12, 1726/7. No marriage record was found.

v. **Marcy Braman** was born on September 27, 1697 in Norton, Massachusetts. No marriage or death records were found.

vi. **James Braman** was born on January 20, 1699 in Norton, Massachusetts. He died in 1724 in Bristol County, Massachusetts (based on probate date). No marriage record was found.

vii. **Mary Braman** was born on March 29, 1702 in Norton, Massachusetts. No marriage or death records were found.

viii. **Sarah Braman** was born on March 31, 1704 in Norton, Massachusetts. She married **Jacob Staples**, son of Jacob Staples and Mary, on April 13, 1729 in Taunton, Massachusetts. He was born about 1697 in Taunton. Sarah died in 1748. Jacob married (2) **Mary Harlow**, daughter of James Harlow and Hannah Shaw, on November 16, 1749 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. They had four children together (Samuel [married Hannah Braman], Mary, Abigail [married Seth Haskins] & Charity [William Hall]). Jacob died in 1771 at Taunton. His widow Mary died the following year on December 7, 1772 at Hanover, Massachusetts.

ix. **Josiah Braman** was born on May 19, 1705 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Mary Jillson**, daughter of James Jillson and Susanna Alverson, on October 2, 1729 at Attleborough, Massachusetts. They had three children all born in Norton, Massachusetts (James, Susanna & Mary). No death record was found.

(3) Daniel Braman, Sr. (1688 – 1753)

Daniel Braman, Sr. was born October 11, 1688 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Rachel Campbell**, daughter of Sylvanus Campbell and Mary Leonard, on November 25, 1714 in Norton. She was born on January 31, 1692/3 there. They lived on the paternal homestead in Norton and had seven children together (Rachel, Thomas, **Daniel, Jr.**, Hannah, Sylvanus, Abiah & Deborah). In 1709-1710, Daniel, with others, was assessed a tax for the purpose of building the first meeting house in Taunton, North Precinct. In 1723, Daniel Braman's civil service as treasurer for the town of Norton was recorded under "Municipal and Official History". In 1752, a board comprised of "prominent, responsible men", one being Daniel Braman, was selected to review and renew the original church covenant. In the Bristol County Courthouse, in Taunton, Massachusetts, there are recorded deeds showing his purchase and ownership of a number of tracts of land. He served in March 2, 1735/36, as a fence viewer, and September 28, 1736, was named Town Treasurer. Daniel died between May 22 and 28, 1753 in Norton. He was a highly respected man who had done much in his lifetime to aid in the development of the colonies. His will dated May 22, 1753 proved May 28, 1753 names his wife Rachel, sons Daniel & Sylvanus and daughters Rachel, Abiah & Deborah. His widow Rachel died in 1756 based on the November 29, 1756 probate date of her will which mentions Daniel, Sylvanus, Rachel, Abiah & Deborah.

Children of Daniel Braman, Sr. and Rachel Campbell:

i. **Rachel Braman** was born on August 31, 1715 in Norton, Massachusetts. She married **Jonathan Pratt**, son of Samuel Pratt and Patience Chard, as his second wife on March 13, 1746. He was born on August 22, 1700 in Weymouth, Massachusetts. They had three children together (Spencer, Rachel & Daniel [married Chloe Hawes]). Jonathan married (1) **Abigail Morse** on July 25, 1728 in Norton. They had six children together (Jonathan, Abigail [married Amos Shepardson], Bathsheba, Ann, Ebenezer & Nathan). Abigail died on September 11, 1745 in Norton. Jonathan died on July 29, 1755 in Norton.

ii. **Thomas Braman III** was born on October 31, 1716 in Norton, Massachusetts. No marriage or death records found.

iii. **Daniel Braman, Jr.** (see below)

iv. **Hannah Braman** was baptized in 1721 in Norton, Massachusetts. No marriage or death records found.

v. **Sylvanus Braman** was born in 1722 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Experience Blanchard**, daughter of Thomas Blanchard and Sarah, about May 1748 in Norton. Experience was born on June 22, 1727 in Weymouth, Massachusetts. They had eleven children together (Phebe [married James Skinner], Thomas [married Hannah Skinner], Sylvanus [married Sarah Andrews], Experience, Rachel [married Seth Robinson], Hannah [married Samuel Staples], Olive [married Simeon Thayer], Anne, Rhoda, Selah & Isaac [married Hannah Palmer]). Sylvanus died on November 1, 1782 at 60 years of age in Norton and was buried there at Norton Common Cemetery. Experience married (2) **Ichabod Perry** as his second wife on March 4, 1784. Experience died on July 3, 1793 at 66 years of age and was buried at Norton Common Cemetery. Ichabod died on April 1, 1828 at 80 years of age at Norton and was also buried at Norton Common Cemetery.

vi. **Abiah Braman** was born on April 5, 1726 at Norton, Massachusetts. She married **Daniel Hawes**, son of Daniel Hawes and Beriah Mann, on September 21, 1756 at Norton. He was born on October 24, 1711 at Wrentham, Massachusetts. They had four children together (Daniel, Cynthia [married John Farrington], Abiah [married Isaac Clewey] & Silas). Abiah died on August 20, 1773 at 47 years of age at Wrentham and was buried there at Wrentham Center Cemetery. Daniel died on February 18, 1786 at Wrentham and was buried at Wrentham Center Cemetery.

vii. **Deborah Braman** was born on February 16, 1730/1 at Norton, Massachusetts. She married **Ebenezer Williams**, son of Nathan Williams and Judith White, on October 27, 1767. Ebenezer was born on March 3, 1736/7 at Norton. No death record was found.

(4) Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 – 1758)

Daniel Braman, Jr. was born on February 13, 1718 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Bethiah Washburn**, daughter of Ichabod Washburn and Bethiah Phillips, in 1750 in Norton. She was born on May 24, 1729 in Kingston, Massachusetts. They had four children together (**Daniel III**, Benjamin, Bethiah & Sarah). Daniel died on November 1, 1758 in his 40th year from injuries received a few days previously in a cider mill at Norton and was buried there at Norton Common Cemetery. His widow Bethiah was granted administration of his estate on December 8, 1758. His inventory was dated December 22, 1758. Bethiah married (2) **William Dyer, Jr.** of Rehoboth, on December 8, 1774 at Norton. She died on August 25, 1776 in her 48th year at Norton.

Children of Bethiah Washburn and Daniel Braman, Jr.:

i. **Daniel Braman III** (see below)

ii. **Benjamin Braman** was born on July 1, 1754 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Anne Makepeace**, daughter of William Makepeace and Anne Cobb of Norton, on March 26, 1777 at Norton. She was born on March 3, 1758 at Norton. They were living in Norton in the 1790 US census next door to his brother Daniel Braman III. Benjamin served as a Corporal in the Revolutionary War. He died on March 5, 1837 in Norton. Anne was probably the unnamed widow Braman who died on November 4, 1838 at 80 years of age in Taunton, Massachusetts.

iii. **Bethiah Braman** was born on April 15, 1757 in Norton, Massachusetts. She possibly married **John White**, as his second wife on June 3, 1784 in Norton. He had married (1) **Lucy Tucker** on April 19, 1780 in Mansfield, Massachusetts. They were living in Mansfield in the 1790 US census. He may have been the

John White, a Revolutionary Pensioner, who died in Mansfield on March 9, 1847, aged 88 years, 8 months, of "old age."

iv. **Sarah Braman** was born posthumously on November 8, 1758 in Norton, Massachusetts. She married **Elisha Cobb**, son of William Cobb and Anne Willis or Williams of Norton, on August 6, 1782 in Norton. He was born on March 20, 1757 in Norton. They were living in Norton in the 1790 US census next door to William Cobb, presumably her father. Sarah died on August 10, 1796 in Norton. Elisha married (2) **Polly** or Molly **Cheever**, on March 15, 1797 in Wrentham, Massachusetts.

(5) Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816)

Daniel Braman III was born on February 27, 1752 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Silence Clapp**, daughter of Seth Clapp and Mary Bullard, on November 28, 1774 in Norton. She was born on May 5, 1755 in Walpole, Massachusetts. They lived in Norton next door to Daniel's brother Benjamin and had twelve children together (Daniel IV, Jesse, **Otis**, Cynthia, Jason, Betsey, Anson, Charles, Gardner, Bradish, Bethiah & Jarvis). They moved to Holden, Massachusetts by the 1800 US census and to Petersham, Massachusetts by the 1810 US census. Daniel, a yeoman (farmer), died intestate on April 18, 1816 at 64 years of age in Petersham. His estate was probated on May 8, 1816 in Worcester County, Massachusetts. Silence died on October 9, 1822 at 67 years of age in Boston, Massachusetts from palsy and was buried there at the Granary Burying Ground.

Children of Daniel Braman III and Silence Clapp:

i. **Daniel Braman IV** was born on September 22, 1775 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Martha "Patty" Gilbert**, daughter of Nathaniel Gilbert and Molly, on January 13, 1805 in Norton. She was probably born about February 14, 1785 in Easton, Massachusetts. They had eight children together (Mary [married Benjamin Eaton], Daniel [died at 3 years of age], Sophronia [married Danford Bosworth], Elvira [married Arza Leonard], Louisa [married Henry Packard], Martha [married Royal Bosworth], George [married Caroline] & Maria [married Jonas Bancroft]). They apparently lived in Elizabeth, New Jersey and in Petersham and Barre, Massachusetts. They lived next door to Daniel's father by the 1810 US census and in Petersham in the 1820, 1830 & 1840 US censuses. Daniel, a farmer, died on April 20, 1849 at 73 years of age of lung fever in Petersham and was buried there at West Street Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "DANIEL BRAMAN DIED April 20, 1849 AE 71." No probate records were found. Silence was still living in Barre in the 1860 US census. She died on January 18, 1862 at 76 years of age in Barre from pleurisy fever and was buried at West Street Cemetery.

ii. **Jesse Anson Braman** was born on August 19, 1777 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Abiatha Felt**, daughter of Aaron Felt and Tabitha Upton, about 1800 in Wadhams Mills, New York. She was born on September 7, 1779 in Temple, New Hampshire. They lived in Westport, New York and had six children together (Jesse [married Clarissa Winans], Asenath [married Platt Sheldon], Horace [married (1) Caroline Whipple (2) Lydia Brown], Jason [married Laura or Lucy Hubbell], Amos [married Mary Marshall] & Daniel Webster [married (1) Eliza Sayre (2) Lucy Skinner]). Abiatha died on March 31, 1819 in Westport. Jesse, a farmer, died on February 1, 1862 in Westport.

iii. **Otis Braman** (see below)

iv. **Cynthia Braman** was born on November 24, 1781 in Norton, Massachusetts. She was living in Worcester, Massachusetts with her brother Bradish. She died unmarried on December 6, 1863 at 83 years of age in Worcester from old age.

v. **Jason Braman** was born on January 17, 1784 in Norton, Massachusetts. No marriage or death records were found

vi. **Betsey Braman** was born on March 6, 1786 in Norton, Massachusetts. She married **Benjamin Patch**, son of Joseph Patch and Hannah Flagg of Worcester, on February 26, 1809 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He was born on February 25, 1788 in Worcester, Massachusetts. They lived in Ashburnham, Massachusetts and had ten children together (Timothy [married Julia Clarke], Betsey [married Nelson Rounseville], Benjamin [married Amanda], Anson [married (1) Ann Jewel (2) Emily Sutherland (3) Rachel Johnson], Solomon [married Anna Earsley], Abigail [married Jason Bennett], Irene [married Hebron Strong], John [died in infancy], Adeline [married Alfred Alvord] & Angeline [no marriage record found]). Benjamin, a farmer, died on September 12, 1838 in Caroline, New York. His widow Betsey lived with her daughter Betsey. She died on November 24, 1865 in Caroline.

vii. **Anson Braman** was born on March 25 1788 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Anna (Patch) Knapp**, daughter of Joseph Patch and Hannah Flagg of Worcester and widow of Jonah Newton Knapp, on January 25, 1815 in Worcester, Massachusetts. She was born on July 17, 1785 in Worcester. They had eight children together (Andrew [married Amy or Emma Davenport], Anson, Jr. [married Julia Knapp; twin of Andrew], Otis [married (1) Jane Gray (2) Louisa Wells], Eunice [no marriage record found], Sophia [no marriage record found], William [married Harriet Thompson], Elizabeth [no marriage record found] & Anne [no marriage record found]). Anson died testate on May 25, 1849 at 62 years of age in Worcester from lung fever. His widow Anna died on March 6, 1856 at 71 years of age in Worcester from dropsy.

viii. **Charles Braman** was born on January 28, 1790 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Eleanor Houghton**, daughter of Zarah Houghton and Eleanor Darby, on March 21, 1813 in Petersham, Massachusetts. Eleanor was born about October 18, 1785. They lived in Petersham and had a daughter and probably a son together (Hannah [married Arza Carruth] & probably Charles [married Lydia Harrington]). Charles died before 1847. No probate records were found. His widow Eleanor died on September 27, 1847 at Petersham at 61 years of age from typhus.

ix. **Gardner Braman** was born on April 6, 1792 and died in infancy on July 28, 1792 at Norton, Massachusetts.

x. **Bradish Braman** was born on October 2, 1793 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Patty Wilder** on February 5, 1824 in Boylston, Massachusetts. She was born about 1798 in Massachusetts. They lived in Worcester, Massachusetts and had five children (Martha [unmarried], Angeline, Mary [no marriage record found], Sarah [died at 25 years of age] & Cynthia)).

xi. **Bethiah Braman** was baptized on September 3, 1797 in Norton, Massachusetts. No record marriage record was found.

xii. **Jarvis Braman** was born on June 27, 1800 in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He married **Lucy C. Richardson** on June 13, 1824 in Boston, Massachusetts. She was born on September 15, 1795 in Boston. They lived in Boston where they ran a bath house and had six children together (Jarvis [married Amelia C. Finiegan], George [married Ellen Hunnewell], Grenville [married Susie A. Davies], Frank A. [married Mary J. Drown], John S. [no marriage record found] & Lucy J. [married George W. Hyde]). Jarvis died on July 15, 1850 at 50 years of age in Boston and was buried at Mount Auburn Cemetery in Cambridge, Massachusetts. His widow Lucy died 15 years later on February 17, 1865 at 69 years of age in Boston and was buried at Mount Auburn Cemetery.

(6) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844)

Otis Braman was born on August 10, 1779 in Norton, Massachusetts. He married **Lydia Felt**, daughter of Aaron Felt and Tabitha Upton, on January 1, 1805 in Westport, New York. She was born on September 21, 1784 in Temple, New Hampshire. They lived in Wadham's Mills, New York by 1805 and Bethany, Genesee, New York by 1809 before moving to Avon, Lorain, Ohio in 1822 followed by Carlisle Township, Lorain, Ohio in 1832. They had eleven children together (Otis, Silence, **Daniel**, Anson, Samantha, Elvira, Jason, Azubah, Cynthia, Emeline & Charles). Lydia died September 14, 1844 at 60 years of age in Carlisle Township and was buried at Laporte Cemetery in Grafton, Lorain, Ohio. Her gravestone inscription reads: "LYDIA wife of OTIS BRAMAN DIED Sep. 14th 1844." Otis, a farmer and War of 1812 veteran, died three days after his wife on September 17, 1844 at 65 years of age in Carlisle Township and was also buried at Laporte Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "OTIS BRAMAN DIED Sep. 17th 1844 AGED 65 years."

Otis and Lydia Braman in 1822, with their ten children, removed from Genesee County, N.Y., to Lorain County and lived in the wilderness two and one-half miles southwest of the center of Carlisle on a diagonal road. Otis Braman was the first nursery man in Lorain County who raised fruit trees to sell. Both he and his wife passed away within three days of each other in 1844, aged sixty-two years. Anson Braman, their third son, succeeded his father in the cultivation of fruit trees. [*Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Part 3 & 4* ed. by Gertrude Wickham (1896) "Otis & Anson Braman" page 798]

Children of Otis Braman and Lydia Felt:

i. **Otis Braman, Jr.** was born on October 12, 1805 in Wadham's Mills, New York. He married **Betsey Riley** on October 28, 1826 in Alexander, New York. She was born on March 14, 1807. They lived near his father in Avon, Ohio and had seven children together (Capt. David [married Elizabeth Aldrich], Louisa [died in infancy], Horace [married Sarah Stevens], Alvira, James, Harvey [married Anna Walker; committed suicide] & Adelia). Betsy died on July 4, 1848 at 41 years of age in Avon, Ohio and was buried at Lakeside Cemetery in Bay Village, Ohio. Otis, a farmer, died on October 3, 1857 at 51 years of age in Avon and was also buried at Lakeside Cemetery. Their shared gravestone reads: "OTIS BRAMAN BORN Oct. 12, 1805 Died Oct. 3, 1857 BETSEY wife of OTIS BRAMAN Born Mar. 14, 1807 Died July 4, 1848."

ii. **Silence Braman** was born on April 5, 1807 at Wadham's Mill, New York. She married **Hiram Harris** on April 5, 1831 in Carlisle Township, Ohio. He was born on October 17, 1796 in Washington County, New York. Silence died on October 14, 1853 at 46 years of age in Elyria, Ohio and was buried there at Ridgelawn Cemetery. Hiram, a farmer, died on June 11, 1868 at 71 years of age in LaGrange, Ohio and was also buried at Ridgelawn Cemetery.

iii. **Daniel Braman** (see below)

iv. **Anson Braman** was born on May 30, 1811 in Bethany, New York. He moved to Avon, Ohio with his family in 1822 then to Carlisle Township, Lorain, Ohio in 1832. He married **Emeline Vincent**, daughter of John T. Vincent and Sally Martin, on December 24, 1835 in Carlisle Township. She was born on October 10, 1818 in Mt. Washington, Massachusetts. They had six children together (William A. [President of Elyria Savings & Banking Co.; married Sophia E. Patterson], Ransom E. [county coroner; Civil War Veteran; married Helen M. Nickerson], Martin J. [Civil War Veteran], Jennette, Emily L. [married George H. Bullock] & Charles). In 1855 he moved to Elyria, Ohio then to Northport, Michigan in 1872. Anson, a farmer & nurseryman, died January 14, 1886 at 74 years of age at Saluda, Polk, North Carolina and was buried there at Friendship Baptist Church Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "ANSON BRAMAN 1811 – 1885." His estate was probated in 1886 in Polk County, North Carolina. His widow Emeline died

on March 14, 1892 at 74 years of age in Elyria, Ohio and was buried at Ridgelawn Cemetery in Elyria, Ohio. Her gravestone inscription reads: "EMELINE BRAMAN Born Oct. 10, 1818 Died Mar. 14, 1892."

Anson Braman, father of our subject, was born in 1811 in Genesee County, N. Y. In 1822 his parents came from that county to Avon Township, Lorain Co., Ohio. In 1832 Anson removed from Avon to Carlisle, where he followed the business of a farmer and nurseryman, and in 1855 came to Elyria, same county, where he established the nurseries now owned by J. C. Hill. From Elyria he went to Northport, Mich. [*Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* published by J.H. Beers & Co (1894) pages 661 & 662]



Anson, Emeline and sons William & Ranson Braman

v. **Samantha Braman** was born on February 26, 1813 in Bethany, New York. She married **Henry Sedolphus Rockwood**, son of David Rockwood and Rheuby Rounds, as his second wife on December 26, 1833 in Carlisle Township, Ohio. He was born on June 30, 1809 in Champion, New York and lived in Elyria, Ohio. Samantha died on October 3, 1855 in Elyria, Ohio. Henry, a druggist, married (3) **Cynthia Braman**, the sister of Samantha, in March 1857 in Detroit, Michigan.

vi. **Elvira Braman** was born on February 24, 1815 in Bethany, New York. She died young in March 1823 at eight years of age in Genesee County, New York.

vii. **Dr. Jason Jarvis Braman** was born on January 12, 1817 in Bethany, New York. He married (1) **Phoebe Sutton** on January 29, 1837 in Bethany. She was born about 1822 and died on February 3, 1845 in Detroit, Michigan. He married (2) **Levina or Elvira** before 1850. They apparently divorced before 1857 and he moved to Oregon where he married (3) **Catherine E. Delamater**, daughter of John Delamater and Ellen Forsyth, on September 17, 1857. She was born on March 14, 1837 in Ohio. They had three children together (Lillian E., Mary L. & Phoebe C.). Jason and Catherine were living in San Francisco in the 1870 US census where he was a physician. He died in 1899 in Sonoma County, California and was buried at Oak Mound Cemetery in Healdsburg, California. Catherine died in 1904 at 67 years of age in Sonoma County, California and was buried at Oak Mound Cemetery. Jason was a physician and surgeon. He studied at Harvard and graduated from the Medical Department of the University of California in 1875. He served in the Civil War as a Regimental Surgeon.

viii. **Azubah Braman** was born on February 3, 1819 in Bethany, New York. She married **Edson Sheldon Frary**, son of Sheldon Frary and Maria Underhill, probably as his second wife on April 16, 1850 in Elyria, Ohio. He was born on December 26, 1820 in Dorset, Vermont. Edson, a carpenter and joiner, died on May 9, 1862 in Jackson, Michigan. He served as a first lieutenant in the Civil War. Azubah, a dressmaker, was living in Elyria in the 1870 US census.

ix. **Cynthia Braman** was born on April 13, 1821 in Bethany, New York. She married **Henry Sedolphus Rockwood**, son of David Rockwood and Rheuby Rounds and widower of her sister Samantha, on March 1857 in Detroit, Michigan. He was born on June 30, 1809 in Champion, Jefferson, New York. Henry apparently died before 1870. Cynthia, a teacher, died on June 12, 1884 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

x. **Emeline B. Braman** was born on February 26, 1825 in Avon, Ohio. She married **Reuben Clinton Ames**, son of Willard Ames and Amy Ferris, on October 27, 1868 in Coldwater, Michigan as his second wife. Reuben was born on November 6, 1819 in Potsdam, New York and was a farmer. They lived in Litchfield,

Michigan. Emeline, a teacher, died on January 3, 1907 at 81 years of age in Marengo, Calhoun, Michigan from pneumonia. Reuban, a farmer, supposedly died on January 10, 1916 in Pomona, California.

xi. **Charles Braman** was born on August 10, 1827 in Avon, Ohio and died unmarried on May 21, 1847 at 19 years of age in Cassville, Wisconsin.

(7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882)

Daniel Braman was born January 31, 1809 in Bethany, New York. He moved to Avon, Ohio in 1822 then to Carlisle Township, Ohio in 1832 with his family. He married **Belinda Falconer**, daughter of Henry Falconer and Frances Throckmorton of Medina, Ohio, on May 10, 1835 in Carlisle Township, Ohio. She was born on August 14, 1814/5 in Medina, Ohio. They lived in Carlisle Township next door to his brother Anson. They moved to Allamakee County, Iowa in 1851 then to Alma, Jackson, Wisconsin in 1856. Daniel and Belinda had eleven children together (Henry O., **Gilbert J.**, Cynthia A., Emeline E., Azuba, Charles A., Lucy A., Mary L., Jason, Mason & Vesta M.). Daniel, a farmer, died on December 8, 1882 at 73 years of age in Garden Valley, Jackson, Wisconsin and was buried at Curtis Cemetery in Alma Center, Jackson, Wisconsin. His gravestone inscription reads: "DANIEL BRAMAN *DIED* Dec. 8, 1882 *Aged* 73 yrs. 10 mos. 7ds." Belinda died after 1880 (US census) probably in Merrilan, Jackson, Wisconsin.

Children of Daniel Braman & Belinda Falconer:

i. **Henry Otis Braman** was born in September 28, 1836 in Ohio. He moved to Jackson County, Wisconsin with his family in 1856. He married **Lovina Jewett Birge** on October 9, 1867. She was born on September 23, 1849. They lived in Minneapolis and had five children together (Elmer B. [married (1) Clara St. Clair (2) Elizabeth Wilson (3) Gertrude Plummer], Myrtle B. [died at 30 years of age], Emma L. [married Roland G. Rorke], Gertrude M. [unmarried seamstress] & Orson A. [married Clara D.]). Lovina died on May 30, 1913 at 62 years of age and was buried at Lakewood Cemetery at Minneapolis, Minnesota. Henry died on May 21, 1918 at 80 years of age at Hennepin County, Minnesota and was buried at Lakewood. He was a Civil War Veteran serving as a Private in Company F of the 25th Wisconsin Infantry.

ii. **Gilbert Jarvis Braman** (see below)

iii. **Cynthia A. Braman** was born in January 1841 in Ohio. She moved to Jackson County, Wisconsin with her family in 1856. She married **Henry D. Parsons**, son of John Parsons and Elizabeth Chappel, on February 14, 1858 in Jackson County, Wisconsin. He was born on April 2, 1832 in Somersetshire, England. He emigrated to Byron, Fond du Lac, Wisconsin in 1843 with his family. They had no children together. He has been a member of the Board of Supervisors for four years and Treasurer of his school district for eighteen years. He has also been a Delegate to the State Convention several times. Henry, a farmer, died in 1890 and his estate was probated 10 1890 in Fond du Lac. His widow Cynthia was living with her sister Azuba in Fond du Lac in the 1900 US census.

iv. **Emeline E. Braman** was born in 1843 in Ohio. She moved to Jackson County, Wisconsin with her family in 1856. The last record of Emeline is found in the 1860 US census which finds her living with John and Eliza Ice in Black River Falls, Wisconsin.

v. **Azuba Braman** was born August 14, 1844 in Ohio. She moved to Jackson County, Wisconsin with her family in 1856. She married **John Balson**, son of James Balson (1807 – 1884) and Ann Treleven (1810 – 1896), in 1866. He was born on September 14, 1836 in Cornwall, England. He emigrated with his family in 1842. They had ten children together (Alice M. [twin of Alvin; married James M. Shortt], Alvin T. [twin of Alice; married Marian N. Shortt], Norman J. [married Lillie May Stienburg], Florence A. [twin of Frank;

married (1) Henry W. Rucks, Sr. (2) Edward E. Youmans], Frank J. [twin of Florence; married Demmis Ewer], Grace [married William F. Muehlenbein], Millie May [married Albert Ladewig], Charles L. [married Elizabeth/Bessie White], Cynthia [married Grant J. Gilbert] & Chester A. [married Essie Able; died Tampa, FL]. John died on February 1, 1913 at 76 years of age and was buried at Rienzi Cemetery in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin. His widow Azuba died six years later on March 30, 1919 at 74 years of age and was also buried at Rienzi Cemetery.



Azuba & husband John

vi. **Charles Abraham Braman** was born on June 26, 1847 in Lorain County, Ohio. He moved to Jackson County, Wisconsin with his family in 1856. He married **Lenora E. Burge**, daughter of Francis Burge, on December 25, 1878 in Jackson County, Wisconsin. She was born on February 3, 1861 in Wisconsin. They lived in Humbird, Clark, Wisconsin and had four children together (Dora L. [married Charles W. Hart], Gladys E. [married Ernest W. Schumacher], Carl A. [married Emma H.] & Burton A. [married Deliah H. Crain; World War I Veteran]). Charles, a farmer, died in 1905 at Humbird and was buried at Houghtonburg Cemetery.

vii. **Lucy Alzina Braman** was born on April 15, 1849 in Ohio. She moved to Jackson County, Wisconsin with her family in 1856. She married (1) **Joseph Noyes**, son of Stephen Noyes, on October 11, 1869. He was born on October 2, 1833 at Canaan, New Hampshire. They had three children together (John E., Ellis H. & Josie). Joseph, a peddler, farmer and Civil War Veteran, died on December 30, 1875. Lucy married (2) **Albert Hartson** on February 14, 1880 in Clark County, Wisconsin. He was born on March 10, 1851. They had two children together (Bert G. [married Georgana Brisson] & Daisy). Albert died on August 26, 1896 at 45 years of age and was buried at Greenwood City Cemetery in Gerrenwood, Clark, Wisconsin. Lucy died on December 13, 1902 at 53 years of age in Clark, Wisconsin and was buried at Neillsville City Cemetery in Neillsville, Wisconsin. Her estate was probated on January 23, 1903 in Clark County, Wisconsin.

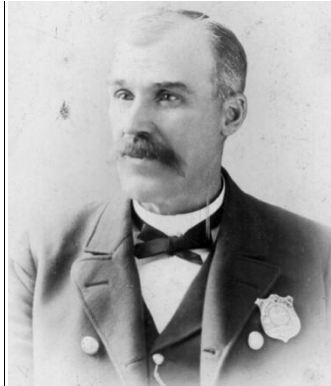
viii. **Mary Lucinda Braman** was born on June 1, 1853/4 in Iowa. She moved to Jackson County, Wisconsin with her family in 1856. She married **Edward Lorenzo Bowen** in 1880. He was born in December 1850 in Vermont. They had seven children together (Bertha L. [married Clifford E. Dillabo], Jennie M. [died at about three years of age], Grace [married Oscar C. Hamilton], Nina M. [married Roy J. Lyon], Frank E. [died at 20 years of age], Anna or Fannie [died at 14 years of age] & Orville [married Lyla L. Mitchell]). She died in 1902 at 48 years of age and was buried at Oakwood Cemetery in Merrillan, Jackson, Wisconsin. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MARY L. BOWEN 1853 – 1902." Edward, a farmer, died on October 21, 1914 in Saskatchewan, Canada.

ix. **Jason Braman** was born in 1856 in Iowa. He moved to Jackson County, Wisconsin with his family in 1856. Jason died in 1860 at four years of age. He was the twin of Mason.

x. **Mason Braman** was born in 1856 in Iowa. He moved to Jackson County, Wisconsin with his family in 1856. He died on November 1, 1874 at 18 years of age and was buried at Curtis Cemetery in Alma Center, Wisconsin.

xi. **Vesta M. Braman** was born on May 17, 1861 in Wisconsin. She died on February 12, 1862 at 9 months of age and was buried at Curtis Cemetery in Alma Center, Wisconsin. No marriage record was found.

(8) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)



Gilbert Braman

Gilbert Jarvis Braman was born on June 28, 1839 in Carlisle Township, Ohio and served in the Civil War as an Army Private in Company K of the Ohio 23rd Volunteer Infantry Regiment from 1861 to 1864. He married **Isabella “Belle” M. Crittenden**, daughter of William H. Crittenden and Clarissa A. Arnold, on December 25, 1864 in Grafton, Ohio. She was born about 1844 in Grafton, Lorain, Ohio. They had one child together (**Rena B.**). Belle died on September 15, 1895 at 51 years of age in Lorain and was buried there at Elmwood Cemetery. Her will dated September 10, 1895 was probated on October 7, 1895 in Lorain. Gilbert married (2) **Carrie Louise Miller**, daughter of Jas. Miller and Henrietta Morse, on September 23, 1896 in Lorain County. She was born on August 31, 1862 in Washington, Massachusetts and moved to Lorain with her family in 1882. They had no children together. Carrie died on May 11, 1921 at 58 years of age in Lorain and was also buried at Elmwood Cemetery. Gilbert, Chief of Police of Lorain, died the following year on February 12, 1922 at 83 years of age in Lorain and was buried there at Elmwood Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: G.J. BRAMAN 1839 – 1922 CARRIE L. HIS WIFE 1862 – 1921 BELLE M. DIED SEPT. 15, 1895 AGED 51.”

G. J. Braman a well-known and popular citizen of Lorain is a native of Lorain County, born in 1839, a son of Daniel and Belinda (Falconer) Braman, the father a native of Massachusetts, the mother of Pennsylvania. In an early day the parents came to Lorain County, Ohio, but in 1851 they migrated to Allamakee County, Iowa, sojourning there until 1856, in which year they moved to Jackson County, Wis., where they passed the rest of their days in farming pursuits. The father died in 1882, the mother in 1891; he was a Democrat, and took some interest in politics. G. J. Braman was reared and educated in Lorain County, and at the age of twelve years moved with his parents to Iowa, where in 1852 he carried the chain on a survey locating the boundary line of Iowa and Minnesota. In 1857 he located at Red Wing, Minn., and was a pilot on the Mississippi river until 1860, when he returned to Lorain County, and again attended school, also following the trade of carpenter. In May, 1861 he enlisted in Company K, Twenty-third O. V. I., for three years during the war, serving under Col. K. B. (afterward General) Hayes, assigned to the Eastern army. He was first under fire September 10, 1861, at Carnifex Ferry, and participated in the battles of Sewell Mountain, Cotton Mountain (Va.), and Newberne (K. C.); after that he was assigned to the army of the Potomac, and was in the battles of Fairfax Courthouse, South Mountain, and Antietam; he was then ordered to the Kanawha. While in the army of the Potomac, he was detailed in charge of transportations. Mr. Braman was honorably discharged at Columbus, Ohio, in July, 1864, and returned to Lorain County, Ohio, where he remained till 1873, in that year moving to Michigan. For a time he was engaged as superintendent of a bridge gang in Texas, but in 1882 he again came to Lorain County, making his home in Lorain, and was engaged on the C. L. & W. for some time. Mr. Braman has been a member of the Lorain police force since 1889 and Constable since 1890. On December 25, 1864, Mr. Braman was united in marriage, at Grafton, Ohio, with Miss Belle M. Crittenden, also a native of Lorain County, daughter of William H. and Clara (Arnold) Crittenden, of Massachusetts, who became early settlers of Lorain County. To this union was born one daughter, Rena Belle, now the wife of William H. Ault, of Lorain County. Mr. Braman is a Republican, and takes an active interest in politics; in 1888 he served as a member of the town council.

He is a member of the Q. A. Gilmore Post, G. A. R., Lorain, and of the K. O. T. M. [*Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio* published by J.H. Beers & Co (1894) pages. 925 & 926]

Lorain Ex-Chief Dies; Gilbert J. Braman - Served in President McKinley's Regiment - Lorain, O., Feb. 13 -Gilbert J. Braman, 83, former chief of police here and a Civil War veteran, died here this afternoon following a lingering illness. Braman was a member of the late President William McKinley's regiment. His grandfather served in the war of 1812 and his great-grandfather in the Revolutionary War. [*Cleveland Plain Dealer* | Tuesday | February 14, 1922]

Mrs. Belle Braman, wife of Marshall G.J. Braman, died last evening after a brief illness of typhoid fever. She was fifty-one years of age. The funeral will take place Tuesday at 1 o'clock. The family has relatives in Cleveland [*Cleveland Plain Dealer* | Tuesday | September 17, 1895 pg. 1]

Mrs. Carrie Louise Braman, wife of Gilbert J. Braman of 1908 Reid Avenue, passed away at the family residence shortly after noon yesterday, following a lingering illness. Mrs. Braman was born in Washington, Massachusetts on August 31, 1862. She had been a resident of this city since 1882. She is survived by her husband, her sister, Mrs. T.A. Brooks of Sand Springs, Oklahoma, and her brother, Mr. Emerson Miller of Canaan, New York. Mrs. Braman, member of the W.C.T.U. and the Twentieth Street M.E. Church. Complete funeral announcement will be made later but the services for Mrs. Braman will take place on Saturday afternoon at 2 o'clock at the residence with interment in the family lot in Elmwood Cemetery. [*Chronicle Telegram* | May 14, 1921]

Children of Gilbert Braman and Belle Crittenden:

i. **Rena Belle Braman** (see below)

(9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1937)

see "William Henry Ault" (Ault descendant # 5)

References:

Ancestors and Descendants of Morris A. Bradley by Grant Rideout (1947) "Thomas Braman, Jr." page 67 & "Hannah Fisher" page 85 at Ancestry.com

Anson, William & Ransom Braman Biographies

http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Anson_William_Ransom_Jason_Braman_Website.pdf

Babbitt family history, 1643-1900 by William B. Browne (1912) "Nathaniel Holloway" page 35

<https://archive.org/details/babbittfamilyhis00brow/page/34/mode/2up>

Clapp Memorial by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) "Silence Clapp" page 117

<https://archive.org/details/clappmemorialrec00clapuoft/page/116/mode/2up>

Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Huron and Lorain, Ohio (1894) "Gilbert Braman biography"

pages 925 & 926; "Anson Braman" pages 661 & 662

<https://archive.org/details/commemorativebio00jhbeer/page/924/mode/2up>

Comstock-Thomas Ancestry of Richard Wilmot Comstock by H. Minot Pitman & Donald L. Jacobus (1964)

"Thomas Braman, Sr." pages 329 – 333 at FamilySearch.org

Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search website "Braman"

https://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search_adb/default.cfm

Descendants of George Little, who came to Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1640 by George T. Little (1882) "Joseph Noyes" page 390

<https://archive.org/details/descendantsofgeo1882litt/page/390/mode/2up>

Falconer of Halkerton by Paul M. Gifford (1997) "Belinda Falconer" page 297

Felt Genealogy by John E. Morris (1893) "Lydia Felt" pages 97 & 98

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89082471178&view=1up&seq=101>

Findagrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/12791138/otis-braman>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/30078428/daniel-braman>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/55550802/gilbert-jarvis-braman>

Genealogy of the descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1638-[1909] by Almira L. White

(1900) Bradish and Patty (Wilde) Braman page 458

<https://archive.org/details/genealogyofdesce01inwhit/page/458/mode/2up?q=BRAMAN>

Genealogy of the Gillson and Jillson Family by David Jillson (1876) "Josiah & Mary (Jillson) Braman" page 135

<https://archive.org/details/genealogygillso00jillgoog/page/n162/mode/2up>

History of Elyria and Her People by A.R. Webber published in The Chronicle-Telegram November 9, 1928 "Otis Braman" page 8

<http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/HistoryofElyria020218.pdf>
History of Lorain County published by Williams Brothers (1879) "William & Ransom Braman" pages 140 & 141
<https://archive.org/details/historyoflorainc00phil/page/140/mode/2up?q=BRAMAN>
History of Medina County and Ohio by Baskin & Battey (1881) "Henry & Reuben Falconer" page 758
<https://archive.org/details/historyofmedinac00perr/page/758/mode/2up>
History of the town of Norton, Bristol County, Massachusetts by George F. Clark (1859) "Thomas Braman, Jr. & Daniel Braman" page 76 & 526
<https://archive.org/details/historyoftownofn00clar/page/76/mode/2up>
John Hill of Dorchester, Mass., and his descendants by J. Gardner Bartlett (1904) "Hannah Hill & Daniel Fisher" page 4
<https://archive.org/details/johnhillofdorche01bart/page/4/mode/2up>
Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement compiled by Richard Scott (2020) "Braman line" pages 91-114 & 209-222
http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf
Mayflower Families through Five Generations Vol. 21 by Harriet W. Hodge (2014) "birth & marriage of Bethiah Washburn" page 180
Memorial to the pioneer women of the Western Reserve Vol. 2 Parts 3 & 4 ed. by Gertrude Wickham (1896) "Otis & Anson Braman" page 798 at FamilySearch.org
New England families, genealogical and memorial : a record of the achievements of her people in the making of commonwealths and the founding of a nation Vol. 6 by William R. Cutter "Thomas, Sr., Thomas, Jr. & Daniel, Sr. Braman" pages 281 & 282 at GenGophers.com website
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 16 "birth of Hannah Fisher" page 327 at AmericanAncestors.org
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 17 "marriage of Thomas Braman, Jr. & birth of Daniel Braman" page 233 at AmericanAncestors.org
New England Marriages prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) "Thomas Braman, Jr." page 93 at Ancestry.com
Standard History of Lorain County, Ohio Vol. 2 by George F. Wright (1916) "William A. & Charles M. Braman" pages 643 & 644
<https://archive.org/details/astandardhistor00wrigggoog/page/n134/mode/2up>
Throckmorton family history: being the record of the Throckmortons in the United States of America by Frances G. Sitherwood (1929) "Belinda Falconer" page 368
<https://archive.org/details/throckmortonfami00sith/page/n833/mode/2up>
Vital Records of Norton, Massachusetts to the Year 1850 by NEHGS (1906) "Daniel & Rachel Braman, Sr." page 21 & 32 births, pages 196 & 211 marriage; "Otis Braman" page 22 birth
<https://archive.org/details/vitalrecordsofno00nort/page/20/mode/2up>
Vital Records of Walpole, Massachusetts to the year 1850 by NEHGS (1902) "Silence Clapp birth" page 26
<https://archive.org/details/vitalrecordsofwa00walp/page/26/mode/2up>
Washburn Family History at the Maltby Family Genealogy website by John A. Maltby (2002) "Daniel Braman, Jr. to Daniel Braman"
http://maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_54.html#Bethiah755

Charlemagne

Charlemagne attained a status of almost mythical proportions in the West. Among other things, he was responsible for uniting most of Europe under his rule by power of the sword, for helping to restore the Western Roman Empire and becoming its first emperor, and for facilitating a cultural and intellectual

Descendants of Charlemagne

- (1) Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor (747/8 – 814) = Hildegard (c. 758 – 783)
- (2) Pepin, King of Italy (773 – 810) = Chrothais
- (3) Bernard, King of Italy (c. 797 - 818) = Cunigunde (d. aft. 835)
- (4) Pepin, Count of Senlis (815/18 – aft. 840)
- (5) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (c. 850 – 900/07) = Liedgardis
- (6) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois (c. 880 – 943)
- (7) Robert, Count of Troyes (931/4 – aft. 966) = Adela of Burgundy (died aft. 967)
- (8) Adele of Troyes (c. 950 – 975/8) = Geoffrey I, Count of Anjou (c. 983 - 987)
- (9) Ermengarde of Anjou (c. 966 – aft. 992) = Conan I, Duke of Brittany (died 992)
- (10) Judith of Brittany (c. 982 - 1017) = Richard II, Duke of Normandy (c. 963 - 1026)
- (11) Robert I, Duke of Normandy (1000 - 1035) = Herleva (died aft. 1050/1)
- (12) William I, King of England (1027/8 – 1087) = Maud of Flanders (c. 1031 - 1083)
- (13) Henry I, King of England (1068 – 1135) = Matilda of Scotland (1079 – 1118)
- (14) Matilda of England (c. 1102 – 1167) = Sir Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (1113 – 1151)
- (15) Henry II, King of England (1133 – 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine (c. 1124 – 1204)
- (16) John, King of England (1166 – 1216) = Isabelle of Angoulême (1188 – 1246)
- (17) Henry III, King of England (1207 – 1272) = Eleanor of Provence (died 1291)
- (18) Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307) = Margaret of France (1279 – 1317/8)
- (19) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1304 – 1330)
- (20) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1320 – 1398/9) = Sir John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 – 1353)
- (21) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = Sir John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368)
- (22) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1366/8 – 1399) = Elizabeth Arundel (c. 1372 – 1425)
- (23) Isabel Mowbray (c. 1396 - 1452) = Sir James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 – 1463)
- (24) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Meade (c. 1444 – 1514)
- (25) Anne Berkeley (1474 - aft. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (c. 1470 – 1533)
- (26) Isabel Dennis (c. 1509 - aft. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley (c. 1510 – 1545)
- (27) Elizabeth Berkeley (c. 1548 – c. 1615) = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577)
- (28) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 – 1601/2)
- (29) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)
- (30) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611/2 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)
- (31) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)
- (32) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1729) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)
- (33) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)
- (34) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816)
- (35) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (36) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)
- (37) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (38) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (39) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (40) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

Renaissance, the ramifications of which were felt in Europe for centuries afterward. Superlatives by which he was known in his own time: "Charles the Great" and "Father of Europe." This was one of the truly great men in history. A pedigree showing descendants of Charlemagne is presented above followed by a detailed genealogy.

(1) Charlemagne (747/8 – 814)

Charlemagne, King of the Franks (r. 768–814), King of the Lombards (r. 773–814), first Emperor of the Romans (r. 800–814), son of Pepin III and his wife Bertrade of Laon, was born on April 2, 747/8. Charlemagne married (1) **an unnamed daughter of Desiderius, King of the Lombards**, about 769/70. They had no children. He married (2) **Hildegarde**, daughter of Gerold I, Count of Vinzgau and his wife Imma (or Emma), daughter of Count Nebi (or Hnabi), before April 30, 771. They had nine children (Charles [King of the Franks], **Pepin** [see below], Louis I [2nd Holy Roman Emperor], Lothair I [Holy Roman Emperor], Adelaide [died young], Rotrude, Bertha, Gisele [mother of Berengar I, Holy Roman Emperor] & Hildegarde). His wife, Hildegarde, died on April 30, 783 at Thionville (Moselle) and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint Arnoul of Metz. Charlemagne married (3) **Fastrada**, daughter of Radulf, Count in Franconia, in October 783 in Worms. They had two children (Theodrade [Abbess of Argenteuil] & Hiltrude). Fastrada died on August 10, 794 in Frankfurt. Charlemagne married (4) **Liutgarde**, an Alamannian, about 794/6. Charlemagne was crowned Emperor of the Romans at St. Peter's, Rome on December 25, 800. Charlemagne fell ill with a fever after bathing in his beloved warm springs at Aachen, Austrasia [now in Germany]. He died one week later on January 28, 814 at Aachen and was buried at Aix-la-Chapelle. He was succeeded by his son **Louis I the pious** as Holy Roman Emperor. Louis I was succeeded by his brother **Lothar I**. Louis I's son **Charles II** and grandson **Berengar I** were also Holy Roman Emperors.

His body was washed and cared for in the usual manner, and was then carried to the church, and interred amid the greatest lamentations of all the people. There was some question at first where to lay him, because in his lifetime he had given no directions as to his burial; but at length all agreed that he could nowhere be more honorably entombed than in the very basilica that he had built in the town at his own expense, for love of God and our Lord Jesus Christ, and in honor of the Holy and Eternal Virgin, His Mother. He was buried there the same day that he died, and a gilded arch was erected above his tomb with his image and an inscription. The words of the inscription were as follows: "In this tomb lies the body of Charles, the Great and Orthodox Emperor, who gloriously extended the kingdom of the Franks, and reigned prosperously for forty-seven years. He died at the age of seventy, in the year of our Lord 814, the 7th Indiction, on the 28th day of January." [*Life of Charlemagne* by Einhard (c. 817 – 840) page 31. Burial]

(2) Pepin, King of Italy (773 – 810)

Pepin (or Pippin), King of Italy (r. 781 – 810) was born in April 773 and baptized at Rome on April 12, 781 by Pope Adrian I. By one or more unnamed mistresses, Pepin had six illegitimate children (**Bernard, King of Italy** [see below], Adailhaide [married Lambert I of Nantes], Atula, Guntrada, Berthaid & Theoderade). Pepin died on July 8, 810 in Milan, Italy. Pipin took part in campaigns against Duke Tassilo III of Bavaria from 787 and led an army against the Avars in 796. His Venetian campaign (809–810) enabled Charlemagne later to come to favorable terms with the Byzantine Empire. As early as 806, Charlemagne, in planning the division of his lands, had decided that on his death Pepin should inherit Italy, Bavaria, and the southern territory of the Alemanni, but Pippin predeceased his father by four years.

(3) Bernard, King of Italy (c. 797 -818)

Bernard, King of Italy (r. 812/13 – 817) was born about 797 at Vermandois, Picardy, France. He married **Cunegonde** (or Cunigunda), possibly the daughter of Heribert of Toulouse. They had one son (**Pepin, Count near Paris** [see below]). In 817 Emperor Louis divided the administration of the Empire; his eldest

son Lothair was given Italy with the title of emperor. Bernard revolted against Louis with the support of several of his father's Frankish followers in Italy. The revolt failed and Louis had Bernard tried at Aachen. He was blinded as punishment and died three days later from his wounds on April 17, 818 at Aachen. He was buried in the Basilica of Sant'Ambrogio at Milan, Italy. In 835 his widow, Cunegonde, founded the monastery of Santo Alessandro of Parma.

(4) Pepin, Count of Senlis (815/18 – aft. 840)

Pepin (or Pippin), Count near Paris, seigneur of Peronne and Saint-Quentin was born in 815/18. He married an unnamed wife. They had three sons (Bernard [Count of Laon], Pepin III [Count of Senlis] and **Herbert I, Count of Vermandois** [see below]. Pepin died after 840.

(5) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois (c. 850 – 900/07)

Herbert (or Heribert) I, Count of Vermandois was born about 850. He married **Bertha** (or Beatrice) of **Morvois**, daughter of Guerri I, Count of Morvois and Eve of Roussillon. They had two children (**Herbert II, Count of Vermandois** [see below] & the wife of Udo, Count of the Wetterau). In 896 he killed Raoul, brother of Count Baudoin II. Herbert I was murdered between June 11, 900 and November 6, 907.

(6) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois (c. 880 – 943)

Herbert (or Heribert) II, Count of Vermandois & Troyes (r. 907 – 943) was born about 880. He married **Liegarde of France**, daughter of Robert I, King of France and Aelis, by 907. They had seven children together (Eudes, Herbert, **Robert, Count of Troyes** [see below], Albert I [Count of Vermandois], Hughes, Adele & Ligard). Herbert II died on February 23, 943 and was buried at Saint-Quentin.

(7) Robert, Count of Troyes (931/4 – 966)

Robert, Count of Troyes, was born between 931 and 934. He married **Adelais of Burgundy**, daughter of Gisbert, Duke of Burgundy and Ermengarde of Burgundy, before June 18, 950. They had two children (Heribert [Count of Troyes] & **Adele of Troyes** [see below]). Robert died after June 19, 966. Adelais died after August 967.

(8) Adele of Troyes (c. 950 – 975/8)

Adele of Troyes was born say 950 in France. She married **Geoffrey I Grisegonelle**, Count of Anjou, son of Fulk II, Count of Anjou and Gerberge, about 965. He was born about 938. They had four children (Fulk III ["the Black," Count of Anjou], Geoffrey, **Ermengarde of Anjou** [see below] & Gerberge [married Guillaume IV, Count of Angouleme]). Adele died between 975 and 978 (Geoffrey I's second marriage). Geoffrey I married (2) **Adele**, widow of Lambert I, Count of Chalon-sur-Saone, on March 9 or 20, 979. They had one child (Maurice). Geoffrey I was slain in battle at Marcon (near Chateau-du-Loir) on July 21, 987 and was buried at Saint-Martin de Tours. His widow Adele died after 999.

(9) Ermengarde of Anjou (c. 966 – aft. 992)

Ermengarde of Anjou was born about 966. She married **Conan I, Duke of Brittany**, son of Juhel Berenger, Count of Rennes, in 980. They had five children together (Geoffrey I [Duke of Brittany], Judicael [Bishop of Vannes], Catuallon [Abbot of Redon], Urvod & **Judith of Brittany** [see below]). Conan I was present at the court of Eudes, Count of Chartres, in 979. In 981 he fought a battle against Guerech, Count of Nantes and his Angevin allies, called the "first" Battle of Conquereuil. In 990 he made a

donation to Mont Saint-Michel. Conan was slain at the second Battle of Conquereuil near Nantes on June 27, 992 and was buried at Mont Saint-Michel Abbey. Ermengarde died after 992.

(10) Judith of Brittany (c. 982 - 1017)

Judith of Brittany was born about 982 at Brittany, France. She married **Richard II the Good** 4th Duke of Normandy (r. 996 – 1026), son of Richard I, 3rd Duke of Normandy and Gunnor, about 1000. He was born in 963 at Normandy, France. They had six children together (Richard III [Duke of Normandy], Alice of Normandy [married Renaud I, Count of Burgundy], **Robert I, Duke of Normandy** [see below], William [monk at Fecamp], Eleanor of Normandy [married Baldwin IV, Count of Flanders] & Matilda of Normandy [nun at Fevamp; died young]). Richard II held his own against a peasant insurrection, helped Robert II of France against the duchy of Burgundy and repelled an English attack on the Cotentin Peninsula that was led by the Anglo-Saxon king Ethelred II *the Unready*. He also pursued a reform of the Norman monasteries. Judith died on June 28, 1017 and was buried in Bernai Abbey. Richard II married (2) **Papia**, daughter of Richard of Envermeu, probably soon after 1017. They had two sons (Mauger [Archbishop of Rouen] & William [Count of Arques]). Richard II died on August 23, 1026 at Fecamp, Normandy, France.

(11) Robert I, Duke of Normandy (c. 1000 - 1035)

Robert I, the Magnificent, 6th Duke of Normandy was born about 1000. Robert had two illegitimate children with his mistress **Herleve** (or Arlette), daughter of Fulbert, a tanner or furrier of Falaise (**William I, King of England** [see below] & Alice [Countess of Aumale]). On the death of his father in 1026, Robert contested the duchy with his elder brother Richard III, legally the heir, until the latter's opportune death a few years later. A strong ruler, Robert succeeded in exacting the obedience of his vassals even as he expanded concessions of fiefs from his ducal estates and from usurped church property to new and lower ranks of restless aristocrats. On the death of Robert II the Pious, King of France in 1031, a crisis arose over the succession to the French throne. The duke gave his support to Henry I against the party favoring his younger brother; in reward for his services, he demanded and received the Vexin Français, a territory not far north of Paris, supposedly with Henry's approval. A patron of the monastic reform movement, he died between July 1-3, 1035 in Nicaea, Turkey while returning from a pilgrimage to Jerusalem.

(12) William I, King of England (1027/8 – 1087)

William I the Conqueror 7th Duke of Normandy (r. 1035 – 1087), King of England (r. 1066 – 1087) was born about 1027/8 at Falaise, Normandy, France and was crowned at Westminster Abbey, London on December 25, 1066. William I married **Maud of Flanders**, daughter of Baldwin (or Baudouin) V, Count-Marquis of Flanders and Adele of France, daughter of Robert II, King of France, about 1050. She was born say 1031. They had nine children (Robert II *Curthose* [Duke of Normandy], Richard, William II Rufus [King of England], **Henry I** [see below], Alice or Adelise [nun at St. Leger in Preaux], Maud of England, Constance of England [married Alan IV, Count of Brittany], Cecily [Abbess of Holy Trinity, Caen] & Adele [married Etienne Henri, Count of Blois]). Maud died on November 2, 1083 and was buried at Sainte-Trinite in Caen, Normandy, France. William I was injured while riding a horse and the king was carried back to Rouen and then moved for peace and quiet to the Priory of Saint Gervais outside the city. Surrounded by clergy and magnates, he apparently remained lucid until he died at daybreak on September 9, 1087 in his 60th year. William I was buried in the Abbey church of Sainte-Etienne (St. Stephens), which he had built at Caen in 1063. His burial was as eventful as his life. The funeral procession was disrupted by a fire in the town, a local noble complained that he had been dispossessed

of the land in which William was to be buried and William's body was broken as it was being forced into the stone coffin. The tomb itself was desecrated by Calvinists in the 16th century and by revolutionaries in the 18th. Before he became the king of England, William I was one of the mightiest nobles in France as the duke of Normandy, but is best remembered for leading the Norman Conquest of England in 1066, which changed the course of English history and earned him the sobriquet William the Conqueror.

(13) Henry I, King of England (1068 – 1135)

Henry I Beauclerc King of England (r. 1100 – 1135) was born in September 1068 in Selby, Yorkshire, England and was crowned on August 6, 1100 at Westminster Abbey, London. He married (1) **Matilda** (or Maud) **of Scotland**, daughter of Malcolm III (Cannmor), King of Scots and Saint Margret of Scotland, daughter of Edward Atheling, on November 1100 at Westminster Abbey. Matilda was born in 1079 at Dunfermline, Scotland. They had two children (William of England [drowned in a ship wreck] & **Matilda of England** [see below]). Matilda died on May 1, 1118 at the Palace of Westminster in London and was buried at Westminster Abbey. Henry married (2) **Alice** (or Adeliza) **of Louvain**, daughter of Godefroy I, Duke of Lower Lorraine and Ida, daughter of Otto II, Count of Chiny, on January 29, 1121 at Windsor, Berkshire. Alice was born about 1103. They had no children. By various mistresses, Henry I had eight illegitimate sons and nine illegitimate daughters. Henry I died on December 1, 1135 in Lyons-la-Forêt (near Rouen), Normandy, France, when he was succeeded by his daughter. He was buried at Reading Abbey, Berkshire. His widow Alice married (2) **William D'Aubigny**, 1st Earl of Arundel in 1138. They had six children. Alice died on April 25 or 26, 1151 at Afflighem Abbey in Brabant, Flanders and was buried at Reading Abbey, Berkshire.

Henry I was a skillful, intelligent monarch who achieved peace in England, relative stability in Normandy, and notable administrative advances on both sides of the Channel. Henry won his major battles but preferred diplomacy or bribery to the risks of the battlefield. Subduing Normandy in 1106, he contented himself with keeping domestic peace, defending his Anglo-Norman state against rebellion and invasion, and making alliances with neighboring princes.

(14) Matilda of England (c. 1102 – 1167)

Matilda (or Maud) **of England** was born about February 8, 1102 at London, England. She married (1) **Henry V, Holy Roman Emperor**, third son of Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor and Bertha of Savoy, daughter of Otto, Count of Savoy, on January 7, 1114 at Mainz, Germany when Matilda was eleven years old. They had no children. Henry V died on May 23, 1125 at Utrecht, Friesland [Netherlands] and was buried at Speyer Cathedral. His widow Matilda married (2) **Sir Geoffrey Plantagenet**, Count of Anjou & Maine, son of Fulk V *the Younger*, Count of Anjou, King of Jerusalem and Eremburge of Maine, daughter of Helie, Count of Maine, on June 17, 1128 in Le Mans, Maine, France. He was born on August 24, 1113. They had three sons (**Henry II, King of England** [see below], Geoffrey [Count of Anjou & Nantes] & William Longspee [born 1136; died 1163/4]). Sir Geoffrey also had three illegitimate children with an unknown mistress or mistresses (Hamelin, 5th Earl of Surrey [married Isabel de Warenne], Emma of Anjou [married Dafydd ab Owain, Prince or King of North Wales] & Mary [Abbess of Shaftesbury]). Sir Geoffrey died on September 7, 1151 at Chateau-du-Loir and was buried in St. Julien's Le Mans, Maine. His widow Maud died on September 10, 1167 at Rouen, Normandy, France and was buried at Bec Abbey, Normandy. At her death, her wealth was distributed to the poor and various hospitals, churches and monasteries.

(15) Henry II, King of England (1133 – 1189)

Henry II Curtmantle King of England (r. 1154 - 1189) was born on March 5, 1133 at Le Mans, Maine, France. He was knighted in 1149 by his great uncle, David, King of Scotland and crowned at Westminster

Abbey, London on December 19, 1154. He married **Eleanor of Aquitaine**, divorced wife of Louis VII, King of France and daughter of William X, Duke of Aquitaine and Aenor, daughter of Amaury I, Vicomte of Chatellerauld, on May 18, 1152. Eleanor was born about 1124. They had eight children (William of England [died about 3 years of age], Henry [married Margaret of France], Maud of England [married Henry *the Lion* Duke of Saxony & Bavaria], Richard I [*the Lion-Hearted* King of England], Geoffrey of England [married Constance of Brittany], Eleanor of England [married Alfonso VIII, King of Castile], Joan of England [married William II, King of Sicily], **John, King of England** [see below]). By various mistresses, Henry II also had a number of illegitimate children including three sons (Geoffrey [Archbishop of York], Sir William, Longespee [Earl of Salisbury] & Morgan [Provost of Beverley]). Henry II died testate on July 6, 1189 at Chateau de Chinon, Tours. He was succeeded by his son John. Henry II greatly expanded his Anglo-French domains and strengthened the royal administration in England. His quarrels with Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, and with members of his family (his wife, Eleanor of Aquitaine, and such sons as Richard I *the Lion-Hearted* and John Lackland) ultimately brought about his defeat. His widow Eleanor died on March 31, 1204 at Poitiers (Vienne), France. They were both buried in the church of the Abbey of Fontevraud. Eleanor of Aquitaine was Europe's most famous medieval queen who wielded power and influence as queen of France and England and was also an important patron of 12th century troubadour poetry and courtly love literature.

(16) John, King of England (1166 – 1216)

John Lackland King of England (r. 1199 – 1216) was born about December 27, 1166 at Oxford and was crowned on May 27, 1199 at Westminster Abbey. John married (1) **Isabel of Gloucester**, daughter of William Fitz Robert, Earl of Gloucester and Hawise daughter of Robert de Beaumont, 2nd Earl of Leicester, on August 29, 1189 at Marlborough, Wiltshire. They had no children and divorced in 1199 on grounds of consanguinity. John married (2) **Isabel of Angoulême**, daughter of Ademar III Taillefer, Count of Angoulême and Alice of Courtenay, daughter of Pierre of France, son of Louis VI, King of France, on August 24, 1200 at Bordeaux. She was born in 1188. They had five children together (**Henry III, King of England** [see below], Sir Richard of England [Earl of Cornwall], Joan of England [married Alexander II, King of Scots], Isabel of England [married Frederick II, King of the Romans] & Eleanor of England [married (1) Sir William Marshal, 5th Earl of Pembroke (2) Sir Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester]). John also had a large number of illegitimate children including nine sons (Sir Richard, Oliver, John, Geoffrey, Sir Henry, Osbert Giffard, Eudes, Bartholomew [cleric] & possibly Philip) and four daughters (Joan, unknown daughter, Maud [Abbess of Barking] & allegedly Isabel. John died testate suddenly at the Bishop of Lincoln's castle at Newark, Nottinghamshire, England and was buried at Worcester Cathedral. He was succeeded by his eldest son Henry III. In a war with the French King Philip II, John lost Normandy and almost all his other possessions in France. In England, after a revolt of the barons, he was forced to seal the Magna Carta in 1215. His widow Isabel took refuge in Fontevraud Abbey where she died testate on June 4, 1246. She was initially buried in the common graveyard of the Abbey, but at the request of her son Henry III's request her remains were moved to the choir of the Abbey Church.

(17) Henry III, King of England (1207 – 1272)

Henry III, King of England (r. 1216 – 1272) was born on October 1, 1207 at Winchester, Hampshire, England and crowned on October 28, 1216 at Gloucester. He married (1) **Jeanne de Dammartin**, daughter of Simon de Dammartin, Count of Ponthieu, in 1235. The marriage was annulled on April 27, 1236 on grounds that they were related in the 4th degree of kindred. Henry III married (2) **Eleanor**

of Provence, daughter of Raymond Berenger V, Count of Provence and Beatrice of Savoy, on January 14, 1236 at Canterbury Cathedral, Kent. Eleanor was born about 1223. They had nine children together (**Edward I, King of England** [see below], Margaret of England [married Alexander III, King of Scots], Beatrice of England [married Sir Jean II, Duke of Brittany], Sir Edmund [Earl of Lancaster], Richard of England [died at about 3 years of age], John of England [died at about 2 years of age], Katherine of England [died about 4 years of age], William of England [died 1259] & Henry of England [born and died in 1260]). Henry III died testate on November 16, 1272 at Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk and was buried at Westminster Abbey, London. He was succeeded by his son Edward I. In the 24 years (1234–1258) during which Henry III had effective control of the government, he displayed such indifference to tradition that the barons finally forced him to agree to a series of major reforms, the Provisions of Oxford (1258). This was a plan of reform accepted by Henry III, in return for the promise of financial aid from his barons. It can be regarded as England's first written constitution. His widow Eleanor entered Amesbury Priory, Wiltshire where she was veiled on July 7, 1286. She died testate on June 24, 1291 at Amesbury Priory and was buried at the Convent Church there.

(18) Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307)

Edward I Longshanks King of England (r. 1272 – 1307) was born June 17/18, 1239 at Westminster, Middlesex and was crowned on August 19, 1274 at Westminster Abbey, London. He married (1) **Eleanor of Castile**, daughter of Saint Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Jeanne, Countess of Ponthieu, daughter of Simon de Dammartin, Count of Ponthieu, on October 18, 1254 at the Abbey of Santa María la Real de Las Huelgas in Spain. Eleanor was born about 1241. They had 15 or 16 children (daughter [buried at Dominican Priory Church at Bourdeaux, France], Katherine of England [died 1264], Joan of England [died in infancy, 1265], John of England [died at about 5 years of age], Henry of England [died at about 6 years of age], Eleanor of England [married Henri III, Count of Bar], daughter [born and died in Palestine in 1271], **Joan of Acre** [married (1) Sir Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester & Hertford (2) Sir Ralph de Monthermer, 1st Lord Monthermer], Alphonse of England [married Margaret of Holland], Margaret of England [married Jean II, Duke of Lorraine], Berengere of England [died in infancy, 1278], daughter [died soon after birth, 1278], Mary of England [nun], son [died in infancy, 1280/1], Elizabeth of England [married (1) Johann, Count of Holland (2) Sir Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford & Essex] & Edward II [King of England]). Edward I took the cross on June 24, 1268 and was on crusade at Acre in the Holy Land from August 11, 1270 (date of embarkation) to August 15, 1272. Eleanor died at Harby, Nottinghamshire on November 28, 1290 and was buried at Westminster Abbey in London, England on December 17, 1290. Edward I erected the famous Eleanor Crosses, several of which still stand at each place where her coffin rested on its way to London. Edward I married (2) **Margaret of France**, daughter of Philip III *the Bold* King of France and Marie of Brabant, daughter of Henri III, Duke of Lorraine & Brabant, on September 8, 1299 at Canterbury Cathedral, Kent. She was born in 1279. They had three children (**Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk** [see below], Edmund of Woodstock [Earl of Kent; married Margaret Wake] & Eleanor of England [died at about four years of age]). On his way to reconquer Scotland, Edward I died testate on July 7, 1307 at Burgh-on-Sands, near Carlisle, Cumberland and was buried at Westminster Abbey. He was succeeded by his son, Edward II. Edward I ruled during a period of rising national consciousness. He strengthened the crown and Parliament against the old feudal nobility. He subdued Wales, destroying its autonomy; and he sought (unsuccessfully) the conquest of Scotland. His reign is particularly noted for administrative efficiency and legal reform. He introduced a series of statutes that did much to strengthen the crown in the feudal hierarchy. His definition and emendation of English common law has earned him the name of the “English Justinian.” His widow Margaret died testate on February 14, 1317/8 at Marlborough Castle at Wiltshire and was buried on March 15, 1317/8 before the high altar in the choir of the church of the Grey Friars in London.

(19) Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338)

Sir Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk was born on June 1 or 2, 1300 at Brotherton, Yorkshire, England. He married (1) **Alice de Hales**, daughter of Sir Roger de Hales of Hales Hall and Alice, before January 8, 1326. She was born say 1304. They had three children (Edward of Norfolk [married Beatrice of Mortimer], **Margaret of Norfolk** [see below] & Alice of Norfolk [married Sir Edward de Montagu]). Alice died shortly before October 12, 1330. Sir Thomas married (2) **Mary de Brewes**, widow of Sir Ralph de Cobham, Lord Cobham and daughter of Sir Peter de Brewes of Tetbury and Agnes de Clifford, before April 4, 1336. They had no surviving children. Thomas died about September 20, 1338 and was buried in the choir of the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. He left a will dated August 4, 1338 by which he gave everything he owned to his wife Mary. Thomas was created Earl of Norfolk in 1312 and was given vast lands in England, Wales, and Ireland. King Edward II (Half-Brother of Thomas) gave him Framlingham Castle and further distinguished him by creating him Marshal of England. However, although he at first sided with the king, he was one of the first to join Queen Isabella when she landed in England in 1326 and was one of the group of nobles who brought about the deposition of Edward II. Thomas, more fortunate than the executed Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent (Brother of Thomas), however, provided no opportunity for the jealousy of the ruler Roger de Mortimer, and he survived to welcome Edward III's seizure of power, becoming a close ally of the young king. His widow Mary died testate on June 11, 1362.

(20) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1320 – 1398/9)

Margaret of Norfolk, Duchess of Norfolk was born about 1320. She married (1) **Sir John de Segrave**, 4th Lord Segrave, son of Sir Stephen de Segrave, 3rd Lord Segrave and Alice Fitz Alan, daughter of Richard Arundel, 8th Earl of Arundel. He was born on May 4, 1315. They had four children (John [died young], John [married Blanche Mowbray; died without children], **Elizabeth de Segrave** [see below] & Margaret [died young before 1353]). John died at Bretby (in Repton), Derbyshire on April 1, 1353. He left a will dated 1352 requesting burial at Chaucombe Priory. His widow Margaret married (2) **Sir Walter** (or Gautier) **de Mauny**, Lord Mauny shortly before May 30, 1354. He was born about 1310. They had three children (Thomas [drowned in a well at 10 years of age], Anne [married Sir John de Hastings] & Isabel [died young; no children]). Margaret died on March 24, 1398/9 and was buried in the choir of the church of the Grey Friars, London. Sir Walter died on January 8 or 15, 1371/2 at London.

(21) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368)

Elizabeth de Segrave, *de jure* Lady Seagrave was born on October 25, 1338 and baptized the same day at Croxton Abbey, Leicestershire. She married **Sir John de Mowbray**, 4th Lord Mowbray, son of Sir John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray and Joan of Lancaster, on March 25, 1349. Sir John was born on June 25, 1340 at Epworth, Lincolnshire. They had five children (John [Earl of Nottingham; died unmarried], **Sir Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk** [see below], Eleanor [married Sir John Welles, 5th Lord Welles], Margaret [married Reginald Lucy] & Joan [married (1) Sir Thomas Grey (2) Sir Thomas Tunstall]). John was slain by Turks in Thrace near Constantinople on June 17, 1368 and was presumably buried in Pera convent there. His will was probated on May 17, 1369 at Lincoln. Elizabeth died before June 17, 1368.

(22) Sir Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1366/8 – 1399)

Sir Thomas Mowbray, 1st Duke of Norfolk was born about 1366/8. Thomas married (1) **Elizabeth le Strange**, daughter of John le Strange, 5th Lord Strange of Blackmere and Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas de Beauchamp, 11th Earl of Warwick, after February 20, 1382/3. She was born on December 6, 1373.

They had no children. Elizabeth died on August 23, 1383. Sir Thomas married (2) **Elizabeth Arundel**, widow of Sir William Montagu, Lord Montagu and daughter of Sir Richard de Arundel, 11th Earl of Arundel and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William de Bohun, 1st Earl of Northampton (grandson of Edward I, King of England), in July 1384 at Arundel Castle. Elizabeth Arundel was born about 1372. They had five children (Sir Thomas [Earl of Norfolk], Sir John [2nd Duke of Norfolk], Elizabeth [married Sir Michael de la Pole, 3rd Earl of Suffolk], **Isabel Mowbray** [see below] & Margaret). Sir Thomas died of pestilence [plague] at Venice, Italy on September 22, 1399 on his return from pilgrimage to the Holy Land. He was buried in Venice [Italy] place unknown. He left a will dated May 23, 1389. Elizabeth married (3) **Sir Robert Goushill** before August 19, 1401. They had three children (Joan, Elizabeth & Joyce). Sir Robert was slain at the Battle of Shrewsbury on July 21, 1403. Elizabeth married (4) **Sir Gerard Usflete**, before 1408. They had no children. Gerald left a will dated September 13, 1420 proved February 12, 1420/1. His widow Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk died on July 8, 1425 and was buried with her third husband at Hoveringham, Nottinghamshire. Thomas Mowbray's quarrel with Henry of Bolingbroke, Duke of Hereford (later King Henry IV, r. 1399–1413), was a critical episode in the events leading to the overthrow of King Richard II (r. 1377–99) by Bolingbroke. The quarrel dominates the first act of William Shakespeare's play *Richard II*.

(23) Isabel Mowbray (c. 1396 - 1452)

Isabel Mowbray was born say 1396. She married (1) **Sir Henry de Ferrers**, son of Sir William Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferreres of Groby and Philippe Clifford, daughter of Roger de Clifford, 5th Lord of Clifford and Maud Beachamp, shortly before July 13, 1416. They had one daughter together (Elizabeth), Sir Henry was living about 1419 and died before June 15, 1422. His widow Isabel married (2) **Sir James Berkeley**, 6th Lord Berkeley, son of Sir James Berkeley and Elizabeth Bluet, as his third wife in or before 1423/4. He was born about 1394 at Raglan, Monmouthshire. James succeeded to Berkeley Castle. They had eight children (Sir William [Marquess of Berkeley], **Sir Maurice Berkeley**, **Lord Berkeley** [see below], James [Esq.], Thomas [Esq.], Isabel [married William Trye], Margaret, Elizabeth [married Thomas Burdet, Esq.] & Alice [married Richard Arthur, Esq.]). Isabel was arrested by order of Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury and imprisoned at Gloucester Castle where she on September 27, 1452 and was buried at Grey Friars, Gloucester. Sir James married (4) **Joan Talbot**, daughter of Sir John Talbot, 1st Earl of Shrewsbury and his second wife Margaret Beauchamp, on July 25, 1457. Sir James died at Berkeley Castle in November 1463 and was buried there. His widow Joan married (2) **Edmund Hungerford**, Esq., about 1467/74. Edmund died after December 26, 1474.

(24) Sir Maurice Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506)

Sir Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley was born about 1435 (age 56 in 1492). He married **Isabel Meade**, daughter of Philip Meade, Esq. of Bristol and Isabel, in 1465. She was born about or after 1444. They had four children (Sir Maurice [Lord Berkeley], Sir Thomas [Lord Berkeley], James & **Anne Berkeley** [see below]). Sir Maurice died in September 1506. His widow Isabel died after May 29, 1514 at Coventry, Warwickshire. Both were buried at Austin Friars, London.

(25) Anne Berkeley (1474 - aft. 1523)

Anne Berkeley was born in 1474 at Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire, England. She married **Sir William Dennis** of Dyrham, Sheriff of Gloucestershire (1519), son of Sir Walter Dennis and Agnes Danvers, daughter of Robert Danvers and Agnes. William was born about 1470 (age 35 in 1505). They had thirteen children (Walter [knight], Maurice [knight], William, Thomas, Francis, John, Anne [married (1) John Raglan (2) Edward Carne], **Isabel Dennis** [see below], Katherine, Eleanor [married William Lygon],

Bridget, Mary & Margaret). William married (2nd) **Edith Twinihoe**. They had a daughter (Anne). William died on June 22, 1533. Anne died after Easter term 1523.

(26) Isabel Dennis (c. 1509 - aft. 1545)

Isabel Dennis was born about 1509 at Durham, Gloucestershire, England. She married (1) **Sir John Berkeley** of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, son of Richard Berkeley, Esq. of Stoke Gifford and his wife Elizabeth Coninsby, daughter of Humphrey Coningsby and his wife Alice. John was born about 1510 (aged 3 in 1513). They had three children (Richard [knight], Mary [married (1) Nicholas Walshe (2) Sir William Herbert] & **Elizabeth Berkeley** [see below]). Sir John died in 1545. His widow Isabel married (2) **Arthur Porter**, Esq., son of Thomas Porter and Katherine Hayward, daughter of John Hayward. They had no children. Arthur was Sheriff of Gloucestershire (1548 -1549) and Knight of the Shire for Gloucestershire. Arthur died on May 31, 1559.

(27) Elizabeth Berkeley (c. 1528 – c. 1615)

Elizabeth Berkeley was born say 1528 at Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, England. She married **Henry Lygon** (or Ligon), of Upton St. Leonard's, Gloucester, England, son of Sir Richard Lygon of Madresfield and Margery Grenville, daughter of Sir William Greville of Arle Court and a daughter of John Arrell. Henry was born say 1525. They had four children (Arnold [knight], Henry, Mary [married Samuel Clinton, Esq.] & **Elizabeth Lygon** [see below]). Henry had a lease of a wood at Cromhall in 1554 from his older brother William Lygon. In 1560 and 1568 he was in the service of Henry, Lord Berkeley. Henry died on July 31, 1577. He left a will dated July 30, 1577 that was proved on August 15, 1577. His widow Elizabeth died about 1615 at Upton St Leonard's. The novelist Evelyn Waugh was a frequent visitor to the house and based the family of Marchmain who are central to his novel *Brideshead Revisited* (1945) on the Lygons.

The Lygons and Beauchamps came to England with William the Conqueror in 1066. Shortly thereafter, they married into the de Bracy family, becoming the lords of Madresfield Court. From then on, they have enjoyed a place of respect and standing in English society and in the eyes of the Crown. In St. George's Chapel at Windsor Castle there are many Lygon and Beauchamp names on the walls. These are the names of those who have received England's highest honor: Knights of the Garter. The Lygons, with very few exceptions, have been unusually devoted to the crown, being loyal servants, close friends, and relatives of all of the royal houses from William the Conqueror to present day. The family has produced many Lord Stewards of the Royal Household; Ladies-in-waiting to the Queen and Gentlemen of the Household; and Prime Ministers from generation to generation. In fact, every king and queen of England since King Henry VII has been a direct descendant of the Beauchamp family, as King Henry's maternal grandmother was Lady Margaret Beauchamp. Some years ago, one of the world's most eminent genealogists, Gary Boyd Roberts, made a study of the late Princess Diana, Princess of Wales and mother of HRH Prince William and HRH Prince Harry. The late Princess Diana had three lines of direct descent from Sir William Lygon and his wife, Lady Eleanor Dennis, both of whom are our direct ancestors from the 16th century. The Lygons and Beauchamps will appear as direct ancestors of the current royal household in three direct lines. The strong links between our family and the royal family is a proud and precious heritage and many members of the royal family have been guests of their Lygon cousins through the years. On two notable occasions Madresfield Court, nestled in the Malvern Hills just two miles from the spa town of Great Malvern, has played a key role in the preservation of the United Kingdom and of the royal family. The first was in the reign of King George III, when there was fear of a Napoleonic invasion of England with a threat to king and kingdom; the royal family called on their Lygon cousins to provide them with a safe place of refuge in the event of a French invasion of England. Madresfield Court, with its medieval moat, was officially designated a Royal Refuge. Thankfully the danger passed before the Royal Refuge was needed. The second time was much more recent, during World War II. The Nazis were heavily bombing England and London, and the royal family was living under the threat of invasion. Once again, Madresfield Court was chosen as Royal Refuge for the princesses Elizabeth and Margaret. The historic Madresfield Court is a visible symbol of the constancy of the Lygon family. The original structure was built in the early 12th century and the house has grown with the needs of its owners over the nine centuries since then. Madresfield has never been sold or bought during its long history, instead holding the distinction of being one of very few family homes to be owned and inhabited by the same family for nearly a millennia.

(28) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38)

Elizabeth (or Isabel) **Lygon** was born say 1555. She was named in her father's 1577 will. Elizabeth married (1) **Edward Basset**, Gent. of Uley, Gloucestershire, son of William Basset and his wife Jane 9or Joan) Ashe, daughter of John Ashe, Esq. Edward is a tenth generation descendant of Sir Anselme Basset. Elizabeth and Edward had eight children (William [Esq.], Barnaby, Edward, Giles, Elizabeth [married (1) William Clayfield, Gent. (2) Thomas Poyntz, Gent.], Margery or Margaret [married Samuel Shellom], Susanna [married Michael Dorney] & **Jane Basset** [see below]). Edward died after June 3, 1601 (will date) and before November 5, 1602 (probate date). He requested burial at the chapel of Uley, Gloucestershire. After the death of her first husband Edward, Elizabeth married (2) **Rice** or **Rees Davis**, Esq. as his second wife. They had no children. Elizabeth died after 1601/2 (death of her husband Edward) and before 1638 (date of her second husband Rice's will requesting burial next to her). Following the death of his wife Elizabeth, Rice married (3) **Mary Pitt**, widow of Robert Owen, a merchant, by whom he had a daughter (Eleanor [married Nicholas Poyntz]). Rice left a will dated August 28, 1638 proved April 1639, requesting burial at the chapel of Backwell, Somerset between his first wife, Dorothy Rodney and his second wife Elizabeth Lygon.

(29) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631)

see "Dr. John Deighton" (Deighton descendant # 1)

References:

- American Genealogist* Vol. 9 "John Deighton Genealogy" pages 220-222 at American Ancestors.org
American Genealogist Vol. 10 "Edward Basset & Frances Deighton Genealogy" pages 20-28 at American Ancestors.org
American Genealogist Vol. 37 "Edward I to Elizabeth de Seagrave" page 114 at American Ancestors.org
American Genealogist Vol. 90:4 "Will of Isabel (Dennis) Berkeley Porter" pages 261 & 262 at American Ancestors.org
Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004) pages 2 & 3, 23 & 24, 57, 116-118 at Ancestry.com
Berkeley Manuscripts by John Smyth & John MacLean (1883 – 1885) "Henry Lygon & Isabel Dennis" page 180
Burke's Guide to the Royal Family by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973) page 310
Burke's Peerage website
https://www.burkespeerage.com/royalFamily_UnitedKingdom.php
Carolingians: A Family Who Forged Europe by Pierre Riche (1993) page 375
Collin's Peerage of England Vol. 9 continued by Egerton Brydges (1812) "Lygon line" pages 337-342; 507-516
https://www.google.com/books/edition/_/_UQJAAQAAAJ?hl=en
Complete Peerage Vol. 2 by George E. Cokayne (1912) pages 132 & 133; 135; 234
Complete Peerage Vol. 5 by George E. Cokayne page 736
Complete Peerage Vol. 9 by George E. Cokayne pages 596 – 599; 781
Complete Peerage Vol. 11 by George E. Cokayne (1949) pages 609 & 610
Descent from Cerdic the Saxon to Edward I of England by Don C. Stone
Descents from King Edward I of England to Henry and Elizabeth Ligon by Don C. Stone
Encyclopedia Britannica website
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Charlemagne>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Pippin-king-of-Italy>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/William-I-king-of-England>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Henry-I-king-of-England>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Matilda-daughter-of-Henry-I>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Henry-II-king-of-England>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/John-king-of-England>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Edward-I-king-of-England>
Encyclopædia Britannica (1911)
https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/1911_Encyclop%C3%A6dia_Britannica/Charlemagne
Findagrave.com website
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/6623/charlemagne>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/84021764/hildegard-de-herstal>
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/143372059/pepin-carolingian-of_italy

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website
<https://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/CAROLINGIANS.htm>

History of the Dudley Family by Dean Dudley (1886) "John Deighton & Jane Basset" page 717

Holy Roman Empire Association website
<http://www.holyromanempireassociation.com/list-of-holy-roman-emperors.html>

Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement compiled by Richard Scott (2020) pages 5-136
http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf

Life of Charlemagne by Einhard (c. 817 – 840)
<https://sourcebooks.fordham.edu/basis/einhard.asp#Burial>

Ligon Family and Connections by William D. Ligon, Jr. (1947) "Henry & Elizabeth Lygon" pages 42- 44

Ligon Family and Kinsmen Association website
<http://www.lfka.org/history>

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 97 (1943) by NEHGS "Charlemagne to Frances Deighton" pages 342 & 343

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 109 (1955) by NEHGS "Bernard of Italy" pages 175 – 178

One Bassett family in America Vol. 1 by Buell B. Bassette (1926) "John Deighton & Jane Basset" page 245

Order of the Crown of Charlemagne website "Gateway Ancestor Frances Deighton"
<https://www.charlemagne.org/Gateway.html>

Outlines of Universal History by G.P. Fisher (1885) Chart page 233
<https://archive.org/details/outlinesunivers01fishgoog/page/n288/mode/2up>

Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists by David Faris (1996) "James de Berkely to Elizabeth Williams" pages 83-85

Rootsweb website "Ancestry of the Lygon Family"
<http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~tmetrvlr/lygona.html>

Royal Ancestry Vols. 1- 5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) see Vol. 1 pages 1-63, 337-340; Vol. 2 410-412, 434; Vol. 3 pages 157 & 158; Vol. 4 pages 187-188, 256-263; Vol. 5 pages 481-487

Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants by Gary B. Roberts (2004)

Short History of Mediæval Europe by Oliver J. Thatcher (1897) Chart page 318

Some Medieval and Ancient Descents by Don Stone (2020) Charts 11 & 30

Student's Hume: A History of England from the Earliest Times to the Revolution in 1688 by David Hume Chart pages 92 & 318

Visitation of the County of Gloucester taken in the year 1623 by Henry Chitty (1885) pages 51 & 206

Visitation of Shropshire taken in the Year 1623 by Robert Tresswell (1889) Part 1 page 31

Visitation of the County of Worcester, 1569 by William Phillimore (1888) "Lygon Chart" pages 90-91

Wikipedia.org website
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arundel_Castle "Arundel"
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Berkeley_Castle "Berkeley"
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charlemagne> "Charlemagne"
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Framlingham_Castle "Thomas of Brotherton"
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Madresfield_Court "Lygon"
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Palace_of_Aachen "Charlemagne"
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Palace_of_Westminster "Edward I, King of England"
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Winchester_Castle "Henry III, King of England"

William the Conqueror to Charlemagne; Ahnentafel Study website
http://www.cynthiaswope.com/withinthevines/Normans/WmConqAhn/AT_TOC.HTM#INTRO

Women in World History: A Biographical Encyclopedia Vols.1 & 2 by Anne Commire & Deborah Klezmer (1999) "Eleanor of Aquitaine" pages 93 & 94

Cid

El Cid was a Castilian military leader and great national hero of Spain. He was the subject of epic poems and ballads. His popular name, El Cid, dates from his lifetime. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of El Cid

- (1) **El Cid, Castilian Military Leader (c. 1042 - 1099) = Ximina (died c. 1115)**
- (2) **Christina Rodriguez = Ramiro Sanchez, Senor de Monzon (died after 1116)**
- (3) **Garcia VI, King of Navarre (c. 1105 - 1150) = Marguerite de l'Aigle (died 1141)**
- (4) **Blanca of Navarre (c. 1137 - 1158) = Sancho III, King of Castile (c. 1134 - 1158)**
- (5) **Alfonso VIII, King of Castile (1155 - 1214) = Eleanor of England (1162 - 1214)**
- (6) **Berengaria of Castile (1179/80 - 1246) = Alfonso IX, King of Leon (1171 - 1230)**
- (7) **St. Fernando III, King of Castile (c. 1201 - 1252) = Jeanne de Dammartin (1220 - 1292)**
- (8) **Eleanor of Castile (c. 1241 - 1290) = Edward I, King of England (1239 - 1307)**
- (9) **Joan of Acre (1272 - 1307) = Gilbert de Clare, Knt., 6th Earl of Hertford (1243 - 1295)**
- (10) **Margaret de Clare (c. 1292/3 - 1342) = Hugh de Audley (c. 1289 - 1347)**
- (11) **Margaret de Audley (1322/4 - 1349) = Ralph de Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford (1301 - 1372)**
- (12) **Elizabeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = John de Ferrers, Lord Ferrers of Chartley (1331 - 1367)**
- (13) **Robert de Ferrers, Lord Ferrers (1357/9 - 1412/3) = Margaret le Despenser (died 1415)**
- (14) **Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers (1386/9 - 1435) = Ellen de la Roche (died 1440)**
- (15) **Margaret de Ferrers (died 1486/8) = John Beauchamp, Lord Beauchamp (died 1475)**
- (16) **Richard Beauchamp, Lord Beauchamp (c. 1435 - 1502) = Elizabeth Stafford**
- (17) **Anne de Beauchamp (1472/5 - 1534) = Richard Lygon (1467/77 - 1512)**
- (18) **Richard Lygon, Knt. (c. 1491 - 1556) = Margery Greville (d. 1542)**
- (19) **Henry Lygon (c. 1525 - 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley**
- (20) **Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)**
- (21) **Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 - 1640)**
- (22) **Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 - 1693)**
- (23) **Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird (1641 - 1732)**
- (24) **Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 - 1728)**
- (25) **Seth Clapp (1722 - 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)**
- (26) **Silence Clapp (1755 - 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 - 1816)**
- (27) **Otis Braman (1779 - 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 - 1844)**
- (28) **Daniel Braman (1809 - 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 - 1880/93)**
- (29) **Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 - 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 - 1895)**
- (30) **Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 - 1915)**
- (31) **Flossie Fern Ault (1897 - 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 - 1956)**
- (32) **Patricia Irene Lee (1925 - 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 - 1987)**

(1) El Cid (c. 1042 - 1099)

El Cid (Rodrigo Diaz, Senor de Bibar, Count of Valencia), a Castilian military leader, son of Diego Lainez, Senor de Bibar and a daughter of Rodrigo Alvarez, Count in the Asturias, was born about 1042 at Vivar near Burgos, Castile, Spain. He married **Ximina** or Jimena, daughter of Diego, Count of Orviedo and Christina, daughter of Fernando Gundemariz and Ximina, natural daughter of Alfonso V, King of Leon and Castile, on July 14, 1074. They had three children together (Diego Rodriguez [born 1075; died without children 1097], Maria Rodrigues [born 1080; married Ramon Berenger, *el grande*, Conde de

Barcelona] & **Christina Rodriguez** [see below]). El Cid died in July 1099. His widow died about 1115. He became the standard-bearer for Sancho II of Castile at 22 and later served his brother Alfonso VI. After being exiled, he fought for the Muslim kings of Saragossa and was their political advisor. He later became a national hero, celebrated in epic poetry.

(2) Christina Rodriguez

Christina (or Elvira) **Rodriguez** married Ramiro Sanchez, Senor de Monzon the disinherited Infante of Navarre, about 1095. They had a son together (**Garcia VI, King of Navarre** [see below]). Ramiro died after 1116. He went on the First Crusade.

(3) Garcia VI, King of Navarre (c. 1105 - 1150)

Garcia VI Ramirez, *the Restorer*, King of Navarre, was born about 1105. He married **Marguerite de l'Aigle**, daughter of Gilbert, Seigneur de l'Aigle in Normandy, about 1130. They had two children (**Blanca of Navarre** [see below] & Sancho, *el Sabio* [born 1134; King of Navarre]). Marguerite died on May 25, 1141. Garcia died on November 21, 1150. He restored the independence of Navarre.

(4) Blanca of Navarre (c. 1137 - 1158)

Blanca (or Sancha) **of Navarre** was born about 1137. She married **Sancho III, the Desired**, King of Castile, on February 4, 1151. He was born in 1134. They had a son together (**Alfonso VIII, King of Castile** [see below]). Blanca died on June 24, 1158. Sancho III died on August 31, 1158 after reigning just over one year.

(5) Alfonso VIII, King of Castile (1155 – 1214)

Alfonso VIII the Noble, King of Castile, was born on November 11, 1155 at Soria, Spain. He married **Eleanor of England**, daughter of Henry II, King of England, in September 1170 at Burgos, Spain. She was born on October 13, 1162 at Domfront, Normandy, France. They had 14 children together (Sancho, Fernando, Sancho, Enrique, Fernando, Fernando, Enrique [King of Castile], **Berengaria of Castile** [see below], Sancha, Urraca [married Alfonso II, King of Portugal], Blanche or Blanca [married Louis VIII, King of France], Mafalda, Leonor [married Jaime I, King of Aragon] & Constanza [Abbess of Las Huelgas]). Alfonso VIII died on October 5, 1214 at Gutierre Munoz near Arevalo, Spain. He succeeded his father at the age of three and reigned for 56 years. He was a close ally of Aragon. In 1212 he won a major victory against the Almohad sultan at the Battle of Las Navas de Tolosa. His widow Eleanor died on October 25, 1214 at Burgos. They were both buried in Santa Maria la Real monastery (called de las Huelgas) near Burgos.

(6) Berengaria of Castile (1179/80 – 1246)

Berengaria (or Berenguela) *la Grande* of Castile was born about 1179/80. She married (1) **Konrad II, Duke of Swabia**, son of Friedrich I Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor and Beatrice, daughter of Rainald III, Count of Burgundy, on April 23, 1188. He was born in 1177. They had no children and were subsequently divorced. Konrad was assassinated on August 15, 1196 at Durlach, Germany. Berengaria married (2) **Alfonso IX el Barboso**, King of Leon & Castile, son of Fernando II, King of Leon and Urraca, daughter of Alfonso I Enriques, King of Portugal, as his second wife in December 1197 at Valladolid, Spain. He was born on August 15, 1171 at Zamora, Spain. They had five children together (**Saint Fernando III, King of Castile** [see below], Alfonso [senor of Soria], Leonor, Berengere or Berenguela

[married Jean de Brienne] & Constanza [nun at Las Huelgas]). They separated in 1204 due to consanguinity. Alfonso IX died on September 24, 1230. He tried to recover Leonese lands lost to Castile by allying himself with the Almohads. As a consequence, the pope forced him to marry the eldest daughter of the Castilian king. He later defeated the Almohads at Caceres, Merida and Badajoz. Berengaria died on November 4, 1246 at Las Huelgas near Burgos, Spain and was buried there in the Cistercian monastery.

(7) Saint Fernando III, King of Castile (1201 – 1252)

Saint Fernando III, King of Castile & Leon was born en route between Salamanca and Zamora in August 5/19, 1201. He married (1) **Elisabeth of Swabia** (renamed Beatrice), daughter of Philip, Duke of Swabia and Irene Angelina, daughter of Isaac II Angelos, King of Byzantium. She was born in March/May 1205 at Nurnberg. They had ten children together (Alfonso X [King of Castile & Leon], Fadrique or Federico, Fernando, Enrique [senor of Ecja], Felipe [Archbishop of Seville], Sancho [Archbishop of Toledo], Manuel [senor of Elche], Leonor, Berenguela [nun at Las Huelgas] & Maria). Beatriz died on November 5, 1235 at Toro, Spain. Saint Fernando III married (2) **Jeanne de Dammartin**, daughter of Simon de Dammartin, Count of Ponthieu and Marie, daughter of Guillaume II Talvas, Count of Ponthieu, before October 31, 1237 at Burgos. She was born about 1220. They had five children together (Fernando [Count of Aumale], Luis [senor of Marchena], Simon, Juan & **Eleanor of Castile** [see below]). Saint Fernando III died on May 30, 1252 at Seville, Spain and was buried there in the Santa Maria Cathedral. He fought his father in order to obtain the Castilian throne and later united Castile and Leon. He captured Cordoba, Jean and Seville from the Muslims largely completing the Christian reconquest of Spain for which he was canonized in 1671. Jeanne married (2) **Jean de Nesle**, seigneur of Falvy-sur-Somme, son of Raoul de Nesle and Alix between May 1260 and February 9, 1261. Jeanne died testate on March 15, 1278/9. Jean died on February 2, 1292.

(8) Eleanor of Castile (c. 1241 – 1290)

see "Edward I, King of England" (Charlemagne: descendant #18)

(9) Joan of Acre (1272 – 1307)

See "Gilbert de Clare, 6th Earl of Hertford" (Giffard: descendant #9)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004) pages 113-116

Encyclopedia Britannica website

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/El-Cid-Castilian-military-leader>

https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/1911_Encyclop%C3%A6dia_Britannica/Cid,_The

Famous Men of the Middle Ages by John H. Haaren & A.B. Poland (1904) "El Cid"

http://www.gutenberg.org/files/3725/3725-h/3725-h.htm#page_155

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 117 (1963) "Plantagenet Descent from El Cid" pages 94-96

Order of the Descendants of El Cid website

<https://www.orderofdescendantsofelcid.org/>

Royal Ancestry Vols. 1-5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) see Vol. 1 page 63; Vol. 2 page 114-116 & 195

Some Ancient and Medieval Descents by Don C. Stone (2020) Chart 20 "Rodrigo Diaz, The Cid"

Wikipedia.org website

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/El_Cid

Clapp

The American Clapp family is descended from five immigrants, Edward and Roger, sons of William Clapp, and John, Nicholas and Thomas, sons of Nicholas Clapp of Venn Ottery, Devonshire. The fathers, William and Nicholas Clapp, were brothers. Roger Clapp was the first to arrive in America in 1630. A favorable report sent by him to England induced his cousins Nicholas and John Clapp to seek a home in the newly organized colony, Nicholas arriving in 1633, and his brother John soon after. As they were all in comfortable circumstances in England there could have been no inducement but one of principle to tempt them to choose a wilderness for their future homes where they would not be oppressed and hindered in growth by the Established Church of England.

Thomas Clapp, Sr., one of five immigrant Clapp brothers and cousins, emigrated from Weymouth, England and arrived in Dorchester, Massachusetts in 1633. He was a farmer and Deacon of the Church in Scituate, Massachusetts. He had nine children. His son Eleazer was killed in battle with the Narragansett Indians in 1676. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Nicholas Clapp

- (1) Nicholas Clapp (c. 1568 –1631/2) = Elizabeth Pile (c. 1580 – 1631/2)**
- (2) Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr. (c. 1608 – 1684) = Jane (died 1656/7)**
- (3) Thomas Clapp, Jr. (1638/9 – 1688/91) = Mary Fisher (1643/4 – aft. 1704)**
- (4) Joshua Clapp (1667 – 1728) = Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1729)**
- (5) Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (died 1766)**
- (6) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816)**
- (7) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (8) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)**
- (9) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (10) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (11) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (12) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Nicholas Clapp (c. 1568 –1631/2)

Nicholas Clapp, son of Richard Clapp and Christian, was born about 1568 at Sidbury, Devonshire, England. He married **Elizabeth (____) Pile** as her second husband say 1605. Elizabeth was born say 1580. She had two children with her first husband Mr. Pile (Francis [married Elizabeth] & Elizabeth [married Hercules Searle]). She and Nicholas lived in Venn Ottery, Devonshire and had nine children together (Richard, Prudence, **Dea. Thomas**, Radigon, Jane, Dea. Nicholas, Barbara, John & Ambrose. Nicholas, a yeoman (farmer), died on March 12, 1631/2 at Venn Ottery and was buried there on March 14, 1631/2.). His death-bed will dated March 12, 1631 proved March 29, 1631 named his wife Elizabeth and all of his children except Prudence. His wife Elizabeth was buried on the same day as her husband March 14, 1631/2.

Children of Nicholas Clapp Elizabeth Pile:

i. **Richard Clapp** was born say 1605 in England. He remained in England and married (1) **Edith Garlante**, daughter of Agnes Garlante, widow of Comton, on May 6, 1633 at Venn Ottery, Devonshire, England. They had four children together all born at Venn Ottery (Elizabeth [baptized 1634/5], Deborah [baptized

1636], Richard [baptized 1638/9] & Mary [baptized 1640]]. Richard married (2) **Elizabeth** with whom he made an antinuptial agreement dated December 24, 1646. Richard died between January 1, 1675/6 and August 19, 1682.

ii. **Prudence Clapp** was born say 1606 in England. She married her cousin **Edward Clapp**, son of William Clapp of Salcombe Regis, Devonshire, about 1634. He was born about 1609 in England. They immigrated to New England about 1635 aboard the *Hopewell* and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. They had three children together (Elizabeth [born 1634; married James Blake], Prudence [born 1637; married Simon Peck] & Ezra [born 1640; married (1) Abigail (2) Experience Houghton]). Prudence died probably between 1640 and 1646. Edward married (2) **Susanna Cockerill**, daughter of William Cockerill, by 1646 (birth of first child). They had eight children together (Nehemiah [born 1646; married Sara Leavitt], Susanna [born 1648; named in father's will; no further record], William [baptized in 1651; no further record], Joseph [baptized in 1654; no further record], Esther [baptized 1656; married Samuel Strong], Abigail [born 1659; died in infancy], Joshua [born 1661; died in infancy] & Jonathan [1664; died in infancy]). Edward died on January 8, 1664/5 at Dorchester. His widow Susanna died on June 16, 1688 at Dorchester.

iii. **Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr.** (see below)

iv. **Radigon Clapp** was baptized on May 7, 1609 at Sidbury, Devonshire, England. She married **John Capen**, son of Barnard Capen and Joan Purchase, on October 20, 1637 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was born on January 26, 1612 probably at Dorset, England. They had two children together (Joanna [born 1638; died in infancy 1638] & John [born 1639; married Susannah Barsham]). Radigon died on December 10, 1645 at Dorchester. John married (2) **Mary Bass** on September 20, 1647 at Dorchester. They had eight children together (Samuel [born 1648; Susanna Payson], Bernard [born 1650; married Sarah Trott; Mary [born 1652; married James Foster], James [born 1654; married Hannah Lawrence], Preserved [born 1656/7; married Mary Payson], Joseph [born 1658; married Priscilla Appleton], Hannah [born 1662; married John Blake] & Elizabeth [born 1666/7]). John died on April 4, 1692 at 80 years of age in Dorchester and was buried there at the Dorchester North Burying Ground.

v. **Jane Clapp** was born say 1610 in England. She married **John Alderman** by 1636. He was born about 1584. They had no children. Jane died before June 1655. John died between July 3, 1657 (date of his will) and July 23, 1657 (probate date) at Salem, Massachusetts.

vi. **Nicholas Clapp** was born about 1612 at Dorchester, England. He married (1) his cousin **Sarah Clapp** say 1636. They immigrated to New England with his brother Thomas about 1633 and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. They had four children together (Sarah, Nathaniel, Ebenezer & Hannah). Sarah died about 1666. Nicholas married (2) **Abigail** by 1667. They had two children together (Noah & Sarah). Nicholas died on November 24, 1679 at 67 years of age in Dorchester, Massachusetts and was buried there at the Dorchester North Burying Ground. His gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of DEA. NICHOLAS CLAP, one of the early settlers of Dorchester. He came to New England about 1633, and died suddenly in his barn on Nov. 24, 1679; aged 67 years His descendants, to whom he left the best of all patrimony, the example of a benevolent -- industrious and Christian life; erect this stone to his memory 170 years after his decease. His Piety, His constancy in virtue and truth, These on traditions tongue shall live; these shall From Sire to Son be handed down To latest time."

vii. **Barbara Clapp** was born say 1614 in England. She immigrated to New England in 1635. She married (1) **Capt. Joseph Weld** as his second wife on April 20, 1639 at Roxbury, Massachusetts. He had six children with his first wife Elizabeth. He was born on April 7, 1599 in England. Barbara and Capt. Joseph

had four children together (Sarah [baptized 1640], Daniel [baptized 1642], Joseph [baptized 1643/4; died in infancy] & Mary [baptized 1645; married Comfort Starr]). Joseph died on October 7, 1646 at 47 years of age in Roxbury from tongue and jaw cancer and was buried at First Church in Jamaica Plain Cemetery in Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts. Barbara married (2) **Anthony Stoddard** as his second wife on July 24, 1647 at Boston, Massachusetts. They had five children together (Grace [baptized 1648], Samuel [baptized 1649/50; died young], Simeon [baptized 1651], Sarah [baptized 1652]). Stephen [baptized 1653/4; died young]), Barbara died on April 15, 1655 at Boston and was buried there at Kings Chapel Burying Ground. Anthony married (3) **Christian** with whom he had nine or ten children. He married (4) **Mary (____) Savage**. Anthony, a linen draper, died on March 16, 1686/7 at Boston and was buried at Kings Chapel Burying Ground there. His will dated December 29, 1684 probated May 19, 1687 named his wife and nine children (Grace, Solomon, Samson, Anthony, Christian, Lydia, Dorothy, Mary & Jane).

viii. **John Clapp** was born say 1616 in England. He married **Joan** say 1644. She was born say 1624. They immigrated to New England and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts about 1638. They had no children. John Clapp died between July 11, 1655 (date of his will) and July 24, 1655 (inventory taken) at Dorchester. Joan married (2) **John Ellis** by 1660. He was born say 1615. They had three children together at Medfield, Massachusetts between 1660 and 1664. John Ellis died on April 2, 1697 at Medfield. Joan died on March 2, 1703/4.

ix. **Ambrose Clapp** was born say 1618 in England. He probably remained in England and was living in 1655 when he was named in his brother John's will.

(2) Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr. (c. 1608 – 1684)

Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr. was born about 1608 presumably at Sidury, Devonshire, England. He emigrated from Weymouth, England arriving at Dorchester, Massachusetts on July 24, 1633. They were twelve weeks in crossing the ocean and were forced to make a landing in the Western Islands, on account of a leak in their vessel, being detained there three weeks, but were treated very courteously by the Portugese. During this temporary detention the extreme heat of the weather and the continual rain brought sickness upon their number and several of the company died. He first appeared in the records of Dorchester in 1634 and was admitted as a Freeman there in 1638. He married (1) **Jane** say 1637 at Scituate, Massachusetts. She was born say 1617. They lived in Weymouth, Massachusetts later moving to Scituate in 1640. They had six children together (**Thomas, Jr.**, Samuel, Eleazer, Increase, Elizabeth & Prudence). Jane died before January 1656/7. Thomas married (2) **Abigail (Wright) Sharp**, widow of Robert Sharp and daughter of Capt. Richard and Margaret Wright, after January 1655 and before January 15, 1656/7. She was born about 1623 in England. She emigrated with her father when she was eight years old. They had two children together (John & Abigail). Thomas, farmer and Deacon of the Church in Scituate, died on April 20, 1684 at Scituate. His will dated April 19, 1684 named his wife Abigail and all his living children. His widow Abigail married (2) **Capt. William Holbrook** about 1696. William died on July 3, 1699 at Scituate. Abigail died between November 28, 1702 (date of her will) and February 13, 1707/8 (probate date).

Children of Thomas Clapp, Sr. and Jane: (probably born in Weymouth)

i. **Thomas Clapp Jr.** (see below)

ii. **Samuel Clapp** was born about 1641 probably at Scituate, Massachusetts. He married **Hannah Gill**, daughter of Thomas Gill and Hannah Otis, on June 14, 1666 at Scituate. She was baptized on November

10, 1645 at Hingham, Massachusettes. They had twelve children together all except Bethia born at Scituate (Samuel born 1667; probably married, no children), Joseph [born 1668; he married and had ten children], Dea. Stephen [born 1670/1; married Temperance; son Thomas was 5th President of Yale College], Hannah [born 1673/4], Bethia [born 1675: married Thomas Oliver], John [born 1677; married cousin Hannah Gill], Abigail [born 1679; married John Bailey], Hannah [born 1682; married Hezekiah Woodsworth; twin of Thomas], Thomas [born 1682; twin of Hannah], David [born 1684; married Deborah Otis], Deborah [born 1686/7] & Jane [born 1689; married Samuel Holbrook, Jr.]. Hannah died on February 27, 1722 at Scituate. Samuel died between May 2, 1722 (date of his will and April 14, 1733 (probate date) probably at Scituate.

iii. **Eleazer Clapp** was born say 1643. He was killed in that desperate battle with the Narragansett Indians of March 15, 1675/6 in King Philip's War. He fought under the command of Capt. Michael Pierce of Scituate. It was a bravely contested and sanguinary battle and out of 70 whites and friendly Indians, 63 were killed. This fight took place in the town of Rehoboth. The whites and their company killed about three times their number of Indians.

iv. **Increase Clapp** was born say 1647. He married the widow **Elizabeth (Bursley) Goodspeed** in October 1675 at Barnstable, Massachusettes. She was baptized on March 25, 1649 at Barnstable. They had five children together all born at Barnstable (John [born 1676; he married and had children], Charity [born 1677/8], Thomas [born 1681; died in infancy 1683], Thomas [born 1684; died in infancy 1684] & Benjamin). Elizabeth died on January 26, 1706/7 at Rochester, Massachusettes. Increase died on September 13, 1716 at Rochester.

v. **Elizabeth Clapp** was born say 1649. She married **Deacon Thomas King, Jr.**, son of Thomas and Sarah King, on April 20, 1669 at Scituate. He was born on June 21, 1645 at Scituate. They had eight children together all born at Scituate (Sarah [born 1669/70], Thomas [born 1671], Jane [born 1673], Daniel [born 1675], Mercy [born 1678], Ichabod [born 1680], George [born 1682] & Ebenezer [born 1685/6]). Elizabeth died March 18, 1698/9 at Scituate. Thomas died on December 1, 1711 at Scituate.

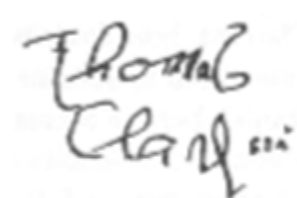
vi. **Prudence Clapp** was born say 1651. She was living unmarried when her father made his will in 1684. No further record was found.

Children of Thomas Clapp, Sr. and Abigail Wright:

vii. **John Clapp** was born on October 18, 1658 at Scituate, Massachusettes. John was a youth of extraordinary piety and promise; he died when a little upwards of 13 years of age and a memoir of his life was published by Rev. Mr. Witherell, of Scituate, assisted by Rev. Mr. Baker. The work is probably not now in existence. Urian Oakes said of this John, "He was a young old man, full of grace, though not full of days." There is also an account of him in Cotton Mather's Magnalia. John died in 1671.

viii. **Abigail Clapp** was born on January 29, 1659/60 at Scituate, Massachusettes. She married **Stephen Tilden**, son of Joseph Tilden and Elizabeth Twisden, say 1685. He was born on May 14, 1659 at Scituate. They had seven children together all born at Marshfield, Massachusettes (John [born 1686], Caleb [born 1690; twin of Joshua], Joshua [born 1690; twin of Caleb], Abigail [born 1692/3], Stephen [born 1697], Elizabeth [born 1699/1700] & Mary [born 1703]). Stephen died on November 2, 1732 at Marshfield. His widow Abigail died on February 2, 1735/6 at Marshfield.

(3) Thomas Clapp, Jr. (1638/9 – 1688/91)



Thomas Clapp, Jr. was born on March 15, 1638/9 at Weymouth, Massachusettes. He married **Mary Fisher**, daughter of Lt. Joshua Fisher and Mary Aldus, on November 10, 1662 at Dedham, Massachusettes. She was born on March 23, 1643/4 at Dedham. They settled in Dedham and lived in that part which in 1724 became Walpole and had eight children together all born in Dedham (Thomas, John, **Joshua**, Mary, Eleazer, Abigail, Hannah & Samuel). Thomas, a houseweight, died between December 14, 1688 (date of his will) and January 29, 1691 (probate date) at Dedham. His will named his wife Mary and all his living children. His widow Mary died after August 15, 1704.

Children of Thomas Clapp, Jr. and Mary Fisher:

- i. **Thomas Clapp III** was born on September 26, 1663 at Dedham, Massachusettes. He married **Mary** by 1686 (birth of first child). They had seven children together (Thomas IV [born about 1686; married Hannah], Mary [born 1687; married Joshua Pumry], Deborah [born 1689], Mehitabel [born 1692/5; married James Barden], Stephen [baptized 1700; married (1) Hannah Cheney (2) Abigail Robbins], Hannah [baptized 1698; married Jonathan Dyer] & Elizabeth [baptized 1703; married Samuel Pettee; died 1776]). Thomas, a farmer, died on January 28, 1703/4 at 40 years of age in Dedham. Mary died after 1709.
- ii. **John Clapp** was born on February 24, 1664/5 at Dedham, Massachusetts and died there in infancy on March 12, 1664/5.
- iii. **Joshua Clapp** (see below)
- iv. **Mary Clapp** was born on December 13, 1669 at Dedham, Massachusettes. She was living in 1688 when she was named in her father's will. No further record was found.
- v. **Eliezer Clapp** was born on November 14, 1671 at Dedham, Massachusettes. He had one son (Stephen) with an unknown wife. Eliezer was living in 1704 and may have died about 1749.
- vi. **Abigail Clapp** was born on April 12, 1674 at Dedham, Massachusettes. She died on February 26, 1693/4.
- vii. **Hannah Clapp** was born on March 28, 1679/80 at Walpole, Massachusettes. She married **William Robbins, Jr.**, son of William Robbins, Sr., by 1704 (birth of first child). He was born about 1682 probably at Reading, Massachusettes. They had seven children together all born in Walpole (William [born in 1704; died in infancy], Mary [born 1709; married John Pattin], Hannah [born about 1702; married Jonathan Lawrence], William [born 1715; married Phebe Smith], Eleazer [born 1718; married (1) Mary Underwood (2) Elizabeth Savell], Daniel [born 1722; married Mary Fisher] & Abigail [born 1725; married Stephen Clapp]). Hannah died on May 10, 1761 at 82 years of age in Walpole and was buried there at the Old Burial Place. Her husband William died on January 7, 1769/70 at 88 years of age and was also buried at the Old Burial Place.

viii. **Samuel Clapp** was born on August 21, 1682 at Dedham, Massachusettes. He married (1) **Elizabeth Fisher** on July 13, 1709 at Dedham. She was born in 1686 in Dedham. They had no children. Elizabeth died before 1710 (marriage to Bethiah). Samuel married (2) **Bethiah Dean**, daughter of Dea. Samuel Dean and Sarah Robinson of Taunton, before 1710 (birth of first child). Bethiah was born on January 7, 1697 in Taunton, Massachusettes. They had six children together (Samuel [born 1710; married Mary], David [born 1712], Jonathan [born 1714; married Ms. Hewes], Elizabeth [born 1720], Abiel [born 1728; seven children with an unknown wife] & Eleazer [born 1731; married Sylvia (Fobes) Gushee]). Samuel died on June 13, 1762 at 79 years of age in Norton, Massachusettes and was buried there at Timothy Plain Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of Mr. Samuel Clap who died June ye 13th 1762 in ye 80th year of his Age." His widow Bethiah died 16 years later on October 12, 1778 at 82 years of age in Norton and was also buried at Timothy Plain Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of Bethiah widow of Mr. Samuel Clap who died Oct'er ye 12 1778 in ye 83rd year of her age."

(4) Joshua Clapp (1667– 1728)

Joshua Clapp was born say 1667 at Dedham, Massachusettes. He married (1) **Mary Boyden**, daughter of Jonathan Boyden, Jr. and Mary Clark, on December 22, 1696/7 at Dedham. She was born on April 13, 1677 in Medfield, Massachusetts. They lived in Dedham in what was later the town of Walpole and had six children together (Abigail, Esther, Mary, Joshua, John, & Thankful). Mary died on May 18, 1718 at Dedham, Massachusetts and was buried at the Old Burial Place in Walpole, Massachusetts. Her gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES ye BODY OF MARY CLAP, WIFE TO JOSHUA CLAP." Joshua married (2) **Silence Bird**, widow of William Wright and daughter of John Bird and Elizabeth Williams, on December 4, 1718 at Dedham. Silence Bird was born on February 14, 1689/90 in Dorchester, Massachusetts. They had two children together (Silence & **Seth**). Joshua, a farmer and deacon of the Dedham church, died on March 31, 1728 at 62 years of age in Walpole, Massachusetts and was buried there at the Old Burial Place. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES ye BODY OF JOSHUA CLAP, AGED ABOUT 62 YEARS, DIED MARCH ye 31ST 1728." Silence died after June 30, 1729.

Children of Joshua Clapp and Mary Boyden:

- i. **Abigail Clapp** was born on December 12, 1697 at Dedham, Massachusettes. She married **Eleazer Morse**, in 1717 at Sherborn, Massachusettes.
- ii. **Esther Clapp** was baptized on April 7, 1700 at Medfield, Massachusettes. She married Mr. **Morse**.
- iii. **Mary Clapp**. was born on March 20, 1703/4. She married **Eleazer Robins** of Stoughton, an innholder.
- iv. **Joshua Clapp, Jr.** was born on April 28, 1707 at Dedham, Massachusettes. He married (1) **Abigail Bullard** on December 12, 1728 at Boston, Massachusettes. They had eight children together (Joshua, Ebenezer, Mary [married Mr. Fales], Eliphalet, Abigail [married (1) Benjamin Hartshorn (2) Jeremiah Smith], Elkanah [married Abigail Partridge], Oliver [married Susannah Gay (2) Susannah Clapp] & Esther [married Swift Payson]). She died on August 12, 1782. Joshua married (2) **Deborah Fuller**, widow of Deacon Hewins. She died on November 18, 1797 at 90 years of age in Walpole. Joshua died on May 6, 1802 at 95 years of age and was buried at the Old Burial Place at Walpole, Massachusettes. His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of JOSHUA CLAP Esqr. who Died May 6th 1802 in ye 95 Year of his Age. He was a distinguished man, of high character. He was a military Captain, Justice of the Peace, Representative to the General Court, and for many years a Deacon of the Church, in Walpole (formerly south part of Dedham). About the year 1745, he marched his company to Boston, to help defend it from the attack of the French fleet, then daily expected.

v. **John Clapp** was born say 1709. He probably never married as he was unable to manage his own affairs. His brother Joshua was appointed his guardian on June 13, 1745 when John was about 32 years of age. John died on February 23, 1775 at 66 years of age and was buried at the Old Burying Place in Walpole, Massachusetts. His gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of Mr. John Clap, who Died Febr. 21st 1775 in ye 66th year of his Age."

vi. **Thankful Clapp** was born on July 8, 1715 at Dedham, Massachusetts.

Children with Joshua Clapp and Silence Bird:

vii. **Silence Clapp** was born on March 4, 1719/20.

viii. **Seth Clapp** (see below)

(5) Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788)

Seth Clapp, Sr. was born on November 4, 1722 in Dedham, Massachusetts. Seth married (1) **Mary Bullard** of Sharon on March 30, 1745 at Walpole, Massachusetts. They lived at Walpole and had eleven children (Mary, Seth, Jr., Joshua, Keziah, **Silence**, William [served in the American Revolution], Rufus, Elijah, Thankful, Ezekiel [died serving in the American Revolution] & Elizabeth). Mary died on February 2, 1766 in Walpole, Massachusetts. Seth married (2) **Elizabeth (Everett) Wetherbee**, widow of James Wetherbee and daughter of William Everett and Mary, on February 8, 1769 (int.) at Dedham, Massachusetts. Elizabeth was born on December 14, 1735. They had six children together (Levi, Sybil, Supply, Jesse, Benjamin & Zebulon). Seth was an American Patriot who served as a Private during the Battle of Lexington in 1775. [DAR #A022117] Seth, a farmer and Deacon of the Church in Scituate, died on September 10, 1788 at 66 years of age in Walpole, Massachusetts. Elizabeth died 22 years later on September 14, 1810 at 74 years of age in Boston, Massachusetts. Both were buried at the Old Burial Place in Walpole, Massachusetts. Seth's gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of Mr. Seth Clapp who died Sep 10, 1788 in ye 67th year of his age." Elizabeth's gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of the widow Elizabeth Clapp wife of Mr. Seth Clapp died Sept 14, 1810 Aged 74 years."

Children of Seth Clapp and Mary Bullard:

i. **Mary Clapp** was born on January 28, 1745/6 at Walpole, Massachusetts. She married **Phineas Everett**, son of Ebenezer Everett and Joanna Stevens, on June 6, 1770 at Dedham, Massachusetts. He was born on September 1, 1745 at Dedham. They had six children together (Mary H. [married Jothan Keyes], Phineas [married Lydia Bullard], Elizabeth [married Andrew Everett], Ebenezer [married Rebecca Milliken], Cynthia & Sarah). Phineas died on May 27, 1813 at Montville, Waldo, Maine. His widow died in April 1833.

ii. **Seth Clapp, Jr.** was born on December 17, 1747. He married **Hannah Blake** of Walpole and settled in Holden where he was Deacon of the church. They had 12 children together. Their sons were: Jeremiah [born in 1775; moved to Barre, Vermont], Seth III [born in 1790; married Betsy Knowlton], David [born in 1792; living on father's farm 1843] & Oliver [born in 1797; married Rebecca Pierce].

iii. **Joshua Clapp** was born on April 16, 1750 at Walpole, Massachusetts.

iv. **Keziah Clapp** was born May 12, 1752 at Walpole, Massachusetts. She married **Jesse Partridge**, son of Zachariah and Esther Partridge, on September 9, 1770 (int.) at Walpole. He was born on February 28, 1747/8 at Walpole. Keziah died on September 1, 1819 at 66 years of age in Holden, Massachusetts and was buried there at the Old Burial Place. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of MRS. KEZIAH

PARTRIDGE Wife of Mr. Jesse Partridge who died Sept. 1, 1819 AE 66." Her husband Jesse died 19 years later on March 29, 1838 at 90 years of age in Holden and was also buried at the Old Burying Place. His gravestone inscription reads: "Mr. JESSE PARTRIDGE died March 29, 1838 AE. 90."

v. **Silence Clapp** (see below)

vi. **William Clapp** was born on September 17, 1757 at Walpole, Massachusettes. He married **Mary Rhodes**, daughter of Benjamin Rhodes and Ann Gould, on December 6, 1781 at Sharon, Massachusettes. She was born on May 5, 1757 at Stoughton, Massachusettes. They moved to Foxborough and had seven children together (Mary, William, Mehitable, Seth, Lucy [married James Boyden], James & Asenath). Mary died on October 17, 1827 at Foxborough, Massachusettes. Her husband William died on May 27, 1829 at Foxborough.

vii. **Rufus Clapp** was born on December 23, 1759 at Walpole, Massachusettes. He married **Sybil** or Sibbel **Hodges**, daughter of Andrew Hodges, on November 12, 1782 at Norton, Massachusettes. She was born on November 12, 1762 at Norton. They moved to Moretown, Vermont and had five children together (Betsey [married Percival Hawley], Ezekiel [married Sophia Pierce], Sybil [married Rufus Barrett], Rufus [married Wealthy Spaulding] & Leonard [married Mary Atherton]). Rufus, a farmer, died on May 15, 1810 at Moretown, Vermont. His widow Sibyl died on March 23, 1842 at 80 years of age in Moretown. Her gravestone inscription reads: "SIBBEL wife of RUFUS CLAPP DIED MARCH 23, 1842 AE. 80 YR'S."

viii. **Elijah Clapp** married **Rebecca Pettee** and lived in Holden, Massachusettes. They had no children. Elijah died about 1826.

ix. **Ezekiel Clapp** was born in March 1761 at Walpole, Massachusettes. He joined the army of the American Revolution when he was 16 years of age without the consent of his parents and died soon after in the service.

x. **Thankful Clapp** was born on July 5, 1763 at Walpole, Massachusettes. She died at 14 years of age.

xi. **Elizabeth Clapp** was born on November 13, 1764 at Walpole, Massachusettes. She married **Jeremiah Blake** of Walpole.

Children of Seth Clapp and Elizabeth Everett: [

xii. **Levi Clapp** was born on November 19, 1769. He married (1) **Elizabeth Wallace** on April 15, 1794. She died on November 1, 1803. Levi married (2) Lucy Hartshorn on November 24, 1804. She died on June 24, 1817. Levi married (3) Cynthia Kingsbury on December 3, 1818.

xiii. **Jessie Clapp** was born on January 5, 1772. He married **Betsey Doggett**, daughter of Capt. Samuel Doggett and Elizabeth Badlam, on December 15, 1796. They had six children together (Mary [died at 2 years of age], Elizabeth [died at 9 yers of age], John [died unmarried], Mary Ann [died at 10 years of age], Eleanor [married Joseph F. Trott] & Elizabeth [married her cousin Nathaniel Clapp]). *A Brief Account of the Happy Death of Mary Ann Clapp* by Johua Bates (1816) was written about Mary Ann. Jesse died on January 19, 1823 at 51 years of age. His widow Betsey died 27 years later on December 20, 1850.

xiv. **Benjamin Clapp** was born on September 5, 1774 at Walpole, Massachusettes. He married and moved to Moreton, Vermont. He had five children (a son [died young], Sybil [married], Pamela

[married], a daughter [died young] & a daughter [died young]). Benjamin died in March 1853 at Sharon, Vermont.

xv. **Zebulon Clapp** was born on July 28, 1775 at Walpole, Massachusettes. He married **Nancy Motley**, widow of Mr. Conant, on August 26, 1807. She was born on July 8, 1781. They had three children together (George P. [born 1808; married Mary A. Hawks], Zebulon [married Betsey Lovering 1832; died 1873] & Seth [born 1812; married Emily Duval]). Zebulon, a trader in Boston and an officer in the Methodist Church, died on April 18, 1813 at Boston, Massachusettes. His widow Nancy died on June 17, 1844.

xvi. **Sybil Clapp** was born on March 19, 1778 at Walpole, Massachusettes. She married (1) **William Bacon** of Boston and they had seven sons together. Sybil married (2) **Jonathan Wild, M.D.** of Walpole. She survived them both dying at the home of her brother on May 17, 1853. Sybil was described as "a mild and placid woman."

xvii. **Supply Clapp** was born on July 15, 1784. He married **Priscilla Mills** of Newton. They lived at Dedham, Massachusettes and had seven children together (Elizabeth [born 1820; married Augustus Smith], Edward [born 1823; moved west and married], Ann [born 1825; married William Smith], Ellen [born 1827; died at 16 years of age], George H. [born 1829; moved to California and married; physician in San Francisco], Louisa J. [born 1831; married William Fisher] & Martha A. [born 1833; married Samuel Pierce]). Supply, a carpenter by trade, died on August 5, 1866.

(6) Silence Clapp (1755 - 1822)

See "Daniel Braman III"

References:

- American Ancestors Vol. 14.2* magazine (Spring 2013) "John Capen" page 19 at AmericanAncestors.org
American Genealogist Vol. 67 (1992) "Wrights & Burnhams of Connecticut" page 32 – 46 at AmericanAncestors.org
Ancestry of Edward Wales Blake and Clarissa Matilda Glidden and Ninety Allied Families by Edith B. Sumner (1948) "Clapp" page 66
<https://archive.org/details/ancestryofedward00sumn/page/66/mode/2up>
Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4: The Ancestry of Linda Anna Powers, 1839-1879 by Dean Smith & Melinde Sanborn (2000) "Clapp line" pages 124-143
<https://archive.org/details/ancestryofevabel04smit/page/124/mode/2up>
Ancestry of Joseph Neal, 1769-c.1835, of Litchfield, Maine by Walter G. Davis (1945) "Clapp line" pages 87–93
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89069671295&view=1up&seq=106>
Boyden and his Descendants by Walter Boyden (1901) page 9
<https://archive.org/details/thomasboydenhis00boyd/page/8/mode/2up>
Brief Account of the Happy Death of Mary Ann Clapp by Johua Bates (1816)
<https://archive.org/details/a2.batesj.maryann.1816>
Clapp Memorial by Ebenezer Clapp (1876) "Clapp genealogy"
<https://archive.org/details/clappmemorialrec00clapuoft/page/n1/mode/2up>
Descendants of Thomas Farr of Harpswell, Maine by Edith Bartlett Sumner (1959) pages 55 - 60
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89066007634&view=1up&seq=66>
Epitaphs from the Old Burying Ground in Dorchester, MA by Harlow Elliott Woodward (1869) "Nicholas Clapp" page 11
<https://archive.org/details/epitaphsfromoldb00wood/page/10/mode/2up>
Fifty ancestors of Henry Lincoln Clapp: who came to New England from 1620 to 1650 by Clapp & Sons (1902) Thomas Clapp House"
<https://archive.org/details/fiftyancestorsof1902clap/page/n31/mode/2up?q=thomas+clapp>
Great Migration Vol. 2 C–F by Robert C. Anderson published 2001 "Edward Clapp" page 78 at Ancestry.com
Great Migration Begins Vol. III P–W by Robert C. Anderson published 1995 "Richard Wright" page 2073 at Ancestry.com
Genealogical and Family History of the State of Maine Vol. 2 by George T. Little (1909) "Clapp line" page 765 – 769
<https://archive.org/details/genealogicalfami02litt/page/n337/mode/2up>
Genealogical and Personal History of the Allegheny Valley Pennsylvania Vol. 3 by John W. Jordan (1913)

page 765
<https://archive.org/details/genealogicalfami02litt/page/n337>
Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern MA Vol. 4 by William Cutter (1908)
 "Clapp line" page 1746
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044004530580;view=1up;seq=112>
Genealogical Record of the Hodges Family of New England by Imon D. Hodges (1896) "Sybil Hodges" pages 168 & 167
<https://archive.org/details/genealogicalreco00hodg/page/168/mode/2up>
History and Genealogy of Ancient Windsor Connecticut Vol. II by Henry R. Stiles (1892) "Clapp" page 151
<https://archive.org/details/historygenealogi02stil/page/150/mode/2up>
History of the Robbins family of Walpole, Massachusetts by Dana W. Robbins (1949) "William Robbins" pages 18 & 19
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89064849136&view=1up&seq=56>
Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement compiled by Richard Scott (2020) "Joshua, Seth & Silence Clapp"
http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf
Memoirs of Capt. Roger Clapp by Roger Clapp (1731)
<https://archive.org/details/memoirsofcaptrog00clap>
New England Families Genealogical and Memorial Vol. 5 by William R. Cutter (1916) "Clapp" page 31
<https://archive.org/details/newenglandfamili05amer/page/32/mode/2up>
New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) at Ancestry.com
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 15 (1861) "Nicholas Clapp" pages 225 – 234 at AmericanAncestors.org
Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles H. Pope (1900) "Clapp" pages 100 & 101
<https://archive.org/details/pioneersofmassac00pope/page/100/mode/2up?q=clapp>
Scott Genealogy Part 2 by Mary L. Holman (1919) "Clapp line" pages 224 – 234 at Ancestry.com
Third Supplement to Torrey's New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Melinda L. Sanborn (2003) "Clapp" page 55 at Ancestry.com

Comnenus

Alexius I Comnenus was the Byzantine Emperor at the time of the First Crusade who founded the Comnenian dynasty and partially restored the strength of the empire after its defeats by the Normans and Turks in the 11th century. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Alexius I Comnenus

- (1) Alexius I Comnenus, Byzantine Emperor (1057 – 1118) = Irene Doukaina (c. 1066 – 1138)
- (2) Theodora Comnenus (born 1096) = Constantinus Angelus (c. 1093 - after 1166)
- (3) Andronicus Angelus (c. 1133 – 1183/5) = Euphrosyne Castamonitia
- (4) Isaac II Angelus, Byzantine Emperor (1156 – 1204) = Irene (died before 1185)
- (5) Irene Angela (1181 – 1208) = Philip, King of Germany (c. 1178 – 1208)
- (6) Maria von Hohenstauffen (c. 1201 – 1235) = Henry II, Duke of Brabant (1207 – 1247/8)
- (7) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (d. 1261) = Alix of Burgundy (died 1273)
- (8) Marie of Brabant (c. 1256 – 1321/2) = Philip III *the Bold* King of France (1245 – 1285)
- (9) Margaret of France (1279 – 1317/8) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307)
- (10) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 – 1330)
- (11) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 – 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 – 1353)
- (12) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368)
- (13) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 – 1425)
- (14) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 – 1463)
- (15) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514)
- (16) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (c. 1470 – 1533)
- (17) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 – 1546)
- (18) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577)
- (19) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)
- (20) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)
- (21) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)
- (22) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)
- (23) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)
- (24) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)
- (25) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)
- (26) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (27) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)
- (28) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (29) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (30) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (31) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) Alexius I Comnenus, Byzantine Emperor (1057 – 1118)

Alexius I Comnenus, Byzantine Emperor (r. 1081 – 1118), son of John Comnenus and Anna Dalassene, was born in 1057 at Constantinople, Turkey. He married (2) **Irene**, daughter of Andronicus Ducas and Maria, daughter of Trojan of Bulgaria, son of Samuel, King of Bulgaria. She was born about 1066. They had nine children together including (Anna Comnena [her father's biographer; married Nicephorus Bryennius], Maria, John II [Byzantine Emperor], Androikous [Sebastokrator], Isaac [Sebastokrator], Eudokia, **Theodora Comnenus** [see below], Manuel [succeeded John II] & Zoe). Alexius I died on August 15, 1118. His widow Irene died on February 19, 1138.

(2) Theodora Comnenus (born 1096)

Theodora Comnenus was born on January 15, 1096 at Constantinople, Turkey. She married (1) **Constantine Kourtikes**. She married (2) **Constantinus Angelus**. He was born about 1093. They had seven children together (John Doukas [born 1125/7; married twice], Maria Angelina [married Constantine Kamytzes], Alexios Komnenos Angelos [born 1131/2; married with son], **Andronicus Doukas Angelus** [see below], Eudokia Angelina [married Basil Tzykandeles Goudeles], Zoe Angelina [married Andronikos Synadenos] & Isaac Angelos Doukas [married with four children]). Constantine died after 1166.

(3) Andronicus Angelus (c. 1133 – 1183/5)

Andronicus Angelus was born about 1133 at Constantinople, Turkey. He married **Euphrosyne Castamonitia** about 1150. They had eight children together (Constantine [born 1151; military commander; blinded], John [born 1152; blinded], Alexius III [succeeded Isaac II; married Euphrosyne Doukaina Kamatera], Michael [born 1154; blinded], Theodore [born 1155; blinded and exiled], **Isaac II Angelus, Byzantine Emperor** [see below], Irene Angelina [married John Kantakouzenos] & Theodora Angelina [married Conrad of Montferrat; retired to the Dalmatou Monastery]). Andronicus died about 1183/5 at Acre, Israel.

(4) Isaac II Angelus, Byzantine Emperor (1156 – 1204)

Isaac II Angelus, Byzantine Emperor, was born in September 1156. He married (1) **Eirene**, probably the daughter of Demetrius Tornikes, Logothete of the Drome (foreign minister). They had three children together (Anna-Euphrosyne Angelina [married Roman the Great], **Irene Angela** [see below] and Alexius IV Angelus [Byzantine Emperor]). Eirene died before 1185. Isaac II married (2) **Margaret of Hungary**, daughter of Bela III, King of Hungary and Agnes Antioch. They had two sons together (Manuel & John [migrated to Hungary and ruled over Syrmia and Bacs]). Isaac II, who was blinded and deposed by his brother Alexius III, died on January 26, 1204 at Constantinople, Turkey. Although he was incapable of stemming administrative abuses, he partly succeeded, by his defeat of the Serbians in 1190 in retrieving imperial fortunes in the Balkans. Margaret married (2) **Boniface of Montferrat** in 1204. She married (3) **Nicholas of Saint Omer**. Margaret died after 1223.

(5) Irene Angela (1181 – 1208)

Irene Angela was born about 1181 at Constantinople, Turkey. She married (1) **Roger III**, King of Sicily, son of King Tancred of Sicily and Sibylla, in 1193. They had no children. Roger III died on December 24, 1193. Irene married (2) **Philip**, King of Germany, Duke of Swabia, son of Frederick *Barbarossa*, Holy Roman Emperor, in May 1197. He was born about 1177. They had four children together (Beatrice [married Otto IV, Holy Roman Emperor], **Maria von Hohenstauffen** [see below], Kunigunde [married

Wenceslaus I, King of Bohemia] & Beatrix or Isabel [married Saint Ferdinand III, King of Castile & Leon]]. Philip was assassinated on June 21, 1208 at Bamberg, Germany and was buried at Speyer Cathedral. He was a German Hohenstaufen king whose rivalry for the crown involved him in a decade of warfare with the Welf Otto IV. His widow Irene died on August 27, 1208 at the Hohenstaufen Castle in Germany..

(6) Maria von Hohenstauffen (c. 1201 – 1235)

Maria von Hohenstauffen was born about 1201. She married **Henry II**, Duke of Brabant and Lorraine, son of Henry I, Duke of Lorraine, Brabant and Machtild, on August 22 probably 1215. He was born in 1207. They had six children together (**Henry III, Duke of Lorraine and Brabant** [see below], Philippe, Mathilde, Marie [married Ludwig II, Duke of Bavaria], Beatrix [married (1) Heinrich, Landgrave of Thuringia, King of Germany (2) Guillaume III, Count of Flanders] & Marguerite [Abbess of Val-Duc]). Maria died in 1235. Henry II married (2) **Sophie of Thuringen**, daughter of Ludwig IV, Landgrave of Thuringia and Elisabeth, daughter of Andrus II, King of Hungary. They had two children together (Henry [Landgrave of Hessen] & Elizabeth [married Albrecht I, Duke of Braunschweig]). Henry II died on February 1, 1247/8. His will was dated January 22, 1248.

(7) Henry III, Duke of Lorraine and Brabant (died 1261)

Henry III le debonnaire, Duke of Lorraine and Brabant. He married **Alix** or Alaydis of **Burgundy**, daughter of Hughes IV, Duke of Burgundy and Yolanda, daughter of Robert III, Count of Dreau and Braine, in 1251 after July 21. They had four children together (Henry IV [Duke of Brabant], Jean I [Duke of Brabant], Godfrey & **Marie of Brabant** [see below]). Henry III died on February 28, 1261 at Louvain Castle and was buried in the church of the Friars Preachers in Louvain. His widow Alix died on October 23, 1273 at Louvain and was buried in the church of the Friars Preachers there.

(8) Marie of Brabant (c. 1256 – 1321/2)

see "Philip III, King of France" (Robert I descendant # 12)

(9) Margaret of France (1279 – 1317/8)

See "Edward I, King of England" (Charlemagne descendant # 18)

References:

Alexiad by Anna Comnena (c 1148)

<https://sourcebooks.fordham.edu/basis/annacomnena-alexiad.asp>

Ancient History Encyclopedia website

https://www.ancient.eu/Alexios_I_Komnenos/

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004) page 53 at Ancestry.com

Brief History of the Nations and of Their Progress in Civilization by George Park Fisher (1896) page 257 chart

<https://archive.org/details/abriefhistoryna00fishgoog/page/n275/mode/2up>

Bulkeley Genealogy by Donald Lines Jacobus (1933) page 87 "Alexius I Comnenus to Marie of Swabia"

<https://archive.org/details/bulkeleygenealog00jaco/page/86/mode/2up>

Century Cyclopedia of Names by Benjamin E. Smith (1903)

<https://archive.org/details/centurycyclopedi00smit/page/36/mode/2up?q=Alexius+I>

Descent of Isaac II, Byzantine Emperor Angelos to Edward III, King of England by Don Stone

<https://ancientdescents.com/>

Encyclopedia Britannica website

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Alexius-I-Comnenus>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Isaac-II-Angelus>

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website

<https://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/BYZANTIUM%2010571204.htm> "Alexius I"

Plantagenet Ancestry by G. Andrews Moriarity (1883-1968) pages 137 & 138; 174

<https://archive.org/details/plantagenetances00mori/page/n143/mode/2up>

Royal Ancestry Vols. 1 by Douglas Richardson (2013) "Isaac II" page 502

Student's Gibbon A History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire Part 2 by Edward Gibbon (1901) pages 423

<https://archive.org/details/studentsgibbonh01smitgoog/page/n460/mode/2up?q=Alexius+I>

Crittenden

Abraham Crittenden Sr., founder of the Crittenden family in America, emigrated from England to Guilford, Connecticut with his family aboard the *Saint John* in 1639. Abraham was one of the first settlers of Guilford and one of twenty-five signers of the Guilford Plantation Covenant. He died in Guilford, where he was often in public office and a large landholder. Several generations later, William Sumner Crittenden responded to the Lexington alarm and the battle of Bunker Hill (first military engagements of the American Revolutionary War). His son, William Braman Crittenden served in the Army during the War of 1812. Afterwards, William Braman Crittenden moved his family from Massachusetts to Grafton, Ohio where he was one of the first settlers. In 1864, the returning Civil War hero, Gilbert Braman, married Belle Crittenden merging these two very old English immigrant families. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy. Crittenden is also spelled Crittendon and Cruttenden.

Descendants of Abraham Crittenden, Sr.

- (1) Abraham Crittenden, Sr. (bp. 1599 – 1683) = Elizabeth Usborne (bp. 1597/8 – 1664)**
- (2) Abraham Crittenden, Jr. (bp. 1626 – 1694) = Susanna Gregson (c. 1637 – 1712)**
- (3) Abraham Crittenden III (1662 – 1725) = Susanna Kirby (1664 – 1729)**
- (4) Dr. Daniel Crittenden (1696 – 1751) = Patience Bradley (1688 – 1743)**
- (5) Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 – 1797) = Sarah Sumner (1728 – 1796)**
- (6) William Sumner Crittenden (1754 – 1842) = Mary Braman (1770 – 1852)**
- (7) William Braman Crittenden (1788 – 1819) = Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867)**
- (8) William Henry Crittenden (1816 – 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 – 1893)**
- (9) Isabelle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)**
- (10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Abraham Crittenden, Sr. (bp. 1599 – 1683)

Abraham Crittenden/Cruttenden, Sr., probably the son of Thomas Crittenden, was baptized on September 30, 1599 at Etchingam, Sussex, England. He married (1) **Elizabeth Usborne**, daughter of Thomas Usborne III and Ann Bridgeland, by 1623 in England. She was baptized January 13, 1597/8 in Staplehurst, Kent, England. Abraham emigrated from England to Guilford, Connecticut with his family aboard the *Saint John* arriving in July 1639. He was one of twenty-five signers of the Guilford, Connecticut Plantation Covenant in 1639. On April 30, 1646, he was appointed "overseer of the mill bay dams or floodgates. On June 6, 1651, he was chosen assessor and on June 9, 1653, townsman. Abraham and Elizabeth had six children together (Thomas, **Abraham, Jr.**, Isaac, Mary, Elizabeth & Hannah). Elizabeth died in 1664 at Guilford. Abraham married (2) **Joan Sheafe**, widow of Lt. William Chittenden and daughter of Edmund Sheafe and Joanna Jordan, on May 31, 1665 in Guilford. Abraham and Joan had no children; however, she did have ten children with her first husband William Chittenden. Joan died on August 16, 1668 in Guilford. Abraham died in January 1683 at Guilford. His will dated September 14, 1681 proved June 13, 1683 named his five living children Thomas, Abraham, Isaac, Elizabeth and Hannah.

Children of Abrahan Crittenden, Sr. and Elizabeth Usborne:

i. **Thomas Crittenden** was baptized on February 22, 1623/4 at Hawkhurst, Kent, England. Thomas immigrated to Guilford, Connecticut with his family in 1639. He died on February 8, 1697/8 at Guilford, apparently unmarried. His will dated January 26, 1697/8 proved June 13, 1698 named his siblings Abraham, Elizabeth and Hannah.

ii. **Abraham Crittenden, Jr.** (see below)

iii. **Rev. Isaac Crittenden** was baptized on November 1, 1629 at Hawkhurst, Kent, England. Isaac immigrated to Guilford, Connecticut with his family in 1639. He married **Lydia Thompson**, daughter of Anthony Thompson and Katherine of New Haven, on September 20, 1665 at Guilford. She was born on July 24, 1647. They had nine known children together (Isaac, Jr., Lydia [died at 13 years of age], Deborah [married Joseph Norton], Samuel [married Mindwell Meigs], Elizabeth [married Daniel Hubbard], Hannah [married Joseph Hotchkiss], Jabez [died in infancy], Mehitabel [married Caleb Hotchkiss] & Naomi [died at 7 years of age]). Isaac died on July 13, 1685 at 55 years of age in Guilford and was buried there at the Old North Cemetery. His widow Lydia married (2) **Deacon John Meigs**, son of John Meigs and Thomasine Frye, on November 24, 1691. He was a widower who had several small children. Deacon John was born on February 28, 1641 at Rebooth, Massachusettes. They had no children. John was an active member of that party in Guilford that favored union with Connecticut. He died on November 9, 1713 at 77 years of age in Guilford and was buried there at Alderbrook Cemetery. His widow Lydia died 16 years later on December 1729 at 82 years of age in Guilford and was also buried at Alderbrook Cemetery.

iv. **Mary Crittenden** was baptized on April 29, 1629 at Hawkhurst, Kent, England. Mary emigrated to Guilford, Connecticut with her family in 1639. She married **Deacon George Bartlett** on September 14, 1650 at Guilford. He was born in 1620 in England. They had seven children together (Elizabeth [married Abraham Fowler, Sr.], Mary [married Nathaniel Stone], John [born 1654], Hannah [married Srephen Bishop, Jr.], Deborah [born 1668], Daniel [married Concurrence Crane] & Abraham [married Mary Warner]). George died on August 2, 1669 at Guilford and was buried there at the Village Green Cemetery. His widow Mary died a month later on September 11, 1669 at 37 years of age in Guilford and was also buried at the Village Green Cemetery.

v. **Elizabeth Crittenden** was baptized on November 30, 1634 at Hawkhurst, Kent, England. She immigrated to Guilford, Connecticut with her family in 1639. Elizabeth married (1) **Jasper Stillwell**. He was buried on November 8, 1656 at Guilford. Elizabeth married (2) **Deacon John Graves, Sr.**, son of George Graves and Ann Andrews, as his second husband on October 5, 1670 at Guilford. He was born in 1633 in England. They had three children together (Abigail [married Ebenezer Benton], Joseph [married Margaret Wilcoxson] & Hannah [married Nathaniel Stone]). John and his first wife Elizabeth Stillwell who died in 1669 had four children together (Lt. John Jr. [married Elizabeth Foote], Elizabeth [died in infancy], Elizabeth [died at 21 years of age] & Sarah [married Thomas Robinson]). John died on December 31, 1695 at 61 or 62 years of age in North Madison, Connecticut and was buried there at North Madison West Side Cemetery. Elizabeth died after June 11, 1698 (date of her brother Thomas's inventory).

vi. **Hannah Crittenden** was baptized on January 15, 1636/7 at Hawkhurst, Kent, England. She immigrated to Guilford, Connecticut with her family in 1639. Hannah married **George Highland** by 1666 (birth of first child). George was born in 1641 at Guilford. They had three children together (Elizabeth [born 1666; married Isaac Parmelee], Hannah [married John Hill] & Mary [married Thomas Hall]). George died on January 21, 1682 at 40 or 41 years of age in Guilford. Hannah died after June 11, 1698 (date of her brother Thomas's inventory) at New Haven, Connecticut.

(2) Abraham Crittenden, Jr. (bp. 1626 – 1694)

Abraham Cruttenden, Jr. was baptized on December 24, 1626 at Hawkhurst, Kent, England. He immigrated to Guilford, Connecticut with his family in 1639. He married (1) **Mary** by 1658. He married (2) **Susannah Gregson**, daughter of Thomas Gregson and Jane, on May 13, 1661 at New Haven, Connecticut. Thomas came to Boston from London on June 26, 1637 with Gov. Eaton and John Davenport. He was a prominent man in the early settlement of the colony holding several important offices. He was assistant to the Colony's first treasurer and first commissioner for the Union with the other New England Colonies. He was a merchant and lived on the east side of the harbor. The ship upon which he sailed Jan. 1646 with "Lamberton and divers other godly persons" for London was never heard from afterward. He left a widow Jane who died June 4, 1702, and one son and eight daughters, of whom Susanna was one. She was born say 1637. They had five children together (**Abraham III**, Sarah, Lt. Thomas, John & Ensign Joseph). Abraham, Jr., a farmer, died on September 25, 1694 at about 67 years of age in Guilford. His widow Susannah died on September 8, 1712 at about 74/5 years of age in Guilford.

Children of Abraham Crittenden, Jr. and Susanna Gregson:

i. **Abraham Crittenden III** (see below)

ii. **Sarah Crittenden** was born on August 21, 1665 at Guilford, Massachusettes. She married **Thomas Robinson Jr.** of Guilford, son of Thomas Robinson, Sr. and Mary, on October 3, 1686. They had two children together (Sarah [died at 27 yers of age] & Mary [died at 23 yers of age]). Sarah died in October 1692 at Guilford. Thomas married (2) **Sarah Graves**, daughter of John Graves and Elizabeth Stillwell, in 1693. She was born on March 14, 1667 at Guilford. They had four children together (Samuel [married Rachel Strong], Jonathan [married Elizabeth Howd], Anna [married Phineas King] & Mehitabel [married Edmund Ward]). Thomas died on July 2, 1712 at Guilford. Sarah died on September 10, 1715 at 48 years of age in Guilford.

iii. **Lt. Thomas Crittenden** of East Guilford was born on January 31, 1667/8 at Guilford, Massachusettes. He married (1) **Abigail Hull**, daughter of John Hull and Abigail Kelsey, on September 11, 1690. She was born on September 30, 1669. They had eight children together (Abigail [married Samuel Buell], Sarah, Thomas [married (1) Lydia Darrow (2) Rebecca], Esther [married Ebenezer Benton], Lydia [married Ebenezer Hough], Hull [married (1) Hannah Bishop (2) Submit Parks], Susannah [married Timothy Bartlett] & Josiah [married Hester Murray]). Abigail died in 1710. Thomas married (2) **Elizabeth Chittenden**, daughter of John Chittenden and Hannah Fletcher, in 1711. They had one child (Elizabeth [married John Crampton]). His widow Elizabeth died on August 1, 1712 at 42 years of age in Guilford. Thomas died on September 14, 1754 at 87 years of age in Guilford.

iv. **John Crittenden** of Guilford was born on August 15, 1671. He married **Bathsheba Johnson**, daughter of Isaac Johnson and Mary Sarah Bishop, on May 6, 1703. She was born on August 20, 1683 at Guilford, Connecticut. They had seven children together (Elizabeth [married Ebenezer Hall], Bathsheba [married John Chittenden], Rachel, John [married Lucy Lee], Mary [married Joseph Hall], David [married Elizabeth Stone] & Isaac [married Lucy Benton]). John died on May 16, 1751 at Guilford. His widow Bathsheba died the following year on April 25, 1752 at Guilford.

v. **Ensign Joseph Crittenden** of Guilford was born on April 9, 1674. He married **Mercy Hoyt**, daughter of Jonathan Hoyt, on May 2, 1700. She was born on February 10, 1678. Joseph died on February 6, 1753. They had six children together (Hannah [married John Farnham], Deborah [married Deacon Ebenezer

Bartlett], Joseph [married Lucy Spencer], Mercy [died at 28 years of age], Seth [died young] & Jane [married John Parmelee]]. Mercy died on January 3, 1750. Joseph died on February 6, 1753.

(3) Abraham Crittenden III (1662 – 1725)

Abraham Crittenden III was born on March 8, 1662 at Guilford, Connecticut. He married **Susanna Kirby**, daughter of John Kirby and Elizabeth Hinds, on May 6, 1686 at Guilford. She was born on May 3, 1664 at Middetown, Connecticut. They had six children together (Abraham IV, Mary, John, **Daniel**, Anna & Ebenezer). Abraham died on May 25, 1725 at Guilford. His widow Susanna died four years later in October, 1729 at Guilford.

Children of Abraham Crittenden III and Susanna Kirby:

i. **Abraham Crittenden IV** was born on April 1, 1688. He married **Sarah Sutlief**, daughter of Daniel Sutlief of Durham, in 1715. They lived in Durham, Massachusettes and had nine children together. Abraham died in August 1764.

ii. **Mary Crittenden** was born on December 16, 1690, She married **Thomas Gould** on May 6, 1715. Thomas died on June 17, 1746. His widow Mary died 30 years later on May 9, 1776.

iii. **John Crittenden** was born on December 15, 1693. He lived at Durham, Massachusettes and probably never married. John died on December 9, 1760 at 66 years of age.

iv. **Dr. Daniel Crittenden** (see below)

v. **Anna Crittenden** was born on May 10, 1701 at Guilford, Connecticut. She married **Ebenezer Parmelee** of Guilford, son of Isaac Parmalee and Elizabeth Hiland, on July 24, 1716. He was born on November 22, 1690 at Guilford. They had eight children together (Ebenezer [died at 18 years of age], Anne [married (1) Jonathan Bowen (2) Jonathan Ranney]. Samuel [died in infancy], Reuben [died at 10 years of age], Ruth [married Hooker Bartlett], Phineas [died at 3 years of age], Ebenezer [died at 18 years of age] & Nathaniel [died at 5 years of age]). Ebenezer, a boat builder and clock maker, died on September 17, 1777 at 86 years of age in Guilford and was buried there at Alderbrook Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of Mr. Ebenezer Parmele who departed this Life Sept. ye 27th A.D, 1777 in the 87th year of life." Anna died on November 30, 1789 at 88 years of age in Guilford and was also buried at Alderbrook Cemetery.



Ebenezer

A member of the Yale Class of 1758, Ebenezer was a clock maker like his father, Ebenezer Sr. This sketch was made when we attended school there. He served as Guilford's town clerk from 1771-76 and his signature appears on many village documents. From 1771-80 he also served as clerk of the Guilford Probate District. His home, the Hyland House, still stands in Guilford.

The longest-surviving Parmelee home stands in Guilford, just a block east of the Village Green. The Hyland House, built by George Hyland in 1660 and now a museum, was home to three generations of Parmelees, beginning with Isaac (1665-1748/49), John Parmelee Sr.'s grandson who married Elizabeth Hyland, George's daughter. Their son **Ebenezer (1690-1777)** and his family lived in the house and passed it on to Ebenezer Jr. (1738-1802), whose portrait hangs in an upstairs bedroom. The house sits at 84 Boston St., once the main road from Boston to New York City. Express rider Israel Bissel galloped west past the Parmelee

home about sunrise on April 21, 1775, on his way from Boston to New York, awakening the town with the news of the Battles of Lexington and Concord two days earlier. The house passed out of the family's hands in 1793. Ebenezer was a boatbuilder, clockmaker and mechanic. He lived at the Hyland House in Guilford, making improvements on it that survive to this day. He was also one of the first Colonial clockmakers, making several timepieces for churches, including one for Guilford's Congregational Church. That clock now is on display in the attic of the Rev. Henry Whitfield's Stone House. West Parish church records show he was named collector Dec. 15, 1719, and again on Dec. 22, 1724. The Guilford selectmen gave him permission Dec. 15, 1741, to build a wharf 'at the common landing place' with his own money, providing he let the public use it. Records of Christ Episcopal Church show that he was paid for work on the church on Jan. 2, 1746. And on Dec. 20, 1748, a motion was made for Ebenezer to install a window in the north side of the Meeting House over the canopy of the pulpit. [*The Parmelee Family Magazine Vol. 1, No. 3* (1996) page 56]

vi. **Ebenezer Crittenden** was born on September 1, 1705 at Guilford, Massachusettes. He married **Abigail Benton**, daughter of Deacon Ebenezer Benton, on March 10, 1741. They had one daughter (Abigail [married Abraham Stone]). Ebenezer died on March 18, 1778 at 72 years of age in Guilford and was buried there at West Side Cemetery. Abigail died on April 27, 1785 at 82 years of age in Guilford and was also buried at West Side Cemetery.

(4) Dr. Daniel Crittenden (1696 – 1751)

Daniel Crittenden was born May 27, 1696 at Guilford, Massachusettes. He married (1) **Patience Bradley**, widow of Ebenezer Elton Sr. who was lost at sea in 1712 and daughter of Nathan Bradley and Hester Griswold, before 1719 (birth of first child). She was born in 1688. They lived successively in New Haven, Middletown, and Milford, Connecticut and Edgartown, Massachusetts and had eight children together (Hopestill, Ichabod, Rhoda, Chloe, Ebenezer, John, Samuel & Daniel). Patience died on August 13, 1743 at 55 years of age. Daniel married (2) **Jane Daggett**, widow of Phillip Cooke, before November 9, 1746. She was born on December 22, 1711. They had no children. Daniel, a physician, died in 1751 at 55 years of age in Edgartown. Jane married (3) **Stephen or Richard Folger** after 1751. She died on September 12, 1801 at 90 years of age.

Children of Dr. Daniel Crittenden and Patience Bradley:

- i. **Dr. Hopestill Crittenden** married **Mary Bacon**.
- ii. **Ichabod Crittenden, Sr.** (see below)
- iii. **Rhoda Crittenden** was born on April 30, 1724. She married **Jonathan Allen Jr.**
- iv. **Chloe Crittenden** was born on August 18, 1724. She married **Samuel Starr Jr.**
- v. **Ebenezer Crittenden**
- vi. **John Crittenden**
- vii. **Samuel Crittenden**
- viii. **Lt. Daniel Crittenden** married Rhoda Tryon.

(5) Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 – 1797)

Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. was born on April 11, 1721 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Sarah Sumner**, daughter of William Sumner and Hannah Clark, on March 11, 1745 at Middletown, Connecticut. She was born on July 12, 1728 at Middletown. They had ten children together all born in Middletown (Sarah, Patience, Ichabod, Jr., **William Sumner**, Hannah, Daniel, Diadamia, Elizabeth, Ebenezer & Lucy). Sarah died on February 11, 1796 at 67 years of age in Sandisfield, Massachusettes and was buried there

at Beech Plain Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mrs. Sarah Crutenden wife to Mr. Ichabod Cruttenden who died Dec. 11 1796 in the 68 year of her age." Ichabod died on February 4, 1797 at 75 years of age in Sandisfield and was also buried at Beech Plain Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mr. Ichabod Cruttenden who died Feb 4th 1797 in the 78 year of his age." The estates of Sarah and Ichabod were both administered on April 4, 1797.

Children of Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. and Sarah Sumner:

i. **Sarah Crittenden** was born on July 5, 1746 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **Samuel Warner**, son of Zachariah Warner and Mary Cooley, before 1775 (birth of first child). He was born on February 23, 1744 at Springfield, Massachusetts. They had eight children together (Seth [married (1) Lois Squier (2) Sarah Warner (3) Annis Churchill], Beulah [married Joseph Hart], Lucy [married Samuel Martin], Heman [married (1) Elizabeth Farrington (2) Phebe Foster], Amos [married Mary Barnes], Henry [married Rebecca Warner], Hannah [married Jesse Bancroft] & Ezra [married Anna Howe]). Samuel died in 1812 at 67/8 years of age in Pompey, New York. His widow Sarah died 15 years later on December 23, 1827 at 81 years of age in Stockbridge, Massachusetts.

ii. **Patience Crittenden** was born on August 4, 1749 at Middletown, Connecticut.

iii. **Ichabod Crittenden, Jr.** was born on October 25, 1751 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Elizabeth Cook**, daughter of Jacob Cook and Mercy Young, before 1777 (birth of child). She was born in 1755. They had at least one child (Hiram [married Abigail Baldwin]). Abigail, a descendant of Mayflower passenger Stephen Hopkins, died on September 1, 1802 at 46/7 years of age in Sandisfield, Massachusetts and was buried there at Beech Plain Cemetery. Isaac died on January 16, 1825 at 73 years of age in Sandisfield and was also buried at Beech Plain Cemetery.

iv. **William Sumner Crittenden** (see below)

v. **Hannah Crittenden** was born on February 14, 1756 at Middletown, Connecticut.

vi. **Daniel Crittenden** was born on April 10, 1758 at Middletown, Connecticut.

vii. **Deidamia Crittenden** was born on May 5, 1760 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **John Adams**, son of Richard Adams III and Susannah Preston, on August 2, 1779 at Sandisfield, Massachusetts. He was born on August 1746 at Preston, Connecticut. They had eight children together (John [married Elizabeth Rice], Sarah [married Artemas Spring], Roswell [married Sarah Kinsman], Roccey, Bezaleel, Deidamia, Clarissa & Daniel). John died on November 20, 1802 at 56 years of age in Sandisfield and was buried there at Beech Plain Cemetery. Deidamia died 27 years later on April 29, 1829 at 68 years of age in Sandisfield.

viii. **Elizabeth Crittenden** was born on August 3, 1762 at Middletown, Connecticut.

ix. **Ebenezer Crittenden** was born on January 14, 1765 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Anna**.

x. **Lucy Crittenden** was born on February 13, 1767 at Middletown, Connecticut.

(6) William Sumner Crittenden (1754 – 1842)

William Sumner Crittenden was born on May 14, 1754 at Middletown, Connecticut. He responded to the Lexington alarm and the battle of Bunker Hill [DAR # A027891]. He married **Mary Brayman**, daughter of Samuel Braman and Sarah Sweet, on February 21, 1787 in Tyringham, Massachusetts. Mary was born on

January 4, 1770 in Rhode Island. They had eleven children together (**William Braman**, Sarah, Lucy, Mary, Daniel, Elizabeth, Braman, John, Matthew, Theodore & Alanson). William, a farmer, died on March 18, 1842 at 88 years of age from apoplexy in Otis, Massachusetts and was buried there at Otis Center Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "WM. S. Crittendon (wife Mary) Sacred to the Memory of Wm. S. Crittendon, a patriot of the American Revolution, Died March 19 1842 Aged 88 years." His estate was probated on May 1, 1842 at Berkshire County, Massachusetts. His widow Mary died ten years later on April 8, 1852 in Otis from consumption (tuberculosis) in Otis and was also buried at Otis Center Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MARY WIFE OF WILLIAM S. CRITTENDON DIED April 8, 1852 AE 82."

When not quite twenty-one years of age **William Sumner Crittenden** responded to the Lexington alarm and marched from Sandisfield, Massachusetts, on April 21, 1775, under Captain Jacob Brown. At the end of eighteen days, he again enlisted and was in the battle of Bunker Hill. On June 30, 1775, he was detached to join as matross the Boston artillery under Captain Stephen Beedlan. After a service of eight months, he returned home October 17, 1775. January, 1776, he enlisted as matross, Stephen Beedlan, captain; Henry Knox, colonel, for twelve months. After the evacuation of Boston he was ordered to Lake Champlain and was on duty at Three Rivers, St. Johns and Ticonderoga. He was discharged at Mount Independence in December, 1776. He next enlisted on board the brig *New Broom*, and was captured off Newfoundland in the fall of 1777 by the sloops *Ariel* and *Scourge*. He was put on board the *Terrible* and taken to New York and imprisoned on the *Good Hope*. Being sick he was transferred to the *Fidelity* to be carried to a hospital where his feet were frozen, and after six weeks he was released. Nothing daunted he enlisted for the fifth time on the privateer *Eagle*, was captured in the Gulf Stream by a British war-ship and carried to Antigua, put in irons for four weeks, during which time he did not see the sun. Through the interest of the captain of the *Yarmouth*, he was conveyed to New York and thence to England. Here he remained a prisoner in the ship *Victory*, Captain Cromwell, until he was discharged in February, 1783. His confinement in the holds of the British ships injured his eyes and for years he was totally blind. He was born in Middletown, Connecticut, May 17, 1754, and died in Otis, Massachusetts, March 19, 1842. The information is obtained from the Massachusetts archives, his pension papers and family history. [*American Monthly Magazine* (July - December 1900) by D.A.R. pages. 254 & 255]

Children of William Sumner Crittenden and Mary Brayman:

i. **William Braman Crittenden** (see below)

ii. **Sarah Crittenden** was born on March 6, 1790 at Otis, Massachusettes. She died in 1862.

iii. **Lucy Crittenden** was born on June 9, 1792 at Otis, Massachusettes. She married **Eli Hale** of Tyringham, son of John Hale and Abigail Hall on November 17, 1813 at Otis. He was born on July 5, 1791 at Tyringham, Massachusettes. They had four children (Eli G. [died unmarried], Mary L. [married Frederick W. Manley], John [married Nancy Pixley] & William [died in Missouri]. Eli died on July 6, 1864 at 73 years of age in Tyringham and was buried there at Tyringham Cemetery. His widow Lucy died five years later on August 16, 1869 at 77 years of age in Tyringham and was also buried at Tyringham Cemetery.

Eli G. Hale, a permanent resident of Tyringham, died at his home yesterday of kidney trouble. He was 72 years old and a life-long resident of the town. He was formerly a farmer, but amassed a fortune, and for some years has not been actively engaged in any business. Mr. Hale was a bachelor, and was well known throughout the county. [*Springfield Dailey Republican* (Springfield, MA) | Friday October 11, 1889 | page 6]

Died at Washington, 8th, MARY L. MANLEY, 44, wife of F.W. Manley and daughter of Eli Hale. [*Springfield Dailey Republican* (Springfield, MA) | Saturday February 20,, 1864 | page 8]

Mrs. Nancy Crittenden, 79, died at Tyringham yesterday morning of pneumonia. Her first husband was John Hale and they had three sons, George H., William and Charles H., who are today the leading men of Tyringham. Her second husband was Matthew Crittenden, whom she survived by some years. By this second marriage she had one son, Charles Crittenden of Pittsfield. She was a member of the Methodist church. She is survived also by three brothers. [*Springfield Dailey Republican* (Springfield, MA) | Wednesday January 27, 1904 | page 10]

iv. **Mary Crittenden** was born on May 11, 1795 at Otis, Massachusettes. She married **Ephraim Lindley** on February 9, 1821 at Brunswick, Ohio. He was born on September 16, 1796 in Ira, Vermont. They had

seven children together (Julia [married James O. Johnson], Sarah [married James O. Johnson], Ephraim [married (1) Cynthia Brower (2) Mary E. Swift], Rachel [married Edward W. Hulet], John W., George W. [married Elizabeth Whitmore; Civil War Veteran] & Frances W. [married Harriet M. Stevens; Civil War Veteran]). Mary died on June 14, 1884 at Brunswick, Ohio at 89 years of age and was buried at Westview Cemetery there. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MARY WIFE OF EPHRAIM LINDLEY DIED JUNE 14, 1884 AGED 89 YRS. 1M. 6D." Ephraim died on February 19, 1891 at 94 years of age in Brunswick, Ohio and was buried at Westview Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "EPHRAIM LINDLEY DIED FEB. 19, 1891 AGED 94 YRS. 5 M."

Francis enlisted for Civil War army service in Company K, 103rd Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, at Brunswick Township (Medina County), as a private, August 15, 1862, for a term of 3 years. Occupation: Farmer. He was wounded in his right knee at the Nose (AKA Noyes) Creek, southwest of Marietta, Georgia, and sustained the amputation of his leg, June 19, 1864. He was admitted to the U.S. General Hospital at Cleveland, Ohio, February 2, 1865. He was discharged at Cleveland, June 30, 1865. His brother, George E. Lindley, also served in Company K.

v. **Daniel Crittenden** was born on June 22, 1797 at Otis, Massachusettes. He married (1) **Electa Sweet**, daughter of James Sweet and Mary Hale, in 1838. She was born on June 20, 1790 at Tyringham, Massachusettes. Electa died on May 10, 1867 at 76 years of age in Lee, Massachusettes and was buried at Tyringham Cemetery in Tyringham. Her gravestone inscription reads: "ELECTA SWEET, Wife of DANIEL CRITTENDEN. DIED May 10, 1867. Aged 77 y'rs. Daniel married (2) **Margaret (Belden) Webster**, widow of Orson Webster and daughter of Henry B. Belden and Mary Sexton, in 1875. Daniel died on July 31, 1880 at 83 years of age at Tyringham, Massachusettes and was buried there at Tyringham Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "DANIEL CRITTENDEN DIED JULY 31, 1880 AGED 83 YEARS." His widow Margaret married (3) **Alanson Crittenden** in 1881. He died in 1890. Margaret died on March 30, 1902 at 71 years of age in Tyringham and was buried at Tyringham Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MARGARET E. CRITTENDEN JUNE 12, 1830 – March 30, 1902."

DIED. At Tyringham 29th ult, ELIJAH GARFIELD, 81; 31st ult., DANIEL CRITTENDEN, 83, the oldest inhabitant. [*Springfield Dailey Republican* (Springfield, MA) | Saturday August 7, 1880 | page 7]

DEATHS. CRITTENDEN. At Lee, May 11, Mrs. Electa Crittenden, aged 77. [Pittsfield Sun (Pittsfield, MA) | Thursday May 23, 1867 | page 2]

vi. **Elizabeth Crittenden** was born on May 5, 1800 at Otis, Massachusettes. She married **Harry S. Hawley**, son of Ozias Hawley and Sarah Spring, before 1833 (birth of child). He was born on December 9, 1796 at Otis. They had one child together (Sgt. Warren O. [married to Sarah J. Smith; Civil War Veteran]). Elizabeth died in 1855 at 54/5 years of age and was buried at Beech Plain Cemetery in Sandisfield, Massachusettes. Her gravestone inscription reads: "ELIZABETH HAWLEY HIS WIFE 1800 – 1855." Harry married (2) **Lucinda Rhoades** as her second husband in 1856. She was born on September 3, 1805 at Torrington, Connecticut. They had no children. Lucinda died on September 17, 1882 at 77 years of age and was buried at Beech Plain Cemetery. Harry died five moths later on February 3, 1883 at 86 years of age in Sandisfield and was buried at Beech Plain Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "HARRY S. HAWLEY 1798 – 1883."

vii. **Braman Crittenden** was born on July 16, 1802 at Otis, Massachusettes. He died on October 17, 1840 at 37 years of age in Otis.

viii. **John Crittenden** was born on March 14, 1804 at Otis, Massachusettes. He married Lucinda Clark on June 7, 1830 (int.) at Otis.

ix. **Matthew Crittenden** was born on February 22, 1807 at Otis, Massachusettes. He married (1) **Olivia Adams**, daughter of Roswell Adams and Dolly Bartlett, on January 24, 1834 (int.) at Otis. Olivia died on

May 26, 1851 at Richmond, Massachusetts. Matthew married (2) **Mary A. Cook**, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah Cook, in 1853. She was born in 1815. Mary died on April 30, 1871 at 55/6 years of age and was buried at Church on the Hill Cemetery in Lenox, Massachusetts. Her gravestone inscription reads: MARY WIFE OF MATTHEW CRITTENDEN & ELDEST DAU. OF NATHANIEL & SARAH COOK, DIED AT PITTSFIELD APRIL 30, 1871 AGED 56 Y'RS." Matthew married (3) **Nancy Pixley**, daughter of Bashni Pixley and Celessa Granger, as her second husband in 1872. She was born in June 1824 at Lee, Massachusetts. Matthew died on February 28, 1885 at 78 years of age at Tyringham, Massachusetts and was buried there at Tyringham Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "MATTHEW CRITTENDEN DIED FEB. 28, 1885 AGED 77 Y'RS." Nancy died on January 26, 1904 at 79 years of age in Tyringham from pneumonia and was buried there with her first husband John Hale at Tyringham Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: NANCY PIXLEY HIS WIFE DIED JAN. 28, 1904 AGED 79 YEARS 7 MOS."

x. **Theodore Crittenden** was born on January 12, 1810 at Otis, Massachusetts. He married **Ruth M. Soule**, daughter of John and Harriet Soule on May 25, 1869 at Otis. She was born on June 22, 1844 at Becket, Massachusetts. They had four children together (William J. [died in infancy], Mary E., George A. & William T.). Theodore, a farmer, died on August 30, 1882 at Otis. His widow Ruth died 19 years later in 1901 at 56 years of age.

xi. **Alanson Crittenden** was born on March 23, 1814 at Otis, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Fannie T. Hinckley**, daughter of Silas and Anna Hinckley, in 1838. She was born on August 21, 1814 at Lee, Massachusetts. They had one child (Angelo H. [died at 28 years of age]). Fannie died on November 5, 1784 at 60 years of age and was buried at Otis Center Cemetery. Alanson married (2) **Margaret E. Belden**, daughter of Henry B. Belden and Mary Sexton, as her third husband in 1881. She was born on June 12, 1830 at Lee. Alanson died on December 21, 1890 at 76 years of age at Tyringham, Massachusetts and was buried there at Tyringham Cemetery. His widow Margaret died 12 years later on March 30, 1902 at 72 years of age in Tyringham and buried at Tyringham Cemetery.

(7) William Braman Crittenden (1788 – 1819)

William Braman Crittenden was born on February 21, 1788 in Otis, Massachusetts. He married **Lydia Stevens**, daughter of Gardner Stevens and Mary Baker, before 1814 (birth of first child). She was born on March 1, 1784 in Petersham, Massachusetts. They moved from Pittsfield, Massachusetts to Grafton, Ohio in February 1817 and had two children together (Marietta A. & **William Henry**). William, a War of 1812 veteran, died on November 19, 1819 at 31 years of age in Grafton and was buried at Belden Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "William B. Crittendon who died Nov. 19th 1819 in the 31st year of his age." Lydia married (2) **Orrin Hulbert**, son of Timothy Hulbert and Mary Robbins, in 1822. He was born on October 26, 1796 in Pittsfield, Massachusetts. They had two children together (James & John). He died on October 12, 1847 at 50 years of age in Grafton and was buried there at Belden Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "ORRIN HULBERT DIED Oct. 12, 1847." Lydia died on August 29, 1867 at 81 years of age in Grafton and was also buried at Belden Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "LYDIA HULBERT DIED August 29, 1867 AGED 81 ys 5ms 12 d." Her will dated February 11, 1866 probated on September 13, 1867 in Lorain, Ohio named her sons William H. Crittenden, James Hulbert and John Hulbert.

In the month of February, 1817, William B. Crittenden and family, from Pittsfield, Massachusetts, come among us, being the first pleasant company, out of town during the winter. Mr. Crittenden becomes the first settler at the center of the town, owning the southeast corner lot. I want to write the names in full of every person coming to our settlement in 1817. William B. Crittenden, his wife Lydia, eldest daughter Marietta, four years of age; the little boy Henry, now a resident of Grafton... Henry Crittenden and John Ingersoll were only months in age when their parents came to Grafton in 1817, where they still remain.

On the 25th day of July, 1818, on petition of the inhabitants, the town was incorporated by the name of Grafton, by the commissioners of Medina County. The first election was held at the house of William B. Crittenden, on August 3, 1818... In November, 1819, occurred the death of William Crittenden and his remains were the first interred in the cemetery at the center of the township.

Mr. Orrin Hurlbut and his brother William, from Pittsfield, Massachusetts, were early settlers. Both afterwards married and settled in Grafton, and resided there the remainder of their lives. Orrin Hurlbut married Mrs. Wm. B. Crittenden. Their son, James Hurlbut, is justice of the peace at the center of Grafton at this writing; very recently he has become a resident of Elyria. [*History of Lorain County, Ohio* published by Williams Brothers (1879) pages 258, 260, 264 & 265]

Children of William Braman Crittenden and Lydia Stevens:

i. **Marietta A. Crittenden** was born about 1814 (based on age at death). She married **Francis Spencer Arnold**, son of Epaphras Arnold and Prudence Woodward, on October 2, 1836 in Lorain County, Ohio. Spencer was born on December 22, 1816 in Chautauqua, New York. They had two children together (David C. [married Melvira A. Williams] & Lydia A.). Marietta died on September 9, 1844 at 30 years of age and was buried at the Belden Cemetery in Grafton, Ohio. Her gravestone inscription reads: MARIETTA A. ARNOLD DIED Sept. 9, 1844 30ys. 7 ms. 3 d." Francis married (2) **Mary Almira Tubbs**, daughter of Benjamin Tubbs and Mary Billings, in 1844 in Lorain County. Mary was born on October 10, 1824 in Vermont. They had five children together all born in Ohio (Mary E., Harriet O., Frank, Fanny & William S.). By the 1870 US Census, the family had moved to Porter, Michigan. Francis, a farmer, died on May 2, 1882 at 65 years of age in Porter, Michigan and was buried at Long Cemetery in Union, Michigan. His gravestone inscription reads: "SPENCER ARNOLD DEC. 22, 1816 MAY 2, 1882." Mary, a housewife, died on November 11, 1901 at 77 years of age in Porter, Michigan and was also buried at Long Cemetery.

ii. **William Henry Crittenden** (see below)

Children of Lydia Stevens and Orrin Hulbert:

iii. **James Hulbert**, a farmer, was born about 1824 in Ohio probably Grafton. The 1850 US Census finds John and James, both farmers, living with their mother in Grafton, Ohio.

iv. **John Hulbert** was born on June 11, 1826 in Ohio probably Grafton. He married **Martha**. She was born on May 19, 1837. John, a farmer, died on May 14, 1878 and was buried at Belden Cemetery in Grafton, Ohio. His widow Martha died eight years later on May 11, 1896 at 56 years of age and was also buried at Belden Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "JOHN HULBERT BORN JUNE 11, 1826 DIED MAY 14, 1878 MARTHA HIS WIFE BORN MAY 19, 1837 DIED MAY 11, 1896 at 56 years of age."

(8) William Henry Crittenden (1816 – 1902)



Clarissa (Arnold) Crittenden

William Henry Crittenden was born about 1816 (based on age at death) in Pittsfield, Massachusetts. He moved to Grafton, Ohio in February 1817 with his family. He married **Clarissa A. Arnold** in 1839 in Lorain County, Ohio. She was born about 1819 (based on age at death) in Genesee County, New York. They had two children together (William A. & Isabella M.). Clarissa, a housewife, died on June 1, 1893 at 74 years of age in Grafton from heart failure and was buried there at Belden Cemetery. William, a farmer, died on January 5, 1902 at 86 years of age in Belden, Ohio from diabetes and was also buried at Belden Cemetery. His will dated November 24, 1901 probated January 7, 1902 in Lorain, Ohio named his son William A. Crittenden, daughter-in-law Bessie A. Crittenden and granddaughter Rena Ault. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "CLARISSA A. WIFE OF Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JUNE 1, 1893 AGED 71 YRS, 9 M. 5D. Wm. H. CRITTENDEN DIED JAN. 5, 1902 AGED 86 YRS. 1D."

William Henry Crittenden, the oldest settler in Grafton, died Sunday at 3 o'clock at the advanced age of 86. He had just passed his 86th birthday on Jan. 4th. Mr. Crittenden's father was the first settler in Grafton, then named Belden, and was the first man to be buried in the cemetery at that place. He came to this county in 1817. A half brother of Mr. Crittenden, Mr. James Hulburt, lives in Elyria on 8th. Street. The funeral will be held at 10 o'clock Tuesday at the home of Mr. Crittenden's son in Grafton. [*The Elyria Reporter* | January 6, 1902]

Children of William H. Crittenden and Clarissa A. Arnold:

i. **William A. Crittenden** was born in October 1842 at Ohio. He married **Betsy** or **Bessie A. Fisk**, daughter of Samuel Fisk and Margaret Jack, on December 18, 1865 in Lorain County, Ohio. Betsy was born in 1845 in Ohio. They had two children together that died in infancy. Betsy, a milliner, died on November 26, 1920 in Lorain, Ohio and was buried at Belden Cemetery in Grafton, Ohio. Her husband William, a hotel proprietor, died three years later on March 9, 1923 at 80 years of age in San Antonio, Texas and was also buried at Belden Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "CRITTENDON Wm A. 1842 - BESSIE A. HIS WIFE 1845 – 1920 OUR BABIES 1866 – 1866 1886 – 1886."

ii. **Isabella M. Crittenden** (see below)

(9) Isabella M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)

See "Gilbert J. Braman" (Braman descendant # 8)

References:

- American Monthly Magazine Vol. 17 (1900)* published by D.A.R. 1900 "William Sumner Crittenden" pages 254 & 255
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89058630070&view=1up&seq=274>
- Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens by Mary L. Holman (1948)* "Lydia Stevens" page 15
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067408831&view=1up&seq=39>
- Ancestry of Lawrence Williams* by Cornelia B. Williams (1915) "Susanna Kirby" pages 232 & 233
<https://archive.org/details/ancestrylawrenc00willgoog/page/n294/mode/2up>
- Autobiography of William Seymour Tyler* by Cornelius B. Tyler (1912) "Joanna Sheaffe" page 279
<https://archive.org/details/autobiographyofw1912tyle/page/278/mode/2up>
- Colonial Families of the United States of America Vol. 3* by George Mackenzie (1912) "Sarah Sumner" page 552 at Ancestry.com
- Families of Early Guilford, Connecticut Vol. 1* by Alvin Talcott (1984) "Crittenden line" pages 260 – 277 at Ancestry.com
- Family Parmelee* website "Ebenezer Parmelee"
<https://thefamilyparmelee.com/>
- Findagrave.com* website
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/134425142/abraham-crittenden> "Abraham Crittenden, Sr."
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/160268250/elizabeth-crittenden>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/160244735/abraham-crittenden> "Abraham Crittenden, Jr."
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/160267082/abraham-crittenden> "Abraham Crittenden III"
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/160474714/daniel-crittenden> "Dr. Daniel Crittenden"
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/20544467/ichabod-crittenden> "Ichabod Crittenden"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/58177985/william-sumner-crittendon> "William Sumner Crittenden"
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/104955910/william-braman-crittenden> "William Braman Crittenden"
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/95948013/william-h-crittenden> "William Henry Crittenden"
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/55551092/belle-m.-braman> "Belle Crittenden"

Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England by Ernest Flagg (1926) "Abraham Crittenden, Sr. & Joan" page 295 at Ancestry.com

Historic Buildings of Connecticut website "Abraham Crittenden's House"
<http://historicbuildingsct.com/abraham-crittenden-house-1735/>

History of Marth's Vineyards, Duke County, MA Vol. 3 by Charles E. Banks (1966) "Dr. Daniel Crittenden" pages 104, 124 & 129 at FamilySearch.org

History of the colony of New Haven by Edward E. Atwater (1902) "Abraham Crittenden, Sr." page 629
<https://archive.org/details/historycolonyne00smitgoog/page/n654/mode/2up?q=Crittenden>

History of Guilford Connecticut by Ralph D. Smith (1877) "Abraham Crittenden, Sr. death" page 24
<https://archive.org/details/historyofguilfor00smitala/page/24/mode/2up?q=Crittenden>

Hurlbut Genealogy by Herbert H. Hurlbut (1888) "Lydia Stevens" page 223
<https://archive.org/details/hurlbutgenealogy00hurl/page/222/mode/2up>

History of Lorain County, Ohio by Williams Brothers (1879) "William Braman Crittenden" pages 258, 260 – 265
<https://archive.org/details/historyoflorainc00phil/page/260/mode/2up>

Kirbys of New England by Melatiah E. Dwight (1898) "Abraham Crittenden III & Susanna Kirby" pages 28 & 29
<https://archive.org/details/kirbysofnewengla00dwig/page/n71/mode/2up?q=ichabod>

Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement compiled by Richard Scott (2020) "Belle Crittenden" pages 103-114
http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf

New England Marriages Prio to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) "Crittenden marriages" pages 195 & 196 at Ancestry.com

Narrative of the Griswold family from Thomas Griswold, esq. of Weathersfield and Guilford 1695 by Ruth Lee (1931) "Susanna Gregson" page 19
<https://archive.org/details/narrativeofgrisw00gris/page/18/mode/2up>

New England Historical and Genealogical Register by NEHGS Vol.52 (1898) "Abraham Crittenden, Sr." pages 466-469 at AmericanAncestors.org

New England Historical and Genealogical Register by NEHGS Vol.160 (2006) "Abraham Crittenden & Elizabeth" pages 213 & 214 at AmericanAncestors.org

New England Historical and Genealogical Register by NEHGS Vol.165 (2011) "Elizabeth (Usborne) Crittenden" pages 23 at AmericanAncestors.org

New England Marriages Prio to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) "Crittenden marriages" pages 195 & 196 at Ancestry.com

Vital Records of Otis, MA to the year 1850 by NEHGS (1941) "William Braman Crittenden birth" page 23
https://ma-vitalrecords.org/MA/Berkshire/Otis/Images/Otis_B023.shtml

Record of the descendants of William Sumner of Dorchester, MA by William S. Appleton (1879) "Sarah Sumner" page 17
<https://archive.org/details/recordofdescenda00appl/page/16/mode/2up?q=ichabod>

Wikitree.com website
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Crittenden-9> "Abraham Crittenden, Sr."
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Crittenden-243> "Abraham Crittenden, Jr."
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Crittenden-2> "Abraham Crittenden III"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Crittenden-194> "Dr. Daniel Crittenden, Sr."
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Crittenden-408> "Ichabod Crittenden, Sr."
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Crittenden-414> "William Sumner Crittenden"

d'Aubeney

William de d'Aubeney was a favorite of King John. He witnessed King John's concession of the kingdom to the Pope on May 15, 1213. On June 14, 1216 he joined Prince Louis (later Louis VIII of France) after King John abandoned Winchester. He returned to the allegiance of the King Henry III after the Royalist victory at Lincoln, on July 14, 1217. He joined in the Fifth Crusade (1217–1221), in 1218. He died on his journey home, in Caneill, Italy, near Rome, on February 1, 1220/1. News of his death reached England on March 30, 1221. He was brought home and buried at Wymondham Abbey. He was named in the *Magna Carta*. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Sir William d'Aubeney

- (1) William d'Aubeney, 3rd Earl of Arundel (c. 1173 - 1220/1) = Mabel of Chester**
- (2) Nichole d'Aubeney (died bef. 1247) = Sir Roger de Somery (c. 1208 - 1273)**
- (3) Margaret de Somery (died aft. 1293) = Ralph Basset (died 1265)**
- (4) Ralph Basset, 1st Lord Basset of Drayton (died 1299) = Hawise (died 1317)**
- (5) Margaret Basset (died 1336/7) = Edmund de Stafford, 1st Lord Stafford (1273 – 1308)**
- (6) Sir Ralph de Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford (1301 – 1372) = Katherine Hastang**
- (7) Margaret de Stafford = Sir John de Stafford (died bef. 1369)**
- (8) Ralph de Stafford (1355 - 1410) = Maud Hastang (bp. 1358/9 – bef. 1410)**
- (9) Sir Humphrey Stafford (c. 1384 – 1419) = Elizabeth Burdet**
- (10) Sir Humphrey Stafford (1400 – aft. 1467) = Eleanor Aylesbury**
- (11) Elizabeth Stafford = Lord Richard Beauchamp of Powick (1435 – 1502/3)**
- (12) Anne de Beauchamp (1472/5 -1534) = Richard Lygon (1467/77 – 1512)**
- (13) Richard Lygon, Knt. (c. 1491 – 1556) = Margery Greville (d. 1542)**
- (14) Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley**
- (15) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)**
- (16) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)**
- (17) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)**
- (18) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)**
- (19) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)**
- (20) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)**
- (21) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)**
- (22) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (23) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)**
- (24) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (25) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (26) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (27) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) William d'Aubeney (c. 1173 -1220/1)

William d'Aubeney (or d'Aubigny), 3rd Earl of Arundel, son of William d'Aubeney, 2nd Earl of Arundel and Maud de Saint Hilary, widow of Roger de Clare, 2nd Earl of Hertford and daughter of James de Saint Hilary and Aveline, was born about 1173 in Arundel, Sussex, England. He married **Mabel of Chester**, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Chester and Bertrade, daughter of Simon de Montfort, Count of Evreux. They had six children together (William [4th Earl of Arundel], Hugh [born about 1214; 5th Earl of Arundel], Maud [married Robert de Tateshale], **Nichole d'Aubeney** [see below], Cecily [married Roger de Mohaut]

& Isabel [married John Fitz Alan]]. William went on Crusade in 1218 and was present at the Siege of Damietta later that year. He died on February 1, 1220/1 at Cainell near Rome, Italy and was buried in Wymondham Priory at Norfolk. His widow Maud died after February 1, 1220/1.

(2) Nichole d'Aubeney (died before 1247)

Nichole d'Aubigny married **Sir Roger de Somery**, son of Ralph de Somery and Margaret de Gras, daughter of William de Gras and a daughter of John Fitz Gilbert, before November 22, 1232. He was born in or before 1208. They had five children together (Ralph [died without children], **Margaret de Somery** [see below], Joan [married John le Strange], Mabel [married Walter de Sulley] & Maud [married (1) Henry de Erdington (2) William de Bifeld]). Nichole died before January 20, 1247. Sir Roger married (2) **Amabil de Chaucombe**, widow of Sir Gilbert de Segrave and daughter of Robert de Chaucombe and Juliane, daughter of William Cornhill, in 1254. They had two sons together (Sir Roger de Somery & Sir John Percival [he married & had son]). Sir Roger died shortly before August 26, 1273 and was buried in Dudley Priory at Staffordshire. His widow Amabil died on December 16 about 1282.

(3) Margaret de Somery (died after 1293)

Margaret de Somery married (1) **Ralph Basset**, son of Ralph Basset of Drayton Basset. They had two children together (**Ralph Basset, 1st Lord Basset of Drayton** [see below] & Maud [married Sir Richard de Scrupes]). Ralph Basset was slain on August 4, 1265 at the Battle of Evesham fighting against the king. His widow Margaret married (2) **Sir Ralph de Cromsell**, son of Ralph de Cromsell, as his second wife before January 26, 1270/1. They had three children together (Sir Ralph [married Joan de Somerville], Sir John [married Idoine de Vipont] & Maud). Sir Ralph died shortly before September 18, 1289. His widow Margret became a nun between March 5 and June 18, 1293. She died after 1293.

(4) Ralph Basset, 1st Lord Basset of Drayton (died 1299)

Ralph Basset, 1st Lord Basset of Drayton, married **Hawise**. They had three children (Ralph [2nd Lord Basset of Drayton], John & **Margaret Basset** [see below]). Ralph died on December 31, 1299 and was buried at Drayton, Staffordshire. He served in the French and Scottish wars. His widow Hawise died shortly before March 20, 1317.

(5) Margaret Basset (died before 1336/7)

Margaret Basset married (1) **Edmund de Stafford** before 1298. He was born on July 15, 1273. They had three children together (**Sir Ralph de Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford** [see below], Sir Richard [Lord Stafford; married Isabel de Vernon] & Margaret [married James de Stafford]). Edmund died testate shortly before August 12, 1308 and was buried at Friars Minors, Stafford. His widow Margaret married (2) **Sir Thomas de Pipe**, before 1319 (birth of first child). They had three children together (James [born 1319], John & a probable daughter Maud [married (1) Ralph de Crophill (2) John de Vernon]). She died testate on March 17, 1336/7 and was buried at Tysoe, Warwickshire. Sir Thomas died after 1327.

(6) Sir Ralph de Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford (1301 – 1372)

Sir Ralph de Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford, was born on September 24, 1301. He married (1) **Katherine Hastang**, daughter of John de Hastang and Eve, before February 9, 1327. They had two known daughters together (**Margaret de Stafford** [see below] & Joan [married Nicholas de Beek]). Sir Ralph married (2) **Margaret de Audley**, daughter of Hugh de Audley, Earl of Gloucester and Margaret, daughter of Gilbert

de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford. She was born about 1322/4. They had seven children together (Ralph [married Maud of Lancaster], Sir Hugh [2nd Earl of Stafford], Thomas [cleric], Elizabeth [married (1) Fulk le Strange (2) Sir John de Ferrers, 4th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (3) Reynold Cobham], Beatrice [married (1) Maurice Fitz Maurice, 2nd Earl of Desmond (2) Thomas de Roos, 4th Lord Roos of Helmsley (3) Richard de Burley], Joan [married (1) John de Cherleton, 3rd Lord Cherleton (2) Gilbert Talbot, 3rd Lord Talbot] & Katherine [married Sir John de Sutton]). Margaret died on September 7, 1349. Sir Ralph died testate on August 31, 1372 and was buried at Tonbridge, Kent with Margaret. He was a Founder Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter in 1348. This is the highest order of knighthood in Britain and the most exclusive with traditionally only 24 knights as full members at any one time.

(7) Margaret de Stafford

Margaret de Stafford married **Sir John de Stafford**, son of William de Stafford before January 23, 1338. They had two sons together (Sir Humphrey [married (1) Alice Greenville (2) Elizabeth d'Aumarle] & **Ralph Stafford, Esq.** [see below]). Sir John married (2) **Elizabeth de Somerville**, daughter of Philip de Somerville. They had a daughter together (Maud [married (1) Edmund de Vernon (2) Richard de Stafford, Lord Stafford]). Sir John died before 1369.

(8) Ralph Stafford, Esq. (1355 - 1410)

Ralph Stafford, Esq. was born about 1355. He married **Maud Hastang**, daughter of John Hastang and Maud Trussell, daughter of Warin Trussell and Maud de Saint Philibert, shortly after August 20, 1373 in the church of St. Bertelin, Stafford, Staffordshire. She was baptized on February 2, 1358/9. They had four children together (**Sir Humphrey Stafford** [see below], John [of Longridge], Fulk [clerk] & Margaret [married John Colshill]). Maud died before 1410. Ralph died on March 1, 1410.

(9) Sir Humphrey Stafford (c. 1384 – 1419)

Sir Humphrey Stafford was born about 1384. He married **Elizabeth Burdet**, daughter of Sir John Burdet and Katherine, daughter of John Arderne. They had three sons together (John, **Sir Humphrey Stafford** [see below] & William). Sir Humphrey enlisted in the Earl of Warwick's retinue for the second expedition to France in 1417. He died overseas on February 20, 1419. Elizabeth died before 1419.

(10) Sir Humphrey Stafford (1400 – after 1467)

see "Eleanor Aylesbury" (Huntingfield descendant # 10)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th edition (2004)

"Margaret Stafford line" pages 64 & 65 at Ancestry.com

Baronial Order of Magna Carta website

<https://www.magnacharta.com/moc/crusaders/>

Complete Peerage of England, Scotland, Ireland, Great Britain Vol. 1 by George E. Cokayne (1910) "William D'Aubenev" pages 236 & 237

<https://archive.org/details/completepeerageo01coka/page/236/mode/2up>

Findagrave.com website

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/48355991/ralph-1st_earl-de_stafford

History of Parliament website "Ralph Stafford (died 1410)"

<http://www.historyofparliamentonline.org/volume/1386-1421/member/stafford-ralph-1410>

Magna Charta Sureties, 1215 by Frederick Weis (1999) D'Aubenev pedigree" pages 174 & 175 at Ancestry.com

Royal Ancestry Vols. 1-5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) see Vol. 2 pages 252; Vol. 3 pages 237-239; Vol. 4 pages 674 & 678; Vol. 5 pages 5-9

Wikipedia.org website

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_d'Aubigny,_3rd_Earl_of_Arundel
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ralph_Stafford_\(died_1410\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ralph_Stafford_(died_1410))

Wikitree.com website

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Aubigny-7> "William d'Aubeney"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Aubigny-34> "Nicole d'Aubeney"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Somery-12> "Margaret de Somery"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Bassett-2295> "Ralph Basset, 1st Lord Basset of Drayton"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Basset-353> "Margaret Basset"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Stafford-78> "Ralph Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Stafford-223> "Margaret Stafford"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Stafford-221> "Ralph Stafford"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Stafford-181> "Humphrey Stafford"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Stafford-180> "Humphrey Stafford"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Stafford-290> "Elizabeth Stafford"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Beauchamp-194> "Anne Beauchamp"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Lygon-6> "Richard Lygon"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Lygon-51> "Henry Lygon"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Lygon-2> "Elizabeth Lygon"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Bassett-755> "Jane Basset"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Dighton-45> "Frances Deighton"

Deighton

The three Deighton sisters (Jane, Frances & Katherine), daughters of John Deighton and Jane Basset, with their respective spouses emigrated from England to New England about 1636 or 1637. These sisters are recognized as “Gateway Ancestors” that have proven lines to Charlemagne, William the Conqueror and other European Royalty and Nobility. According to the *Howland Quarterly Vol. 65 No. 2 (2000)* the Deighton sisters had 340 different lines to Charlemagne and 441 lines to 16 sureties of the Magna Charta. These sisters are approved for membership by such organizations as the *Order of the Crown of Charlemagne Society* and the *Baronial Order of Magna Carta*.

Descendants of John Deighton

- (1) Dr. John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640) = Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631)**
- (2) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)**
- (3) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)**
- (4) Silence Bird (1689/90 – 1724) = Joshua Clapp (1667 – 1728)**
- (5) Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (died 1766)**
- (6) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816)**
- (7) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (8) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)**
- (9) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (10) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (11) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (12) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Dr. John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)

Dr. John Deighton, Gent. of St. Nicholas, Gloucester, son of Thomas and Anne (or Agnes) Deighton, was baptized at Cirencester, Gloucester, England on November 18, 1568. He married **Jane Basset**, daughter of Edward Basset and Elizabeth Lygon, on April 12, 1605 at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, Gloucestershire, England. She was born around 1585 in England. She was named in her father's 1601 will. They had eight children together (John, John, Thomas, Jane, **Frances**, Katherine, Damaris & Mary). Jane died on April 23, 1631. John, a surgeon and Sheriff of Gloucester, died on May 16, 1640. Both were buried in the south aisle of St. Nicholas Church, Gloucester, England. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: “Here lies interred the bodies of John Deighton of this city, gent., and Jane, his wife, daughter of Edward Bassett of Uley, by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters. He spent all his time in the study of chirurgery and attained to great knowledge therein. He died 16 May, 16[40], and she 23 April, 1631.” John left a will dated January 30, 1639 proved May 21, 1640 that named his son John and daughters Jane, Frances, Katherine and Damaris.

Children of John Deighton and Jane Basset:

- i. **John Deighton** was born about 1606. He died young.
- ii. **John Deighton** was baptized on April 9, 1609. He married **Mary Anstye**.
- iii. **Jane Deighton** was baptized on April 5, 1609 at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, England. She married (1) **John Lugg** on January 3, 1627/8 at St. Nicholas, Gloucester. They immigrated to New England in 1637/8

and had three children together all born at Boston, Massachusettes (John, Elizabeth [married Nathaniel Barnard] & Mary). John died after 1644. Jane married (2) **Jonathan Negus** by 1647. He was born about 1601. They had two children together (Isaac [married Hannah Andrews] & Maria [apparently died young]). Jonathan, a court clerk, died after March 8, 1675/6.

iv. **Frances Deighton** (see below)

v. **Katherine Deighton** was baptized on January 16, 1614/5 at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, England. She married (1) **Samuel Hackburne** (or Hagborne) on December 25, 1633 at St. Nicholas, Gloucester. They had four children together (Samuel, John, Elizabeth [married John Chickering] & Hannah [married Samuel Hunting]). They immigrated to New England and settled in Roxbury, Massachusettes. Samuel was buried on December 27, 1642. His widow Katherine married (2) **Gov. Thomas Dudley** as his second wife on April 4, 1644. He was born in 1576 at Northampton, England. His father was Capt. Roger Dudley and he was the second British Colonial Governor of Massachusettes. They had three children together (Joseph, Paul & Deborah [married Jonathan Wade]). Thomas died on July 31, 1653 at Roxbury. Katherine married (3) **Rev. John Allen** as his second wife on November 8, 1653 at Dedham, Massachusettes. He was born in 1596 in England. They had three children (Benjamin, Daniel & Eliezer). John died on August 26, 1671 at Dedham. Katherine died on August 29, 1671 at Dedham.

vi. **Damaris Deighton** was baptized on March 22, 1616. She was living in 1640.

vii. **Mary Deighton** was born about 1618. She probably died young.

viii. **Thomas Deighton** was baptized on August 19, 1621. He was living in 1640.

(2) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6)



Frances Deighton

Frances Deighton was baptized March 1, 1611/2 at St. Nicholas, Gloucester, England. She married **Richard Williams**, son of William Williams and Jane Woodward, on February 11, 1632/3 at Great Witcombe, Gloucestershire, England. Richard was baptized on January 28, 1607/8 at Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire. He was named in his father's 1618 will. Frances and Richard had nine children together (John, Elizabeth, Samuel, Nathaniel, Joseph, Thomas, **Elizabeth**, Hannah & Benjamin). The three Deighton sisters (Jane, Frances & Katherine) with their respective spouses immigrated to New England about 1636 or 1637. Frances and Richard settled at Taunton, Massachusetts. Dighton, Massachusetts was originally part of Taunton's South Purchase and other surrounding towns. It was separated in 1672 and officially incorporated in 1712. It was named for Frances (Dighton) Williams. Richard Williams, a tanner and town elder, died at Taunton, Massachusetts about August 1693 and was

buried at Neck O Land Cemetery there. His will was dated May 5, 1686 and proved on October 10, 1693. His widow Frances died in February 1705/6. Her will dated October 20, 1703 proved on March 7, 1705/6 named her children Parmeter, Nathaniel, Joseph, Benjamin, Thomas, Elizabeth.

Children of Frances Deighton and Richard Williams:

- i. **John Williams** was baptized on March 27, 1634. He died young.
- ii. **Elizabeth Williams** was baptized on February 7, 1635/6. She died young.
- iii. **Samuel Williams** was born about 1639. He married **Mary Gilbert**. She was born about 1638 in Taunton, Massachusettes. They had one child (Samuel [married Abigail Makepeace]). Mary died on July 25, 1686 at Taunton. Samuel died in August 1697 at Taunton.
- iv. **Deacon Nathaniel Williams** of Taunton was baptized on February 7, 1641. He married **Elizabeth Rogers** of Duxbury, daughter of John Rogers and Ann Churchman, on November 17, 1668 at Taunton, Massachusettes. Elizabeth was the granddaughter of *Mayflower passenger* Thomas Rogers. She was born before 1652 probably at Duxbury, Massachusettes. They had three children (John, Nathaniel & Elizabeth [married John Macomber]). Nathaniel died in August 1692. The division of his estate made on July 25, 1698 named his wife Elizabeth and his three children. Elizabeth died after March 7, 1703.
- v. **Joseph Williams** was born about 1643 in Taunton, Massachusettes. He married **Elizabeth Watson**, daughter of George Watson and Phebe Hicks, on November 28, 1667. She was born on January 18, 1647/8 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. They had eight children together (Elizabeth, Richard, Mehitabel, Joseph, Benjamin [married Elizabeth Deane], Ebenezer, Phebe & Richard). Joseph died on August 17, 1672 at Taunton. His widow Elizabeth died in 1723 at Taunton and was buried at Burial Hill Cemetery in Plymouth.
- vi. **Thomas Williams** was born about 1645. He married **Mary Macy** about 1679 at Taunton, Massachusettes. Thomas died in 1706. His will probated June 12, 1706 at Bristol, Massachusettes named his wife Mary and five children (Joanthan, Hannah, Bethiah [married Joseph Hodges], Mehitabel & Damaris).
- vii. **Elizabeth Williams** (see below)
- viii. **Hannah Williams** was born about 1650. She married **John Parmenter** in 1688 in Boston, Massachusettes. Hannah died in 1693 and was buried at Copp's Hill Burying Grounds in Boston.
- ix. **Benjamin Williams** was born about 1651/2 at Taunton, Massachusettes. He married **Rebecca Macy** on March 12, 1689/90 at Taunton, Massachusettes. They had at least three children (Rebecca [born 1692], Benjamin [born 1695] & John [born 1699]). Benjamin died in July 1701 at 49 or 50 years of age in Taunton and was buried at Neck O Land Cemetery there.

(3) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724)

See "John Bird, Sr." (Bird Descendant # 2)

References:

Abstracts of Bristol County, MA Probate Records 1687 – 1745 Vol. 2 by H.L.Peter Rounds (1986) "Francis Williams" page 35 at Ancestry.com

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700 by Frederick L. Weis (2004) "Jane Basset & Frances Deighton" page 90 at Ancestry.com

American Genealogist Vol. 9 (1932) "Richard Williams" pages 136 – 144 & "Edward I to Frances Deighton" 212 – 222 at AmericanAncestors.com

American Genealogist Vol. 10 pages 24 & 25 at AmericanAncestors.com

Ancesters of Amyntas Shaw and his wife Lucy Tufts Williams by Josephine C. Frost (1920) "Elizabeth Rogers" page 29
<https://archive.org/details/ancestorsamynta00knowgoog/page/n36/mode/2up>

Ancestry of Edward Wales Blake and Clarissa Matilda Glidden by Edith B. Sumner (1948) "John Deighton & Richard Williams" pages 86 - 87; 267 - 269
<https://archive.org/details/ancestryofedward00sumn/page/86/mode/2up>

Baronial Order of Magna Charta website "Gateway Ancestors"
<https://www.magnacharta.com/gateway-ancestors/>

Biographical Sketch of Elkahah Watson by Wm. R. Deane "Elizabeth Watson" page 13
<https://archive.org/details/biographicalsket00indean/page/n33/mode/2up>

Family of Brice and Cathy Alvord by Brice Alvord (2012) "Samuel Williams" page 159 at Google Books

Genealogical Gleanings in England Vol. 1 by Henry F. Waters (1901) pages 551 & 552
<https://archive.org/details/genealogicalglea01byuwate/page/550/mode/2up>

Genealogical and Personal Memoirs relating to the Families of Boston MA Vol. 3 by William Cutter (1908) "Richard Williams" page 1339
<https://books.google.com/books?id=qak9Vz1UdDcC&q=Deighton#v=onepage&q=Williams&f=false>

Genealogy and History of the family of Williams in America by Stephen W. Williams (1847) "Richard Williams" pages 20 & 308
<https://books.google.com/books?id=nYlAAAAAMAAJ&q=Richard+Williams#v=snippet&q=Richard%20Williams&f=false>

Great Migration Vol. 5 by Robert C. Anderson (2007) "Jonathan Negus" pages 233 & 234 at Ancestry.com

History of the Dudley Family by Dean Dudley (1892) "John Deighton" pages 716-717
<https://archive.org/details/historyofdudleyf06dudl/page/716/mode/2up>

Hobbies Vol. 60 "Deighton" page 126

Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement compiled by Richard Scott (2020) "Jane Basset & Frances Deighton" pages 78-85
http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf

Ligon Family and Connections Vol. 1 by William D. Ligon (1947) Jane Basset & Frances Deighton" pages 44 & 45
<https://archive.org/details/ligonfamilyconne01ligo/page/44/mode/2up>

Mayflower Descendant Vol. 20 "Nathaniel Williams" page 60 at AmericanAncestors.com

Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder Vol. 6 "Richard Williams & Frances Deighton" pages 258-259
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=njp.32101072332255&view=1up&seq=26>

New England Historical & Genealogical Register Vol. 17 page 232 at AmericanAncestors.com

New England Historical & Genealogical Register Vol. 45 page 303 at AmericanAncestors.com

New England Historical & Genealogical Register Vol. 62 pages 235 & 236 at AmericanAncestors.com

New England Historical & Genealogical Register Vol. 97 pages 342 & 343 at AmericanAncestors.com

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (2004) page 821 at AmericanAncestors.com

One Bassett family in America Vol. 1 by Buell B. Bassette (1926) "Deighton Family" page 245
<https://archive.org/details/onebassettfamily00bass/page/n513/mode/2up>

Order of the Crown of Charlemagne website "Gateway Ancestor Frances Deighton"
<https://www.charlemagne.org/Gateway.html>

Parlin Genealogy by Frank E. Parlin (1913) "William Williams" page 69
<https://archive.org/details/parlingenealogy00parlgoog/page/n87/mode/2up>

Pedigrees of Some of the Emperor Charlemagne's Descendants Vol. 1 by Marcellus Redlich (1941) "Jane Sasset & Frances Deighton" page 158 at Ancestry.com

Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles H. Pope (1900) "Richard Williams & Frances Deighton" page 500
<https://archive.org/details/pioneersofmassac00pope/page/500/mode/2up>

Plantagenet Ancestry of Seventeenth-Century Colonists by David Faris (1996) "Deighton line" pages 3 & 83 – 86 at Ancestry.com

Quarter millinnial celebration of the city of Taunton, MA, June 4 and 5, 1889 by Taunton (1889) "Richard Williams & Frances Deighton" pages 112-117
<https://archive.org/details/quartermillennia00taun/page/112/mode/2up>

Records of Births, Marriages and Deaths of Dedham, MA by Don G. Hill (1888) "John & Katherine (Deighton) Allen" page 12
<https://archive.org/details/earlyrecordsofto01dedh/page/12/mode/2up>

Royal Ancestry Vol. 2 by Douglas Richardson (2013) pages 411 & 412

Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants by Gary B. Roberts (2004) page 261 at Ancestry.com

Some Medieval and Ancient Descents by Don Stone (2020) Chart 12

Thomas Rogers Society website "Elizabeth Rogers" <https://www.thomasrogerssociety.com/p1.htm#i30>

Eaton

Five distinct, permanent Eaton families originated in New England in the seventeenth century: (1) that founded by Francis Eaton of the *Mayflower*; (2) that by John Eaton of Dedham; (3) that by John Eaton (and his wife Anne) of Salisbury and Haverhill; (4) that by Jonas Eaton of Reading; and (5) that by William Eaton of Reading.

William Eaton was the founder of the Reading, Massachusetts branch of the Eaton family. William and his wife Martha, with their three children, Martha, Abigail and John and a servant (later identified as Jonas, a brother of William) took passage from Sandwich, England, on the ship *Hercules* July 9, 1637. Descendants of William participated in the French and Revolutionary Wars and in the Rebellion. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of William Eaton

- (1) William Eaton (1604/06 – 1673) = Martha Jenkins (1605 – 1680)**
- (2) John Eaton (1635 – 1695) = Elizabeth Kendall (1642 – 1688)**
- (3) Tabitha Eaton (1674/5 – 1734) = Capt. Joseph Burnap (1663 – 1744)**
- (4) Lydia Burnap (1706 – 1755) = William Upton, Jr. (1703 – aft. 1760)**
- (5) Tabitha Upton (1745 – 1789) = Aaron Felt (1742 – 1801)**
- (6) Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Otis Braman (1779 – 1844)**
- (7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)**
- (8) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (9) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (10) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (11) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) William Eaton (1604/06 – 1673)

William Eaton was born about 1604/06 in England. He married **Martha Jenkins**, daughter of Edward Jenkins and Mary Phillips, on January 28, 1627/8 at St. John's in Thanet, Kent, England. She was baptized on November 23, 1605 in Thanet, Kent, England. William and his family emigrated from Sandwich, England to New England aboard the *Hercules* in 1637 and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts where he was a proprietor in 1642. They moved to Reading, Massachusetts where William and his wife were recorded as members of the First Church in Reading in 1648. They had seven children together (Mary, Martha, Abigail, William, **John**, Daniel & Mary). William, a husbandman (farmer), died on May 13, 1673 at Reading, Massachusetts. His will dated September 26, 1672 probated June 11, 1673 named his wife Martha, children John, Daniel & Mary, and sons-in-law Thomas Brown & Francis Moore. His widow Martha died seven years later on November 14, 1680 at Reading. Her will dated November 24, 1675 gave her estate to children John, Daniel, Mary, and to her two sons-in-law Thomas Brown & Francis Moore.

Children of William Eaton and Martha Jenkins:

- i. **Mary Eaton** was baptized on December 28, 1628 at St. John's in Thanet. She was buried on July 20, 1634 at Staples. She died at five years of age.

ii. **Martha Eaton** was baptized on September 19, 1630 at Staples. She immigrated to New England with her parents. Martha married (1) **Richard Oldham**, son of John Oldham and Jane Bissell, about 1650 probably at Reading, Massachusetts. They had two children together (Samuel [born about 1651; married Mary Brown] & John). He died before October 7, 1656 (Martha's second marriage). She married (2) **Thomas Brown** on October 7, 1656. They had six children together (Mary [died young], Mehitabel [married John Townsend], Mary, Ebenezer, Ichabod [married Martha Woodbury] & Martha). Thomas was admitted to the church in Cambridge on May 18, 1666 and he was named as a son-in-law in the wills of William and Martha Eaton.

iii. **Alba Eaton** was baptized on February 19 1631/2 at Staples. She immigrated to New England with her parents. Alba married **Francis Moore, Jr.** on September 7, 1650 at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Francis died on February 23, 1688/9. He was named as a son-in-law in the wills of William and Martha Eaton and in his will dated February 21, 1688/9 he names his wife Albee.

iv. **William Eaton** was baptized on January 12, 1633/4 at Staple and was buried there on August 11, 1634. He died in infancy.

v. **John Eaton** (see below)

vi. **Daniel Eaton** was born at Watertown, Massachusetts on January 20, 1639/40. He married **Mary** on December 21, 1664 at Reading, Massachusetts. They had nine children together. One son died in infancy. William and Daniel moved to Connecticut. Thomas lived in Lynn. Three of the daughters married.

vii. **Mary Eaton** was born on April 8, 1643 at Watertown, Massachusetts. She married **Richard Dodge** on February 23, 1668. They had five children together.

(2) John Eaton (1635 – 1695)

John Eaton was baptized on December 20, 1635 at Staple, Kent, England. He emigrated with his family from Sandwich, Kent, England to New England aboard the *Hercules* in 1637 and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts. He married **Elizabeth Kendall**, daughter of Dea. Thomas and Rebecca Kendall, on March 8, 1658 at Reading, Massachusetts. She was born on February 17, 1642 at Reading. They had twelve children together all born in Reading, Massachusetts. (Thomas, Elizabeth, Rebecca, John, Martha, William, Thomas, **Tabitha**, Abigail, Hepsibeth, Hannah & Benjamin). Elizabeth died on October 7, 1688 at Reading. John died seven years later on December 17, 1695 at Reading.

Children of John Eaton and Elizabeth Kendall:

i. **Thomas Eaton** was born on March 12, 1660/1 at Reading, Massachusetts and died there on October 12, 1661.

ii. **Elizabeth Eaton** was born on December 8, 1662 at Reading, Massachusetts. She married **Dea. John Bancroft**, son of Thomas Bancroft and Elizabeth Metcalf, on September 24, 1678 at Lynn, Massachusetts. John was born on March 3, 1656 at Reading. They had eight children together (John [married Mary Clarke], Raham [married (1) Abigail Eaton (2) Ruth Kendell], Elizabeth [married Thomas Newhall], Martha [married Samuel Aborn], Tabitha, Hepzibah [married Samuel Reddin], Hannah [married (1) Ezekiel Gowing (2) Edward Pickering] & Timothy [married (1) Elizabeth Geary (2) Mary]). Elizabeth died on March 12, 1704/5 at 42 years of age in Wakefield, Massachusetts and was buried at

the Old Burying Ground there. John married (2) **Hannah White** on October 29, 1703 at Boston, Massachusettes. He died on January 29, 1739 at Lynnfield, Massachusettes.

iii. **Rebecca Eaton** was born on March 1, 1664/5 at Reading, Massachusettes. She married **Capt. Thomas Nichols** in 1690. They had at least one child (Rebecca [married (1) Nicholas Brown (2) Jonathan Barrett]). Rebecca Eaton died on October 17, 1732 probably at Reading, Massachusettes.

iv. **John Eaton** was born on March 28, 1667 at Reading, Massachusettes. He married **Hannah Pratt** on March 23, 1690/1 at Reading. They had at least two children together (Hannah [married Nathaniel Gowing] & Thomas [married Mary Gowing]). John died in 1724 at Reading.

v. **Martha Eaton** was born on February 21, 1668 at Reading, Massachusettes. She married **Timothy Hartshorne**, son of Thomas Hartshorne and Sarah Ayres, on December 26, 1685 at Reading. Timothy was born on February 23, 1661 at Reading. They had five children together (Thomas [married Susannah], Martha [married (1) Francis Nurse (2) Edwrd Putnam], Samuel [married Abigail Taylor], Hannah [married Joseph Boutwell] & David [married Sarah Phelps]). Timothy died on February 16, 1731/2 at Reading.

vi. **William Eaton** was born on December 1, 1670 at Reading, Massachusettes. He married **Mary Swain**, daughter of Maj. Jeremiah Swain, on April 29, 1695 at Reading. They moved to Lynfield, Massachusettes and had six children together (William [married Mirabele Wardell], Jeremiah [married (1) Margaret Hawks (2) Hannah Osgood], Elizabeth, Jacob, Benjamin [married Anna Rand] & Jedida). William died on November 27, 1731 at Lynfield.

vii. **Thomas Eaton** was born on April 25, 1673 at Reading, Massachusettes and died there on December 14, 1674 at 9 months of age.

viii. **Tabitha Eaton** (see below)

ix. **Abigail Eaton** was born on August 7, 1677 at Reading, Massachusettes. She married **Capt. Ebenezer Bancroft**, son of Thomas Bancroft, Sr. and Elizabeth Metcalf, on May 19, 1692 at Lynn, Massachusettes. He was born on April 26, 1667 at Reading. They had seven children together (Abigail, Sarah, Mehitabel, James, Patience, Timothy & Lois). Abigail died on March 24, 1716 at 40 years of age in Wakefield, Massachusettes. Ebenezer died on June 6, 1717 at 50 years of age in Wakefield.

x. **Hepzibeth Eaton** was born on October 26, 1680 at Reading, Massachusettes. She married **Samuel Frothingham**, son of Samuel Frothingham and Ruth George, as his second wife on December 6, 1697 at Reading. He was born on December 30, 1675 at Charlestown, Massachusettes. Hepzibeth died on October 24, 1703 at 22 years of age in Reading. Samuel died on November 15, 1763.

xi. **Hannah Eaton** was born on June 12, 1683 at Reading, Massachusettes. She married **Abraham Brown** in 1704 probably in Salisbury, Massachusettes. Hannah died on February 16, 1757 probably in Salisbury.

xii. **Benjamin Eaton** was born in 1684 at Reading, Massachusettes.

(3) Tabitha Eaton (1674/5 – 1734)

Tabitha Eaton was born on March 21, 1674/5 at Reading, Massachusettes. She married **Capt. Joseph Burnap**, son of Robert and Sarah Burnap, on December 23, 1690 at Reading. He was born on March 24, 1663 in Reading. They had eleven children together all born in Reading (Tabitha, Sarah, Abigail, Joseph, Samuel, Hepzibeth, **Lydia**, John, Martha, Isaac & Jacob). Tabitha died on October 31, 1734 at 59 years of

age in Reading. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here lyes buried ye body of Mrs Tabitha Burnap wife to Cap Joseph Burnap who died October y 31 1734 ye 60th year of her age." Joseph, a cooper and the town surveyor, died on August 19, 1744 at 81 years of age in Reading .

Children of Tabitha Eaton and Capt. Joseph Burnap:

i. **Tabitha Burnap** was born May 5, 1692 at Reading, Massachusettes. She married **Ebenezer Flint**, Sgt. George Flint and Elizabeth Putnam, on May 18, 1714 at Reading. He was born on December 16, 1689 in Massachusettes. They lived at North Reading on a farm near the Andover line given him by his father. They had nine children together (Tabitha [died at 2 months of age], Ebenezer [married Abigail Sawyer; killed by Indians at Charlestown, New Hampshire], Capt. John [married (1) Johanna Farnum (2) Tamar Hunt], Eunice [baptized in 1720], Tabitha [born in 1721], Elizabeth [baptized in 1723], Jacob [baptized in 1729], Hepzibah [married Joshua Jones] & Ann [died at 1 day old]). Tabitha died on July 30, 1734 at 42 years of age in Reading. Ebenezer died on September 18, 1788 at 98 years of age in Reading.

ii. **Sarah Burnap** was born on July 12, 1694 at Reading, Massachusettes. She married **Jeremiah Swain**, son of Jeremiah Swain and Elizabeth Parker, on February 9, 1714/5 at Reading. He was born on August 28, 1693 at Reading. They had eight children together (Jeremiah [died at 24 years of age], Sarah [born in 1719], Samuel [died at 16 years of age], Mary [married Benjamin Hartshorn], Elizabeth [born in 1726], Lydia [married Thomas Green], Hepzibah [died at 18 years of age] & Jacob [married Hannah Green]). Sarah died on April 13, 1771 at 77 years of age in Reading and was buried there at Laurel Hill Cemetery. Jeremiah died on February 13, 1779 at 85 years of age in Reading and was also buried at Laurel Hill Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here lies buried the body of Mr. Jeremiah Swain, who departed this life February the 13th 1779, aged 86 years."

iii. **Abigail Burnap** was born on February 5, 1698/9 at Reading, Massachusettes. She married **James Smith**, son of Francis Smith & Ruth Maverick, on March 14, 1716 at Wakefield, Massachusettes. James was born on February 9, 1690/1 at Reading. They had five children together all born in Reading and baptized in Wakefield (Abigail [married Samuel Damon], Hepsaba [married William Gould], Esther [married James Bancroft], James [married Susanna Mead] & Ruth [died at six years of age]). Abigail died on October 8, 1773 at Wakefield, Massachusettes. Her husband James died five years later on April 29, 1778 at 87 years of age in Wakefield from smallpox.

iv. **Joseph Burnap** was born on January 28, 1700/1 at Reading, Massachusettes. He married **Sarah Nichols**, daughter of James Nicols and Mary Poole, on December 20, 1722 at Reading. Sarah was born on April 24, 1699 at Malden, Massachusettes. They had at eight children together (Joseph [born in 1723/4], James [born in 1725/6], Ebenezer [died at 1 year of age], Sarah [born in 1731], Tamar [baptized in 1732], Hepzibah [twin of Ebenezer], Ebenezer [twin of Hepzibah; died at one month of age] & Mehitabel [baptized in 1736]). Both Joseph and Sarah died before 1786. She survived him.

v. **Samuel Burnap** was born on April 21, 1703 at Reading, Massachusettes. He married **Ruth Huse**, daughter of Thomas Huse and Hannah Webster, December 11, 1726 at Newberry recorded at Reading. She was born on February 14, 1702/3 at Newbury, Massachusettes. They had four children together (Ruth [born in 1727], Hannah [baptized in 1730], Tabitha [born in 1731] & Samuel [baptized in 1733]). Samuel died on December 28, 1735. Ruth married (2) **Nehemiah Hayward** on February 28, 1736/7 at Reading. They had one child together. No record of Ruth's death was found.

vi. **Hepzibeth Burnap** was born about 1704 at Reading, Massachusettes. She married **Nathaniel Emerson**, son of Ebenezer Emerson and Bethiah Parker, on April 15, 1725 at Reading. Nathaniel was born on March 31, 1704/05. They had nine children together (Nathaniel [died at 28 years of age],

Hepzibah [married William Melendy], John [married Hannah Nicolls], Susanna [married Josiah Upton], Tabitha [married Timothy Pratt], Martha [twin of Mary], Mary [twin of Martha; married Nathaniel Batchelder], Samuel [born in 1743] & Joseph [married Rebecca Nicolls]). Nathaniel, a farmer, died on June 5, 1777 at 73 years of age. His will dated April 3, 1776 proved June 24, 1777 named his wife Hephzibah and his living children John, Joseph, Samuel, Hephzibah, Tabitha, Susanna, Martha and Mary. His widow Hepzibeth died March 20, 1796 at 92 years of age.

vii. **Lydia Burnap** (see below)

vii. **Dea. John Burnap** was born on June 29, 1708 at Reading, Masschusettes. He married **Ruth Smith**, daughter of John Smith and Elizabeth Lynde on April 18, 1732. Ruth was born on November 4, 1707 at Reading. They had seven children together (Ruth [born in 1733], Elizabeth [born in 1736/7], Abigail [baptized in 1743], Lydia [baptized in 1743], John [baptized in 1744], Mary [baptized in 1744] & Samuel [born in 1747]). John, a farmer, and Ruth both died after April 1777. No death or probate records were found.

ix. **Martha Burnap** was born on September 30, 1710 at Reading, Masschusettes. She married **Capt. John Walton**, son of John Walton and Mary Williams, on December 26, 1734 at Reading. They had one child together (Martha [born 1735; perhaps married John Walton]). He was born on February 12, 1710 at Reading. John served as a Captin during the American Revolution at the Lexington Alarm [DAR #A120285] Martha died on August 5, 1737 at 26 years of age in Wakefield, Massachusetts. John married (2) **Mary Williams** on September 18, 1739. They had seven children together. Mary died on April 30, 1781 at 71 years of age in Wakefield from lung fever. John married (3) **Hannah Appleton** as her third husband on May 21, 1782 at Reading. John died on April 14, 1785 at 75 years of age in Wakefield. Hannah died before April 26, 1803 at Reading.

x. **Isaac Burnap** was born on January 31, 1712/3 at Reading, Masschusettes. He married **Susanna Emerson**, daughter of Ebenezer Emerson and Bethiah Parker, on February 19, 1736 at Reading. She was born on March 8, 1713 at Reading. They had two children together (Bethiah [married John Nichols, Jr.] & Rebecca [married David Nichols]). Isaac, a farmer, died after May 22, 1775 (date of will) and before June 7, 1780 (probate date). His widow Susanna died on November 28, 1792 at 79 years of age from smallpox in Reading.

xi. **Jacob Burnap** was baptized on August 18, 1717. He died on December 10, 1734 at 17 years of age in Wakefield, Massachusetts.

(4) Lydia Burnap (1706 – 1755)

See "William Upton, Jr." (Upton descendnt # 3)

References:

Ancient Redding in Massachusetts Bay Colony by Loea P. Howard (1944) "Capt. Joseph Burnap page 47

<https://archive.org/details/ancientreddingin00howa/page/46/mode/2up>

Burnap-Burnett Genealogy by Henry W. Belknap (1925) "Joseph Burnap" pages 57 & 58

<https://archive.org/details/burnapburnettgen00belk/page/56/mode/2up>

Eaton Families - an Addendum website

<http://eatonfamiliesassociation.blogspot.com/2011/09/founding-family-wm-eaton-of-reading.html>

Essex Institute Historical Collections Vol. 57 (1921) "Burnap genealogy" page 323

<https://archive.org/details/essexinstitutehi57esseeuoft/page/320/mode/2up>

Essex Institute Historical Collections Vol. 58 (1922) "Burnap genealogy" page 209

<https://archive.org/details/essexinstitutehi58esseeuoft/page/208/mode/2up>

FindaGrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/127625043/william-eaton>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/127624833/john-eaton>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/63993372/tabitha-burnap>
Genealogical History of the Town of Reading, MA by Lilley Eaton (1874) "John Eaton" page 64
<https://archive.org/details/genealogicalhist00eatoiala/page/64/mode/2up>
Historical Sketches of Ancient Reading Vol. 1 by William E. Eaton (1935) "William Eaton"
<https://archive.org/details/historicalsketch02eato/page/n5/mode/2up?q=William+Eaton>
History Genealogical and Biographical of the Eaton Families by Nellie Molyneux (1911) "William, John & Tabitha Eaton" pages 273-278
<https://archive.org/details/historygenealogi11moly/page/276>
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 15 (1861) "Passenger Lists" page 29 at Ancestry.com
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 37 (1883) "William Eaton" page 378 at Ancestry.com
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 75 (1921) "Passenger Lists" page 222 at Ancestry.com
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 76 (1922) "Marha Jenkins birth & marriage" pages 73 & 74 at Ancestry.com
New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) "Tabitha Eaton marriage" page 120 at Ancestry.com
New Etonian Vol. 11, Issue 1 newsletter by the Eaton Families Association "William Eaton" page 9
http://www.eatongenealogy.com/guest_features/special%20issue.pdf
Vital Records of Reading, MA to the year 1850 by Thomas W. Baldwin (1912) "William Eaton death" page 516; "Martha Eaton death" page 515; "John Eaton marriage" page 326; "John Eaton death" page 515; "Elizabeth Kendal birth" page 136; "Elizabeth Kendall death" page 514; "Tabitha Eaton birth" page 81; "Tabitha Eaton marriage" page 300; "Tabitha Eaton death" page 505; "Capt. Joseph Burnap birth" page 46 "Capt. Joseph Burnap death" page 504; "Lydia Eaton birth" page 47
<https://archive.org/details/vitalrecordsrea00goog/page/n84/mode/2up>

Eric

Eric Segersall, King of Sweden, is the first Swedish King whose existence can be confirmed by reliable records. He expanded his kingdom bringing Denmark under his command. Friendly and articulate, he became known as an outstanding protector of his land and people. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Eric the Victorious

- (1) Eric Segersall, King of Sweden (c. 945 – c. 995) = Sigrid Storrada
- (2) St. Olaf Skotkonung, King of Sweden (c. 980 – 1022) = Estrid of the Obotrites (c. 979 – 1035)
- (3) St. Ingrid or Ingegarde (1000/3 – 1050) = Yaroslav I, Grand-Prince of Kiev (980 – 1054)
- (4) Anne of Kiev (1036 - 1075/8) Henry I, King of France (1008 – 1060)
- (5) Philip I, King of France (1053 – 1108) = Bertha of Holland (c. 1058 - 1093)
- (6) Louis VI, "the Fat," King of France (1081 – 1137) = Alix of Savoy (1092 – 1154)
- (7) Louis VII, "the Younger," King of France (1120 – 1180) = Adele of Blois (c. 1140 - 1206)
- (8) Philip II, "Augustus," King of France (1165 – 1223) = Isabelle of Flanders
- (9) Louis VIII, "the Lion," King of France (1187 – 1226) = Blanche of Castile (bef. 1188 – 1252)
- (10) Saint Louis IX, King of France (1214 – 1270) = Marguerite of Provence (c. 1221 – 1295)
- (11) Philip III, "the Bold," King of France (1245 – 1285) = Marie of Brabant (c. 1256 – 1321/2)
- (12) Margaret of France (1279 – 1317/8) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307)
- (13) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 – 1330)
- (14) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 – 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 – 1353)
- (15) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368)
- (16) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 – 1425)
- (17) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 – 1463)
- (18) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514)
- (19) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (c. 1470 – 1533)
- (20) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 – 1546)
- (21) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577)
- (22) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)
- (23) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)
- (24) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)
- (25) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)
- (26) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)
- (27) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)
- (28) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)
- (29) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (30) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)
- (31) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (32) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (33) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1904 – 1956)
- (34) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) Eric Segersäll, King of Sweden (c. 945 – c. 995)

Eric Segersäll, the Victorious, King of Sweden (r. c. 970 – c. 995), son of Olof Erickson, King of Sweden, was born about 945. He married Sigrid Storrada, daughter of Skoglar-Toste, before 985. They had two children together (Olaf Skotonung [see below] & Holmfred [married Sven Haakonsson Ladejarl of

Norway)). Eric died about 995 at Uppsala, Sweden at about 50 years of age. His widow Sigrid married (2) **Svend I Forkbeard**, King of Denmark, in 1000.

Queen Sigrid was a she-tartar. A rich and blooming widow, many sma konge sought her hand: this bored her; so, inviting her wooers to a great feast, she made them drunk, and, while they slumbered beneath the tables, set fire to the banqueting-hall, All perished in the flames – “I will break these petty kings of wooing me,” she said.

(2) Saint Olaf Skotkonung, King of Sweden (c. 980 – 1022)

Saint Olaf Skotkonung, King of Sweden (r. c. 980 – c. 1022), married **Estrid of the Obotrites**, daughter of a tribal chief of the Polabian Obotrites. She was born about 979. They had two children together (**Saint Ingrid (or Ingigerd)** [see below] & Anund Jakob [King of Sweden]). He also had three illegitimate children with his mistress Edla, a daughter of an earl of Vindland (Astrid [married Olav II, King of Norway], Holmfred [married Sven Jarl of Norway] & Emund the old [King of Sweden]). Olaf was martyred in 1024 at Stockholm, Sweden by rebels after he refused to sacrifice to pagan idols. His efforts to impose Christianity were frustrated by the leading non-Christian chieftains. He is regarded as the first king known to have ruled over a unified Sweden. He opposed the development of a strong Norwegian state and joined Sveyn I Forkbeard, King of Denmark and his allies in a victorious war against Norway in 999/1000. He was later made a saint.

(3) Saint Ingrid (or Ingigerd) (1000/3 – 1050)

see “Yaroslav I, Grand-Prince of Kiev” (Vladimir I descendant # 2)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004) “Eric Segersall” page 218 at Ancestry.com

Antiochian Orthodox Christian Archdiocese of North America website “St. Ingrid”
<http://ww1.antiochian.org/node/17499>

Catholic Online website “St. Olaf”
https://www.catholic.org/saints/saint.php?saint_id=4900

Encyclopedia Britannica website
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Olaf>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Yaroslav-the-Wise>

Findagrave.com website
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/15926987/eric_the_victorious
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/15927222/olaf_scotking

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website
<https://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/SWEDEN.htm>

History of Sweden from the Earliest Times to the Present Day, Vol. 1 by Neander Nicolas Cronholm (1902) “Eric the Victorious” pages 92-96; “St. Olaf” page 103 -
<https://archive.org/details/ahistoryswedenf00crongooog/page/n125/mode/2up>

Icelandic sagas (13th century)
<https://www.sagadb.org/downloads>

Norse Warfare: the Unconventional Battle Strategies of the Ancient Vikings by Martina Sprague (2007) “Eric Segersall” page 249
<https://archive.org/details/norsewarfareunco0000spra/page/248/mode/2up>

Plantagenet Ancestry by G. Andrews Moriarity (1883-1968) pages 51 & 53 at FamilySearch.org

Royal Ancestry Vols. 1-5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) see Vol. 3 page 18

Wikipedia.org website
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eric_the_Victorious
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Olof_Sk%C3%B6tkonung

Falconer

The Falconer surname is derived from the ancient office of keeper of the falcons of the king. The first on record of this name was Ranulph, the son of Walter de Lenorp, falconer to King William the Lion, about 1200. From that monarch he had a charter of the lands of Luthra, now called Luther, Balbegno, and others in the Mearns, which he called Hawkerton (afterwards Halkertoun) from his office, having charge of the king's hawks. Alexander Falconer of Halkerton and Lethen, born around 1440, is the earliest in the line from whom a descent can be proved. Alexander Falconer (1693 – 1758), founder of this branch of the Falconer family in America, arrived from Kincardineshire, Scotland and settled in Maryland by 1718/9. He was a merchant and had eleven children with his wife Susannah. Their son, Samuel, was a ranger on the frontier in Eleazer Williamson's Company from Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania during the Revolutionary War. Samuel's eldest son Henry moved his family to Medina County, Ohio in 1818. His daughter, Belinda Falconer, married Daniel Braman in Lorain County, Ohio in 1835 merging these very old Scottish and English immigrant families. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy. Falconer is also spelled Falconar and Faulkner.

Descendants of Alexander Falconer

- (1) Alexander Falconer (c. 1440 – 1498/1500) = daughter of Ogilvy of Powrie**
- (2) George Falconer (c. 1465 – 1511) = Elizabeth Erskine**
- (3) David Falconer (c. 1495 – 1547/9) = Mariot Dunbar**
- (4) Alexander Falconer (c. 1522 – 1587) = Elizabeth Douglas**
- (5) Alexander Falconer (c. 1545 – 1595) = Isabel Gray (died 1589)**
- (6) Sir Alexander Falconer (c. 1575 – 1645/6) = Agnes Carnegie (died 1634)**
- (7) Sir John Falconer (c. 1600 – 1670) = Sibilla Ogilvy (died 1634)**
- (8) David Falconer (c. 1632 – 1713) = Margaret Molleson (1653 – 1697)**
- (9) Alexander Falconer (c. 1693 – aft. 1758) = Susannah Duvall (1699 – aft. 1756)**
- (10) Samuel Falconer (1732 – c. 1788) = Elizabeth Newkirk (1757 – 1809)**
- (11) Henry Falconer (1763 – 1836) = Frances Throcmorton (1774 – 1827)**
- (12) Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1881) = Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882)**
- (13) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (14) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (15) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1904 – 1956)**
- (16) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Alexander Falconer (c. 1440 – 1498/1500)

Alexander Falconer of Halkerton and of Lethen was born perhaps about 1440. He married a daughter of Ogilvy of Powrie, by 1465 (birth of first child). They had four children together (George, Daughter Falconer, Daughter Falconer & Daughter Falconer). Alexander died after May 10, 1498 but before or during 1500. He is the earliest in the line from whom a descent can be proved.

Children of Alexander and a daughter of Ogilvy of Powrie:

- i. **George Falconer** (see below)
- ii. **Daughter Falconer** married **David Falconer of Ballando**

iii. **Daughter Falconer** married a **Lyell of Balmaledy**

iv. **Daughter Falconer** married **James Wishart of Pitarrow**. They had a son together (James [married the daughter of Lermond or Dairse]).

(2) George Falconer (c. 1465 – 1511)

George Falconer of Halkerton and Lethen was born perhaps about 1465. He married **Elizabeth Erskine**, probably the daughter of John Erskine of Dun and Katharine Monypenny. They had six children together (Alexander, David, George, Robert, a daughter & Isobel). George is said to have died in 1511.

Children of George Falconer and Elizabeth Erskine:

i. **Alexander Falconer** married **Janet Arbuthnot**, daughter of Robert Arbuthnot of that ilk. He died before his father. Janet married **George Auchinleck** of Over Kinnimouth as his second wife.

ii. **David Falconer** (see below)

iii. **George Falconer**

iv. **Robert Falconer** of Laik

v. **Daughter Falconer** who married **Sir Alexander Dunbar** of Cumnok, sheriff of Moray. They had a daughter (Margaret [married Robert Monro of Foulis]).

vi. **Isobel Falconer** married **Alexander Strachan** as his second wife.

(3) David Falconer (c. 1495 – 1547/9)

David Falconer of Halkerton and of Lethen was born about 1495. He married **Mariot Dunbar** probably the daughter of Alexander Dunbar of Conzle and Janet Sutherland, daughter of John, 7th Earl of Sutherland, not long before August 8, 1520. They had six children together (Janet, Alexander, Katharine, Isobel, Marjorie & Elizabeth). David died between May 20, 1547 and October 23, 1549 and was buried at the kirk of Auldearn.

Children of David Falconer and Mariot Dunbar:

i. **Janet Falconer** was alive on January 31, 1523/4. She married **Sir John Wishart**, Comptroller of Scotland. They had no children. Janet died on January 27, 1580.

ii. **Alexander Falconer** (see below)

iii. **Katharine Falconer** married **Hugh Rose**. She died July 24, 1591.

iv. **Isobel Falconer** married **John Middleton**. They had two children together (John [married (1) Elizabeth Ramsay (2) Katherine Mortimer] & Marjorie [married Gilbert Bissrt of Pitmuckiston]). Isobel died between March 26, 1553 and March 13, 1557/8.

v. **Marjorie Falconer** married **Alexander Wishart of Carnebeg**. They had children.

vi. **Elizabeth Falconer** married **Robert Falconer**. They had children. Elizabeth died in September 1592.

(4) Alexander Falconer (c. 1522 – 1587)



Alexander Falconer of Halkerton

Alexander Falconer of Halkerton, born probably about 1522. He married **Elizabeth Douglas**, daughter of Archibald Douglas of Glenbervie by his wife Agnes, daughter of William Keith, 3rd Earl Marischal, on June 1, 1543. This marriage to a member of the powerful Douglas family resulted in the incorporation of the three mollets and a heart to the Falconer arms. They had ten children together (**Alexander**, Daughter Falconer, Agnes, Christian, Magdalen, Hew, Samueo, Isobel, Archibald & William). Elizabeth died on January 6, 1587. Alexander died on November 10, 1587 at Lethen and was buried at Auldearn. His will dated November 2, 1587 named his wife Elizabeth and their five sons.

Children of Alexander Falconer and Elizabeth Douglas:

i. **Alexander Falconer** (see below)

ii. **Daughter Falconer** married **John Rose of Bellivat**. They had three children together (John of Bellivat, Hugh [married Katherine Ord] & David).

iii. **Agnes Falconer** married **Alexander Guthrie** of that ilk on April 15, 1567. They had ten children together (Rebecca, Magdalene, Martha, Sarah, Alexander, James, William, Samuel, Harry & Hercules). Agnes died in May 1590. Alexander died on June 10, 1597.

iv. **Christian Falconer** married (1) **David Dunbar** of Durris. He died in 1592. The same year Christian married (2) **Patrick Dunbar** of Blairie. Christian died after November 6, 1630.

v. **Magdalen Falconer** married (1) **James Sutherland** of Kinstearie as his second wife. He was born in 1561 and probably died in 1623. Magdalen married (2) **William Innes**.

vi. **Hew Falconer** of Little Inverlochtien near Elgin, Morayshire was probably born about 1555. He married (1) **Margaret**. They had three children together (Hugh [married Grisel Douglas], Elspeth [married (1) Alexander Stewrt (2) John Dunbar] & Jean [married Robert Fithie]). She died in August 1602 in Elgin. He married (2) **Elspet Hay**, daughter of William Hay of Mayne, on July 5, 1603 in Elgin. They had two children together (Alexander & Christian [baptized 1609]). Hew was living in 1624 but died not long before July 6, 1627.

vii. **Samuel Falconer** of Kincorth was born probably about 1560. Samuel died unmarried on April 15, 1640 and was buried at Auldearn, Nairshire. He had a natural son (William [born about 1600; married (1) **Margaret Tulloch** (2) **Katherine Sutherland**]).

viii. **Isobel Falconer** married to **Mark Dunbar** of Grangehill, son of David Dunbar of Durris. They had a child together (Ninian of Grangehill [married Mary Ogilvy]). They died after June 2, 1636.

ix. **Archibald Falconer** married **Jean Dunbar**. They had five children together (James, born about 1605; married (1) Jonet Dougall (2) Jonet Dunbar (3) Margery Dunbar), John [born about 1610; married Agnes Spens; warden of the Scottish mint], Jean [married John Kinnaird], Magdalen [married (1) Peter

Mortimer (2) Mark Mawer] & Ursula [married George Innes]). Archibald, portioner of Coltfeld, died before February 3, 1631.

x. **William Falconer** in Logie and in Dunduff was born perhaps about 1570. He married an **unknown wife**. They had a son together (William [born about 1600; married Beatrix Dunbar]). William was living in 1616, but had died by 16 June 1625.

(5) Alexander Falconer (c. 1545 – 1595)

Alexander Falconer of Halkerton was probably born about 1545. He married **Isabel Gray**, widow of David Strachan of Carmylie and daughter of Patrick, 4th Lord Gray and Marlon, daughter of James, 4th Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, by 1575 (birth of first child). He married Isabel Gray, widow of David Strachan of Carmylie and daughter of Patrick, 4th Lord Gray, by his wife Marlon, daughter of James, 4th Lord Ogilvy of Airlie. They had six children together (Sir Alexander, Patrick, Marjorie, Robert, Jean & Isobel). Isabel died October 20, 1589 leaving her whole moveable estate to her husband. Alexander died in December 1595.

Children of Alexander Falconer and Isabel Gray:

i. **Sir Alexander Falconer** (see below)

ii. **Patrick Falconer** of Newton was born probably about 1577. He married (1) **Margaret Carnegie**, daughter of James Carnegie, prior to June 8, 1600. They had three children together (Patrick [buried 1675], John & Lilius [married Allan Mckintosh as his second wife]). Margaret died testate on September 26, 1626 leaving everything to her husband. Patrick married (2) **Grisel Blair**, widow of Patrick Blair. They had a daughter together (Grisel [probably married Robert Grey]). Patrick died between August 5, 1656 and October 15, 1658 presumably at Newton, Marykirk Parish, Kincardineshire.

iii. **Marjorie Falconer** married **Angus mac William Mackintosh** shortly after November 27, 1598. They had one child together (Lachlan).

iv. **Robert Falconer** of Drimmie was born perhaps about 1585. He married Isobel Rossie, daughter of Patrick Rossie, by 1615 (birth of first child). They had two children together (Robert of Tayock [born about 1615; married Agnes Stratoun] & Patrick [baptized 1636]).

v. **Jean Falconer** married **John Fullarton** Younger of Kinnaber on September 12, 1620. They had six children together (Alexander [baptized 1621], John [baptized 1623], Janet [baptized 1624], Nana [baptized 1626], Elizabeth [baptized 1628] & Son Falconer [baptized 1632]).

vi. **Isobel Falconer** married **Dr. Francis Strathachin** on February 15, 1615.

(6) Sir Alexander Falconer of Halkerton (c. 1575 – 1645/6)

Sir Alexander Falconer of Halkerton was born probably about 1575. He married (1) **Agnes Carnegie**, daughter of Sir David Carnegie and Euphame Wemyss, on November 18 or 28, 1594. They had eight children together (Sir Alexander, Sir David, **Sir John**, Marjorie, Agnes, Jean, Margaret & Sir Patrick). Agnes died on December 8, 1634. Alexander married (2) **Margaret Jamieson**, daughter of John Jamieson in Tullienessil, after 1634 (death of first wife). They had two children together (James & George). Alexander died between June 12, 1645 and June 24, 1646.

Children of Sir Alexander Falconer and Agnes Carnegie:



Sir Alexander



Sir David

i. **Sir Alexander Falconer**, 1st Lord Falconer of Halkerton was born about 1595. He married **Anna Lindsay**, daughter of John 9th Lord Lindsay of the Byres, on April 2, 1619. They were separated in 1627. They had three children together (Alexander [baptized 1620; 2nd Lord Falconer; married Margaret Ogilvy], Thomas & Agnes [baptized 1626; married George Ogilvy 2nd Lord Banff]). Alexander died on October 1, 1671 at 77 years of age in Halkerton, Kincardineshire, Scotland and was buried at Conveth (now Laurencekirk).

Alexander Falconer, Lord Falconer of Halkerton (*d.* 1671), judge, was the eldest son of Sir Alexander Falconer of Halkertoun, by his wife Agnes, eldest daughter of Sir David Carnegie of Colluthie. On 9 July 1639 he succeeded Lord Woodhall as an ordinary lord of session, and in November 1641 was appointed anew by king and parliament to be judge 'ad vitam aut culpam.' He represented Kincardineshire in the convention 1643–4, and in the parliaments of 1644–5, 1645–7. He was a commissioner for the loan and tax in 1643, and a member of the committee of war for Kincardineshire in 1643, 1644, and 1646, and for Forfarshire in 1648. He was a commissioner for the plantation of kirks in 1644, a commissioner of the exchequer in 1645, a member of the committee of estates in 1645 and 1647, and a colonel for Aberdeenshire in 1648. On 20 Dec. 1647 he was created Lord Falconer of Halkertoun, but on 15 Feb. 1649 he was deprived of his seat in the College of Justice, and 'ordained to lend money for the public use,' on account of his accession to the 'engagement.' He appears, however, as Baron Falconer in the list of Scots nobility in 1650, and was a commissioner of supply for Kincardineshire in 1656 and 1659. He was reappointed to his seat in the College of Justice at the Restoration, and retained it till his death. In 1661 he was a commissioner of excise, and a member of the commission for visiting the university of Aberdeen. He appears as sitting in parliament as Lord Halkertoun till 1669, and died 1 Oct. 1671. He married Anne, only daughter of John, ninth lord Lindsay of Byres, by whom he had one son and one daughter. [*Dictionary of National Biography Vol. 18* by Leslie Stephen (1889) pages 156 & 157]

ii. **Sir David Falconer** of Glenfarquhar was born probably born about 1598. He married (1) **Margaret Hepburn**, daughter of Sir Robert Hepburn of Bearford, by 1634 (birth of first child). They had four children together (Margaret [born 1634; probably died young], Sir Alexander [born about 1635; married (1) Marjory Irvine (2) Helen Graham], Sir David [born 1639] & Agnes [married James Scott 1665]). David married (2) **Elizabeth Douglas**, widow of Robert Irvine of Monbodd and daughter of Sir William Douglas of Glenbervie. David died after September 20, 1683 and buried at St. Paladius Chapel in Fordum.

iii. **Sir John Falconer** (see below)

iv. **Marjorie Falconer** was the eldest daughter. She died after 1630.

v. **Agnes Falconer** married (1) **Alexander Keith** of Benholm. He died between February 20 and 25, 1634. Agnes married (2) **John**, Master of Forrester in 1634. She had no children.

vi. **Jean Falconer** married **John Grant** of Logie and Moyness, sheriff of Moray in 1637.

vii. **Margaret Falconer** died unmarried shortly before February 19, 1659.

viii. **Sir Patrick Falconer** was admitted a burghess of Aberdeen on January 1, 1664.

Children of Sir Alexander Falconer and Margaret Jamieson:

ix. **James Falconer** was living on July 29, 1640. He probably died young.

x. **George Falconer** was born probably about 1638. He married (1) **an unknown wife**. They had a child who was buried on April 4, 1671 at Edinburgh. George married (2) **Rachel Gines** on November 12, 1686. George, a merchant burghess of Edinburgh, was buried on April 23, 1693 in Trotter tomb Greyfriars, Edinburgh.

(7) Sir John Falconer (c. 1600 – 1670)

Sir John Falconer of Balmakellie, Master of the Mint in Scotland, was born perhaps as early as 1600. He married (1) **Sibilla Ogilvy** before 1632 (birth of first child). They had one child together (**David**). Sibilla died on December 4, 1634. John married (2) **Esther Briot**, daughter of Nicolas Briot and Esther Pintaut, by 1636 (birth of first child). They had eight children together (John, Catherine, James, child Falconer, Patrick, Robert, Charles & William). John was buried on June 21, 1670 at Greyfriars, Edinburgh. His estate was inventoried on July 19, 1673. He died in debt.

Following his marriage, he became servitor to his father-in-law Nicolas Briot, a French medalist who had developed a new type of coinage press while in the employ of the King of France, but who had later gone into the service of the English King. Briot must have taught him the skills necessary for managing the Scottish mint. The Privy Council chose, on 3 August 1637, Nicolas Briot to be Master of the Mint in Edinburgh, and John Falconer was joined with him in this office. The Master of the Mint was the day-to-day superintendent of the mint. His duties consisted of receiving and giving out bullion, according to the provisions of the acts of Parliament, and determining that it was of just standard; paying the salaries of the workmen; and keeping accounts of the coinages. He also had custody of one of the keys to the chests in which the money was kept. [*Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford page 69]

Children of Sir John Falconer and Sibilla Ogilvy:

i. **David Falconer** (see below)

Children of Sir John Falconer and Esther Briot:

ii. **Sir John Falconer** of Balmakellie, Master of the Mint, was baptized on October 3, 1636 at Edinburgh, Scotland. He married **Barbara Jaffray**, daughter of George Jaffray, on April 6, 1665 at Edinburgh. They had eleven children together (Child Falconer [buried 1665], John [baptized 1666; died in infancy 1668], Charles [baptized 1667; died young], Elizabeth [baptized 1668; died unmarried], Esther [baptized 1670; married; died 1727], John [baptized 1671; died in infancy 1673], Barbara [baptized 1673; married Charles Menzies of Kinmundy], Mary [baptized 1674], John [baptized 1676; died 1702 at about 26 years of age], daughter Nicholas [baptized 1678] & Alexander [baptized 1679; died 1702 at about 23 years of age]). John died on February 1, 1686 at London, England. His widow Barbara died after 1721.

iii. **Catharine Falconer** was baptized on December 19, 1638.

iv. **James Falconer** was baptized on June 29, 1640. He probably died young.

v. **Child Falconer** was baptized on August 18, 1641.

vi. **Patrick Falconer** was baptized on September 20 or October 3, 1642. He probably died young.

vii. **Robert Falconer** was baptized on July 26, 1644. He married **Mary Bridgeman** on June 20, 1678 at London, England. They had six children together (John [baptized 1679], Robert [buried 1680/1], Lt. Robert [born 1682/3; 2nd Lieutenant in the Royal Navy 1703], William [baptized 1685], James [baptized 1687; died in infancy 1687] & Mary [baptized 1689]). Robert, a merchant in London, died after 1689 in London, England.

viii. **Charles Falconer** was baptized on November 11, 1646. He probably died young.

ix. **William Falconer** was baptized on January 23, 1649. He probably died young.

x. **Andrew Falconer** was baptized July 13, 1652. He probably died young.

xi. **Esther Falconer** was baptized on February 12, 1654.

(8) David Falconer (c. 1632 – 1713)

David Falconer, a Quaker, was born probably about 1632. He married **Margaret Molleson**, daughter of Gilbert Molleson and Margaret Smith, on May 7, 1672 in a Quaker ceremony at Aberdeen, Scotland. She was baptized on August 28, 1653 at St. Nicholas, Aberdeen. They had eleven children together (Margaret, Christian, John, David, Margaret, Robina, Robert, Gilbert, Helen, Jane & Alexander). David, a merchant, died on June 18, 1713 at Kingswells, Scotland near Aberdeen and was buried 20 June 1713 at Urie, Kincardineshire. He was several times imprisoned at Edinburgh. He and one Mackenzie were freed from prison by the Privy Council on April 19, 1664, on the condition that they refrain from keeping Quaker meetings. He purchased the land for the Quaker cemetery in Edinburgh, known as Pleasants. The last years of his life seem to have been spent in the neighborhood of Aberdeen, at Kingswells, the seat of the Quaker Andrew Jaffray. Margaret died on September 22, 1697 at Springhalt, near Urie, Kincardineshire and was buried at Urie.

The Religious Society of Friends, also referred to as the Quaker Movement, was founded in England in the 17th century by George Fox. He and other early Quakers, or Friends, were persecuted for their beliefs, which included the idea that the presence of God exists in every person. Quakers rejected elaborate religious ceremonies, didn't have official clergy and believed in spiritual equality for men and women. Quaker missionaries first arrived in America in the mid-1650s. Quakers, who practice pacifism, played a key role in both the abolition and women's rights movements. Many, but not all, Quakers consider themselves Christians.

Children of David Falconer and Margaret Molleson:

i. **Margaret Falconar** was born on September 12, 1673. She died on April 28, 1676 at about three years of age.

ii. **Christian Falconar** was born on September 5, 1674. She died in infancy on November 16, 1675.

iii. **John Falconar** was born on March 11, 1677 at Edinburg, Scotland. He married **Anna Quare**, daughter of Daniel Quare (clockmaker of London) and Mary Steevens, on September 6, 1705 at London, England. She was born on November 18, 1686 at St. Mary, Woolnooth, London. They had four children together (Mary [born 1706/7; married Thomas Gould], Margaret [born 1707/8; married Robert Bell], John [born 1708/9] & David [born 1710; died unmarried]).

iv. **David Falconar** was born on April 15, 1678. He died on April 20, 1697 at about 19 years of age. Anna died on July 3, 1711 at St. Dunstons, East London. John died January 2, 1729/30 at his home at St. Martin's Lane, Cannon Street, London.

v. **Margaret Falconar** was born on May 16, 1679. She died after July 14, 1697 (document).

vi. **Robina Falconar** was born on March 15, 1682. She died in infancy on July 16, 1683.

vii. **Robert Falconar** was born on February 16, 1683. He died in November 1685 at about 2 years of age.

viii. **Gilbert Falconar**, a merchant of Kent County, Maryland, was born on June 30, 1686.

ix. **Helen Falconar** was born on June 14, 1688.

x. **Jane Falconar** was born about 1690. She was apprenticed in the Drapers Company to her uncle Gilbert Molleson. She married **Simon Wilmer**, son of Simon Wilmer and Rebecca Tilghman, as his second wife after 1730. He was born on September 25, 1686 and died in 1737.

xi. **Alexander Falconer** (see below)

(9) Alexander Falconer (c. 1693 – aft. 1758)

Alexander Falconar was born about 1693 probably at Kirktonhill, parish of Marykirk, Kincardineshire, Scotland. Alexander first appears in Maryland records on February 9, 1718/9 when he married **Susannah Duvall**, daughter of Samuel Duvall and Elizabeth Iiams. She was born September 3, 1699 in All Hallows Parish, Anne Arundel County, Maryland. They had eleven children together all born at Queen Anne's Parish, Prince Georges County, Maryland (Alexander, John, Gilbert, Margaret, David, Eleanor, Jane, Lucy, **Samuel**, Sarah & Rachel). Susanna died after May 12, 1756. Alexander, a merchant, died after February 28, 1758. Susannah was a member of the Church of England and their children were presumably baptized in that church. Alexander would have been "disowned" for marrying someone outside the Quaker community, yet he seems to have retained his identity as a Quaker.

Children of Alexander Falconer and Susannah Duvall:

i. **Alexander Falconer** was born on February 11, 1719/20. He married **Charity**. They had six children together (Mary [married Robert Byfield 1779], Charity [married Elisha Barnes 1790], Margaret [married Alexander Wilson], Susan [married Mr. Wilson], John B. [born about 1774] & George W. [born 1777]). Alexander died after 1790. He did not appear in the 1800 US census.

ii. **John Falconer** was born on August 13, 1721. He may have died as a child.

iii. **Gilbert Falconer** was born on January 15, 1722/3. He married **Margery Miles**, daughter of Thomas and Mary Miles, before March 27, 1754. She was born on December 31, 1731 at Prince Georges County, Maryland. They had six children together all born at Prince Georges County (Gilbert [born about 1752; no record he married or had children], Elizabeth [married James Deakin], Susannah, Eleanor [born 1763], Martha [born 1766] & Elisha [born about 1772; married (1) Sarah Davis (2) Eleanor Norwood; master carpenter]). Gilbert died testate between July 10, 1779 (date of his will) and August 11, 1779 (probate date) at Fredrick County, Maryland. His will named his wife Margery and their children Elisha, Gilbert, Elizabeth and Susanna.

iv. **Margaret Falconer** was born on August 20, 1724. She move out of Maryland by September 16, 1749.

v. **David Falconer** was born on April 22, 1726. He married **an unknown wife**. They had four presumed children together (Alexander [born 1756 Berkeley County, WV; married Margaret Conyers], David, John [born about 1765; married Betsy] & Samuel [born about 1769 Maryland]).

vi. **Eleanor Falconer** was born on November 26, 1727.

vii. **Jane Falconer** was born on July 31, 1729.

viii. **Lucy Falconer** was born on January 15, 1730/1.

ix. **Samuel Falconer** (see below)

x. **Sarah Falconer** was born on January 7, 1735/6.

xi. **Rachel Falconar** was born on April 25, 1737.

(10) Samuel Falconer (1732 – c. 1788)

Samuel Falconer was born on October 25, 1732 at Queen Anne's Parish, Prince Georges County, Maryland. He married **Elizabeth Newkirk**, daughter of Abraham Newkirk and Keziah Shipman, by 1763 (birth of first child). They had twelve children together. The first four were born at Berkeley County, West Virginia, the remainder born at Washington County, Pennsylvania (**Henry**, Keziah, Abraham, Susannah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Margaret, Eleanor, Jane, Isaac, Ann & Reuben). Samuel moved to Berkeley County, [now] West Virginia with his brother David and, in 1772, settled on Pigeon Creek, near the present village of Bentleysville, in Washington County, Pennsylvania. Samuel died before October 15, 1788 from smallpox at Washington County, Pennsylvania when letters of administration were granted to his widow Elizabeth. Samuel was a Revolutionary War veteran. [DAR #212047] Elizabeth died on August 15, 1809. Like many others in newly settled areas about 1800, the Second Great Awakening affected Elizabeth and her family. The awakening brought comfort in the face of uncertainty as a result of the socio-political changes in America. She and her children Henry, Margaret and Samuel were members of what later became the Speers Church of Christ and the Maple Grove Baptist Church.

During the American Revolution, Samuel Falconer was a ranger on the frontier, in Eleazer Williamson's Company from Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. He and his brother-in-law Isaac Newkirk escaped without a wound from Gen. William Crawford's defeat in 1782 at the hands of an allied force of Indians, at what is now Little Sandusky, Ohio. Dr. John Knight who treated him at his final illness, was captured there and wrote a famous account of it. [*Falconer of Halkerton* by Paul M. Gifford (1997) pages 295 & 296]

Children of Samuel Falconer and Elizabeth Newkirk:



Reuben

i. **Henry Falconer** (see below)

ii. **Keziah Falconer**, twin of Henry, was born on August 2, 1763. She married Mr. Van Horn and they had children. Keziah died in August 1830 near Rossville, Butler, Ohio.

iii. **Abraham (Abram) Falconer** was perhaps born about 1765 at Berkeley County, [now] West Virginia. He married **Elizabeth Smedley**, daughter of George F. Smedley. She was born in 1778 in Maryland. They had six children together (George [probably died young], Hannah [probably died young], Samuel [born probably about 1800 Somerset, PA; married Elizabeth Horn], Christiana [born 1803; married John E. Mitchell], Elizabeth [born 1805; John Freeman] & Rhoda [born 1808; married Samuel Davis]). Abraham died on April 1809 at Washington County, Pennsylvania. Elizabeth married (2) **Hugh Hetherington**. She died on May 4, 1860 at 82 years of age in West Bethlehem Township, Washington, Pennsylvania and was buried at Beallsville Cemetery. Her grandfather was John Smedley who was born in 1732 in Baden, Germany. He died in Flemingsburg, Kentucky, coming from Washington County, Pennsylvania, leaving behind a family of seven children.

iv. **Susannah Falconer** married **James Monroe Gifford, Sr.** and they had children. He was born about 1755. James died on October 6, 1829 in Wadsworth Township, Medina, Ohio and was buried there at Woodlawn Cemetery. He was a Revolutionary War Veteran from Maryland. His widow Susannah died after 1830 at Wadsworth Township and was buried next to her husband at Woodlawn Cemetery.

v. **Samuel Falconer** was born perhaps about 1773 at Washington County, Pennsylvania. He married (1) **Nancy** by 1800 (birth of first child). They had seven children together (Samuel [about 1800; married (1) Isabella Wheeler (2) Mary/Polly Livingstone], Jane [born about 1802; married Samuel Simcox], Anna [married (1) James Reed (2) William Bean], Sarah [born 1806; married Samuel Hunt], Abram [born 1808; married (1) Barbara Smith (2) Deborah Shaw], Nancy [married Nicholas Crum] & Elizabeth/Eliza [born about 1812; married (1) James Clark (2) Mr. Davis]). Nancy died on January 27, 1812 at 40 years of age in Canfield, Mahoning, Ohio. After the death of his first wife his children were raised by others. Samuel married (2) **Jane**. She died in 1814.

vi. **Elizabeth/Betsy Falconer**, twin of Samuel, was born perhaps about 1773. She married **Moses Knox** and they had children. They lived in Butler County, Ohio.

vii. **Margaret Falconer** was born in 1775. She married (1) Mr. **Morton** by 1798 (birth of first child). They had a daughter together (Nancy [born 1798; died unmarried 1850]). Margaret married (2) **Sampson Nichol** on December 5, 1804. He was born in 1752 at County Tyrone, Ireland. They had seven children together (Margaret [born 1805; married William Burke], Eleanor [born 1806; married Samuel Ramsay], Cynthia [born 1808; died unmarried 1854], Bathsheba [born 1810; married Thomas Sturgis; died in Iowa 1892], Elizabeth [born 1812; married Thomas M. Falconer], Minerva [born 1814; married William Bell] & Samuel [born 1816; married Rachel Downey]). Sampson Nichol died on April 24, 1817 at Washington County, Pennsylvania and was buried at Pigeon Creek Cemetery there. He was a Revolutionary War veteran serving for seven years as an ensign. His widow Margaret died on October 15, 1831 at 55 years of age and was buried at Pigeon Creek Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads SAMPSON NICHOL DIED APR. 24, 1817 AGED 65, YRS. REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER MARGARET HIS WIFE DIED OCT. 15, 1831 AGED 55, YRS."

viii. **Eleanor Falconer** was born on April 22, 1777. She married **Thomas Ramsay** by 1803 (birth of first child). He was born on May 2, 1772 at County Tyrone, Ireland. They had eleven children together (Samuel [born 1803; married Eleanor Nichol], David; Abram [born 1807; married Sarah Maloney], John [born 1807], Allen [born 1811; married Mary Thornborough], Aaron [born 1813; married Nancy Thornborough], Eleanor [born 1816; married Samuel Falconer], Margaret, Nancy [married Mr. Taylor], Jennie & Elizabeth [married Mr. Riley]). Eleanor died on October 15, 1831 at 54 years of age and was buried at Jacobsburg Cemetery in Smith Township, Belmont, Ohio. Thomas died on July 10, 1839 at 71 years of age in Smith Township and was also buried at Jacobsburg Cemetery.

ix. **Jane Falconer** never married.

x. **Isaac Falconer** was born September 22, 1781 at Washington County, Pennsylvania. He married **Nancy Wilkins**, daughter of Samuel Wilkins and Agnes Smedley by 1810 (birth of first child). She was born on July 24, 1789 at Washington County, Pennsylvania. They had six children together (Dr. Cyrus [born 1810 Washington County, PA; married (1) Mary Woods (2) Margaret McKee (3) Elinor/Ella Crawford], Reasin [died 1812], John H. [born 1814], Hiram R. [died 1823], Maria L. [born 1818; married John G. Deshler] & Jerome B. [died 1843]). Isaac died on November 27, 1840 at St. Clair Township, Butler, Ohio and was buried at Rossville Cemetery but was reinterred in 1854 at Greenwood Cemetery at Hamilton,

Butler, Ohio. His gravestone inscription reads: "ISAAC FALCONER BORN SEPT. 22, 1781. DIED NOV. 27, 1840." His widow Nancy died on November 17, 1854 and was also buried at Greenwood Cemetery.

Isaac moved to Rossville, which later became part of Hamilton, Bultler Co, OH. In his lifetime he operated a tavern in a hewed log house, owned and operated a ferry, built a hotel (the Falconer House) and operated it, was a cabinet maker, built flat boats on the Miami River, and in them carried on trade doewn the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. Took the last load of his furniture in 1827. He also ran a sawmill and farmed. He was drafted in 1814, but peace came before he saw action. He served afterwards as a Captain of a militia company. [Findagrave.com]

Cyrus was a leading member of the First Presbyterian Church of Hamilton. He was opposed to slavery after seeing it on a trip to New Orleans. He studied in Ohio Medical College in Cincinnati receiving a medical degree in 1839. Prominent in professional and civic affairs; published in medical journals; helped found the Butler Co Medical Society; was vice-president of the Ohio State Medical Association. He was on the board of directors of the Hamilton and Rossville Hydraulic Company in 1859; one of the organizers in 1851 of the Hamilton union school system and was on the board of school examiners for nine years; a trustee of Ohio State Agricultural College (now Ohio State University) during the gubernatorial terms of R.B.HAYES and NOYES. He was a delegate to the Whig National Convention in 1839.

xi. **Ann Falconer** married **George J. Smedley** and they had children. They lived in Meigs Township, Adams, Ohio in 1820. They moved to Elizabeth Township, Lawrence, Ohio in 1830 and to Green Township, Scioto, Ohio in 1840.

xii. **Reuben Falconer** was born on March 12, 1789. He married (1) **Sarah Marshall**, daughter of John and Elizabeth Marshall. She was born on October 25, 1792. They had six children together (Elizabeth [married William Daniels], Samuel [born 1814; married first cousin Eleanor Ramsay], Thomas M. [born 1815; married cousin Elizabeth Nichol (2) Rebecca], Nancy [born 1818; married Frazier Taylor], John M. [born 1820; married (1) Margaret Hinds (2) Harriet M. Thornborough] & Emily [born about 1823; married Eliza Shepherd]). Sarah died on July 22, 1823 at 30 years of age and was buried at Pipe Creek Cemetery in Mead Township, Belmont, Ohio. Reben married (2) **Jane Stewart** on June 7, 1825. She was born about 1790 in Pennsylvania. They had four children together (Sarah [born about 1827; married James Brandon; died 1850/1], James [born about 181828; married Martha; Civil War veteran], Peninnah [born 1833; married George Thornborough] & Mary Jane [born about 1835]). Reuben died on November 20, 1851 at 62 years of age and was buried at Pipe Creek Cemetery. His will dated November 19, 1851 named all of his children except Sarah. His widow Jane died after August 2, 1852 (deed).

(11) Henry Falconer (1763 – 1836)

Henry Falconer was born on August 2, 1763 in Berkeley County, West Virginia. He married **Frances Throckmorton**, daughter of Daniel Throckmorton and possibly a daughter of William Demoss, by 1797 (birth of first child). She was born in 1774 and was said to be of French extraction. They lived in Fallowfield Township, Pennsylvania before moving to Canfield Township, Ohio by 1801. By 1818, they had move to Wadsworth Township, Medina, Ohio. Henry and Frances had ten children together (Samuel, Esther, William, Keziah, Abraham, Daniel, Frances, Belinda, **Gilbert** & Reuben). Frances died in 1827. Her husband Henry died nine years later on November 28, 1836 at 73 years of age in Wadsworth Twp., Ohio.

Children of Henry Falconer and Frances Throckmorton:

i. **Samuel A. Falconer** was born on October 20, 1797 at Washington County, Pennsylvania. He married **Margaret Bissett**, probably the daughter of Ezekiel Bissett, on January 5, 1828 at Lorain County, Ohio. She was born about 1810 in Ohio. They had four children together (Fanny [married William Ash], Diantha [married James R. Meloy], Eliza [died at eight years of age] & Sarah [born about 1849]). Samuel

died on February 17, 1873 in Castleton Township, Michigan and was buried there in Woodland Cemetery. Margaret died after 1883 and was also buried in Woodland Cemetery.

ii. **Esther Falconer** was born on October 14, 1800. She married **Henry Baughman** on September 1, 1821 at Medina County, Ohio. They had two children together (Seth [born about 1826] & Joel [born about 1837]). Esther died in April 1874.

iii. **William Falconer** was born on April 19, 1803. He probably died young.

iv. **Keziah Falconer** was born on June 1, 1805. He probably died young.

v. **Abraham Falconer** was born on February 5, 1807. He died on April 7, 1818 at eleven years of age. His was the second burial in the Wadsworth Cemetery.

vi. **Daniel Throckmorton Falconer** was born on November 13, 1809 at Canfield Township, Ohio. He married **Eleanor Monks**, daughter of Michael Monks and Eunice Worden, on November 14, 1839 at Lorain County, Ohio. She was born on June 2, 1819 in New York. They had one child together (Celestia [unmarried]). Daniel died in 1873 at Vertnontville Township, Michigan and was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery. Eleanor died on June 30, 1898 at Vermontville Township and was also buried in Woodlawn Cemetery.

vii. **Frances Falconer** was born on July 22, 1812. She married **David E. Bissett** on December 20, 1832 in Lorain County, Ohio. He was born about 1812 in Ohio. They had seven children together (Henry, Alexander S. [married Miranda J.], Gershon E., Electa, David E., Julia E. & James E.). David and Frances both died after 1860.

viii. **Belinda Falconer** (see below)

ix. **Gilbert DeMoss Falconer** was born on July 25, 1816 in Canfield Township, Ohio. He married **Elizabeth Matthews** on January 2, 1839 in Lorain County, Ohio. She was born in 1825. They had at least one child together (Martin DeMoss [born in 1839]). They lived in Spencer Township, Ohio and Carlisle Township, Ohio before moving to Michigan in 1861. Elizabeth died in 1848. Her husband Gilbert, a wagon maker, died seven years later in 1855 probably in Lowell, Michigan.

x. **Reuben Eugene Falconer** was born on May 9, 1818 at Wadsworth Township., Ohio. He married **Lucinda May Graves**, widow of Daniel Booth and daughter of Lebbeus Graves and Lucena Graham, on October 1, 1840 in Medina County, Ohio. She was born on November 25, 1814 in Leroy, Genesee County, New York. They had eight children together all born in Spencer Township, Ohio (Rueben H. [Civil War veteran; married Mary Jane Auble], Fanny [twin of Thomas; died at 12 years of age], Thomas [twin of Fanny], Mathilda [married George Gallatin], Archilas [married Mary Hougner], Amandus [married Jennie Williams], Roswell [married Cora M. Parent] & Infant Falconer [died in infancy]). During the Civil War, Reuben served as a private in Company K, 8th Ohio Volunteer Infantry, from April 27, 1861 to August 18, 1861. Reuben, a farmer, died on August 4, 1891 in Spencer Township, Ohio. His widow Lucinda died two years later on December 25, 1893 at 79 years of age in Spencer Township, Ohio. Both were buried at Spencer Cemetery in Spencer. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "REUBEN FALCONER DIED AUG. 4, 1891 AGED 73 Ys. 2M. 26D. LUCINDA MAY HIS WIFE DIED DEC. 25, 1893 AGED 75Ys. 1M."

The death of Uncle **Reuben Falconer** took place last Wednesday. The funeral services were held at his home, Rev. Gleason Reeder officiating. His daughter, Mrs. Gallatin of Michigan has been at home for a few weeks previous to his death. [*Medina County Gazette* | Aug. 14, 1891]

(12) Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)

See “Daniel Braman” (Braman descendant # 7)

References:

- Baptismal records of members of the Falconer family in the 17th century: Vol. 5** (1860) at Google Books
- British Roots of Maryland Families** by Robert W. Barnes (1999) “Falconer genealogy” pages 186 & 187 at Ancestry.com
- Compendium of American Genealogy Vol. 7** by Frederick A. Vircus (1942) “Susannah Duvall” page 368 at Ancestry.com
- Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search website** “Samuel Falconer service during the American Revolution”
https://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search_adb/default.cfm
- Descendants of Founders of New Jersey** website “David Falconer”
<http://njfounders.org/node/139>
- Dictionary of National Biography Vol. 18** by Leslie Stephen (1889) “Sir Alexander Falconer 1st Lord Falconer of Halkerton” pages 156 & 157
<https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.24299/page/n165/mode/2up>
- ElectricScotland.com** website “Falconer”
<https://www.electricscotland.com/history/nation/falconer.htm>
- Falconer Family** research paper by Richard Scott “Falconer documentation”
<http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/FALCONER013118.pdf>
- Falconer of Halkerton** by Paul M. Gifford (1997) “Falconer genealogy” pages 4-10; 69, 83, 125, 295-297
- Felt Genealogy** by John E. Morris (1893) “Daniel Braman & Belinda Falconer” page 98
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89082471178&view=1up&seq=102>
- Founders of New Jersey: First Settlements, Colonists and Biographies by Descendants** by Evelyn H. Ogden (2016 “David Falconer” page 116
<http://njfounders.org/sites/default/files/2016-07/DFNJ%202016%20Web%20Edition%20Final%20OGDEN%209.26.16.pdf>
- Genealogy of the Existing British Peerage: With Brief Sketches** by Edmund Lodge (1832) “Falconers of Halkertown” page 207 at Google Books
https://books.google.com/books?id=QK-4tHp4dzgC&pg=PA208&dq=Falconer+genealogy&hl=en&newbks=1&newbks_redir=1&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwiX_fb00dnsAhULqIkKHWKtB6kQ6AEwAXoECAQQAg#v=onepage&q=Falconer%20genealogy&f=false
- History of Medina County and Ohio** by Baskin & Battey 1881 “Reuben Falconer” pages 430; 758 & 759
<https://archive.org/details/historyofmedinac00perr/page/758/mode/2up>
- Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement** compiled by Richard Scott (2020) “Daniel Braman & Belinda Falconer” pages 99-102
http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf
- Lords Falconer of Halkerton** website “Falconer pedigree”
http://members.chello.nl/w.spaak/Spaak/Lords_Halkerton.htm#320%20years%20Lords%20Falconer%20of%20Halkerton
- Maltby Family Genealogy** website “Belinda Falconer & Daniel Braman”
http://www.maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_54.html#Bethiah755
- (The) Mint: A History of the London Mint from A.D. 287 to 1948** by Sir John Craig (1953) “Sir John Falconer, Master of the Mint” page 149
<https://archive.org/details/minthistoryoflon0000crai/page/148/mode/2up>
- Narratives of a late expedition against the Indians** by Dr. John Knight (1783)
<https://archive.org/details/narrativesoflate00brac>
- Peerage of Scotland: containing an historical and genealogical account of the nobility of that kingdom** by Sir Robert Douglas (1694-1770) “Falconer Lord Halkertoun” page 323
<https://quod.lib.umich.edu/e/ecco/004896980.0001.000/1:128?rgn=div1;view=fulltext>
- Peerage of Scotland: Containing an Historical and Genealogical Account** by George Crawford (1716) “Falconer, Lord Halkertoun” pages 183 & 184
https://books.google.com/books?id=gHNbAAAAQAAJ&pg=PA183&dq=Falconer+genealogy&hl=en&newbks=1&newbks_redir=1&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwiX_fb00dnsAhULqIkKHWKtB6kQ6AEwA3oECAIQAg#v=onepage&q=Falconer%20genealogy&f=false
- Throckmorton Family History** by Frances G. Sitherwood (1929) “Frances Throckmorton” page 368
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89088781018&view=1up&seq=424&q1=Frances%20Throckmorton>
- Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine Vol. 70 No. 1** (Jan 1987) “John Knight” pages 53 – 67
http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/John_Knight_Article.pdf

Felt

George Felt, founder of the Felt family in America, was born in England and immigrated to New England by 1633. He prospered in Charlestown, Massachusetts and Casco Bay, Maine but died impoverished by the Indian war and title issues. He was one of the pioneer settlers of North Yarmouth, Maine. Five of George's descendants served during the American Revolution. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of George Felt

- (1) George Felt (c. 1614 – c. 1693) = Elizabeth Wilkinson (died c. 1694)**
- (2) Moses Felt (1651 – aft. 1733) = Lydia Maine (1648 – aft. 1718)**
- (3) Joshua Felt (c. 1691 - bef. 1747) = Ann Walcott (1685 – aft. 1747)**
- (4) Aaron Felt, Sr. (1716 – 1769) = Mercy Waite (1716 – 1760/65)**
- (5) Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 – 1801) = Tabitha Upton (1745 – 1789)**
- (6) Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Otis Braman (1779 – 1844)**
- (7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – aft. 1880)**
- (8) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (9) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (10) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (11) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) George Felt, Sr. (c. 1614 – 1693)

George Felt was born about 1614 (deposed 1654 aged about 40) in England. He immigrated to New England in 1633 first settling at Charlestown, Massachusetts. George married **Elizabeth Wilkinson**, one of three daughters of widow Prudence Wilkinson, by 1635. She was admitted to the Charlestown church on January 19, 1639/40. George and Elizabeth had six children together (Elizabeth, George, Mary, Moses, Aaron & **Moses**). George was evidently a man of some consequence and fulfilled important offices in the town until he moved to North Yarmouth, Maine in 1643. He was the principal founder of that town and had large tracts of land there. In the course of a few years he went to Wescustogo and then returned to Charlestown where he settled on "the Mystic side," in Malden. In 1664 he was again in Maine. The Narragansett War broke out in 1675 and continued until 1678. North Yarmouth was deserted during the war and for this period he lived elsewhere. After peace was restored he returned and continued on his plantation until 1684 when George lost title to his vast land holdings leaving George and his wife charges of the town of Malden. George, a mason, and his wife Elizabeth died after 1692 at Malden.

Children of George Felt, Sr. and Elizabeth Wilkinson:

- i. **Elizabeth Felt** was born say 1635 and was baptized on January 26, 1639/40 at Charlestown, Massachusetts. She married **William Laraby** in November 1655 at Malden, Massachusetts. They lived in Malden and had no children. William died on September 28, 1692 at Malden. His will named his wife Elizabeth. She survived him.
- ii. **George Felt, Jr.** was born say 1637 and was baptized on January 26, 1639/40 at Charlestown, Massachusetts. He married **Philippa Andrews**, daughter of Samuel and Jane Andrews, on November 25, 1662 at Falmouth, Massachusetts. Samuel, Jane and their two daughters came from London,

England aboard the *Increase* in 1635. She was born in 1632 in England. They had four children (George, Samuel, Jonathan [married Elizabeth Purchase] & Mary). George was killed by Indians during King Philip's War in 1676. After the death of George his widow moved to Salem, Massachusettes and married (2) **Samuel Piatt** on December 19, 1682. After Samuel died, Philippa married (3) **Thomas Nelson** as his third wife in 1690. Philippa died on September 29, 1709.

iii. **Mary Felt** was born say 1639 and was baptized on January 26, 1639/40 at Charlestown, Massachusettes. She married **James Nichols** in April 1660 at Malden, Massachusettes. They had six children together (Mary [born 1660/1], James [born 1662; married (1) Hannah Whittemore (2) Abigail], Nathaniel [born 1666; married Sarah], Elizabeth [married Andrew Kincum], Anna [married Thomas Dunbar] & Samuel [married; died prior to 1706]). The date of Mary's death is unknown.

iv. **Moses Felt** was baptized on December 20, 1641 at Charlestown, Massachusettes. He apparently died by about 1650.

v. **Aaron Felt** was living in 1685 apparently unmarried.

vi. **Moses Felt** (see below)

(2) Moses Felt (c. 1651 – aft. 1733)

Moses Felt was about 1651. He was an early resident at Casco Bay and lived there until driven out by the Indians in the first Indian War. He married **Lydia Mains**, daughter of John Mains and Elizabeth Laurie, about 1677 at Casco Bay. She was born in 1648 at Casco Bay. They had seven children together (Joseph, Joshua, Lydia, Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth & Susannah). Lydia died after 1718. Moses died after October 1733 at Rumney Marsch, Massachusettes.

Children of Moses Felt and Lydia Mains:

i. **Joseph Felt**, a weaver, was born about 1677 at Casco Bay, Maine. He married **Sarah Mills**, daughter of James Mills and Martha Alley of Lynn, published October 12, 1700 at Lynn, Massachusettes. She was born Feb. 27, 1676 at Lynn. They had one daughter together (Sarah [married Capt. Peter Weare]). Joseph was killed by Indians in 1722 at North Yarmouth and his wife was taken captive by the Indians and held for five years suffering great hardships. It is related that one winter she became lost in the woods near Quebec and nearly perished before being found. She finally purchased her release by the expenditure of a large sum of money. Sarah died on January 3, 1768 at North Yarmouth.

ii. **Joshua Felt** (see below)

iii. **Lydia Felt** was born about 1688. She married **Richard Atwell** on September 11, 1703 at Lynn, Massachusettes. He was born before 1690.

iv. **Sarah Felt** was born about 1691 at Casco Bay, Maine. She married **Joshua Prible** of Rumney Marsh on December 23, 1713 at Rumney Marsh, Massachusettes.

v. **Mary Felt** was born about 1693 at Casco Bay, Maine. She married **William Walcott** on August 6, 1712 at Salem, Massachusettes. He was born on March 27, 1691 at Salem. They had four children (Anna [born 1713], William [born 1717], Mary [born 1719/20] & Moses [born 1721/2]).

vi. **Elizabeth Felt** married **William Tarr** after December 21, 1708 at Boston, Massachusettes.

vii. **Susannah Felt** married **Samuel Sheldon** on April 30, 1725 at Boston, Massachusetts.

(3) Joshua Felt (c. 1691 – bef. 1747)

Joshua Felt was born about 1691 at Casco Bay, Maine and moved with his father to Rumney Marsh (later Chelsea), Massachusetts. He married (1) **Ann Walcott** of Salem, daughter of Jonathan Walcott and Deliverance Putnam, on January 15, 1712/3 at Boston, Massachusetts. She was born on January 27, 1685 at Salem, Massachusetts. As a small child of seven, Anne Walcott witnessed the hysteria of the pending Salem witchcraft trials in her own home. They had four children together (Moses, **Aaron, Sr.**, Jonathan & Mary). Ann died before 1736 (Joshua's second marriage). Joshua married (2) **Dorcas (Gould) Buxton**, widow of Anthony Buxton, on June 16, 1736 at Salem. He bought land in Lynn and evidently moved there. Joshua, a cooper, died before 1747 (deceased in wife's will dated January 13, 1746/7). His widow Dorcas died after 1747 (after will date).

Children of Joshua Felt and Ann Walcott:

i. **Moses Felt** was born on December 22, 1714 at Boston, Massachusetts. He married **Mary Pette** on June 5, 1748 at Dedham, Massachusetts. She was born in 1726. They had six children together (Moses [born 1747/1749]; Olive [born 1751; married Seth Mason], Chloe [born 1759], Edward [born 1759; lost at sea 1777], Abner [born 1760] & William [born 1766; married Rachael French]). Moses was lost at sea on June 13, 1780. His widow Mary died on February 8, 1805 at Andover, Vermont.

ii. **Aaron Felt, Sr.** (see below)

iii. **Jonathan Felt** was born on June 3, 1719 at Dedham, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Lovewell Wells** on February 5, 1747 at Dedham. She was born in June 1719. They had ten children together (Jonathan Jr. [born 1748], Joseph [born 1749; lost at sea in his youth], Mary [born 1750/51], Benjamin [born 1752; married (1) Waitstill Capen (2) Jerusha Hunt], Eliphalet [born 1754; married Lona Wetherell], Sarah [born 1756; married Samuel Adams], Oliver [born 1758; married Mary Dunlap], Jacob [born 1760; drowned in the river 1765], Anna [born 1762; married Dea. Josiah Robbins] & Timothy [born 1764; died at birth]). Lovewell died in childbirth on August 8, 1764 at Dedham. Jonathan married (2) **Mary Withington**, daughter of Henry Withington and Mary Lebrocke, on May 15, 1765 at Stoughton, Massachusetts. She was born on December 11, 1729 at Kingston, Massachusetts. They had three children together all born at Dedham (Lovewell [born 1766], Jacob [born 1768; married Polly Day] & Chloe [born 1770]). Mary died on April 12, 1781 at Peterborough, New Hampshire. Jonathan died on May 16, 1786 at Peterborough.

iv. **Anne Felt** was born about 1722 at Salem, Massachusetts. She married **Robert Russell** on December 5, 1745 at Andover, Massachusetts. He was born before January 21, 1721/22 at Andover. They had five children together. The first two were born at Reading, Massachusetts, the rest at Andover (Sarah [born 1746], Prudence [born 1748], Jedediah [born 1752], Hephzibah [born 1755] & Johnathan [born 1758]). Robert died after January 4, 1794 at Andover. Anne died on October 12, 1816 at Andover.

(4) Aaron Felt, Sr. (1715 - 1769)

Aaron Felt, Sr. was born on January 21, 1715 at Boston, Massachusetts. He moved to Lynn, Massachusetts in 1737. Aaron married (1) **Mercy** (or Mary) **Waite** of Lynn, daughter of Peter Wait and Sarah Pierce, on December 25, 1739 at Lynn. She was born on April 28, 1716 in Medford, Massachusetts. They had eight children together (Mary, **Aaron Jr.**, Peter, Joshua, Jonathan, Samuel, Joseph & Sarah). Five of their sons served during the American Revolution. Mary died before 1765 (Aaron's second

marriage). Aaron married (2) **Hannah Atwell** on January 22, 1765. They had no children. Aaron, a husbandman and cooper, died about 1769 at 54 years of age in Lynn. His estate was probated on September 5, 1769 in Essex County, Massachusetts.

Children of Aaron Felt, Sr. and Mercy Waite:

i. **Mary Felt** was born on October 20, 1740 at Lynn, Massachusetts.

ii. **Aaron Felt, Jr.** (see below)

iii. **Peter Felt** was born on November 3, 1745 at Lynn, Massachusetts. He settled in Temple, New Hampshire about 1763. Peter married (1) **Lucy Andrews**, daughter of Jeremiah and Lucy Andrews of Ipswich, Massachusetts, on November 8, 1769. She was born on November 24, 1748. They had thirteen children together. All children were born at Temple (Peter [born 1770; died at nine years of age], John [born 1771; died at eight years of age], Joshua [born 1773], Thomas [born 1775; died at 10 months of age], Lucy [born 1776; died at 3 years of age], Hannah [born 1778; married Stephan Mansur], Lucy [born 1780; married Moses Cragin], Polly [born 1782; married Daniel Emery], Peter [born 1784], Susan [born 1786; married Gideon Sanders], John [born 1789], Thomas [born 1791] & Stephen [born 1793]). Lucy died on March 26, 1805. Peter married (2) **Mrs. Polly Gilmore** on March 21, 1809 at Jaffrey, New Hampshire. Peter, a shoemaker, died on January 2, 1817 at Temple, New Hampshire. He was an American Revolution veteran [DAR #A038903] that served in the Saratoga Campaign.

iv. **Joshua Felt** was born on June 21, 1751 at Lynn, Massachusetts. He married **Hannah Stocker** on January 16, 1774 at Lynn. They lived first in Packersfield, New Hampshire and afterwards in Keane. They had four children. The first three children were born in Packersfield (Mercy [born 1776; married Joshua Fuller], Polly [born 1780; married Henry Bragg], Elijah [born 1782; married Dolly Ober] & Ephraim [born 1789]). Joshua died about 1822 at Westmoreland, New Hampshire. He was an American Revolution veteran [DAR # A038900] that served in the first company that marched from Lynn at the Lexington Alarm on April 19, 1776 and was wounded at the Concord fight.

v. **Jonathan Felt** was born on April 8, 1753 at Monadnock No. 6 (later Packersfield, now Nelson) New Hampshire. He married **Martha Holt**, daughter of Benjamin and Lydia Holt, Jr., on November 23, 1775 at Andover, Massachusetts. She was born there on October 15, 1754. They settled in Nelson, New Hampshire and had twelve children there (Jonathan [born 1776], Lydia [born 1778; married Noah Robbins], Benjamin [born 1780], Martha [born 1783; married John S. Hale], Polly [born 1785; married Jesse Smith], Joseph [born 1787; married Betsey], Solomon [born 1789; died at 12 years of age], Henry [born 1791], Mercy [born 1793; married Ziba Henry], Milly [born 1795; died at 19 years of age], Betsey [born 1797; died at one year of age] & Amos [born 1799; died at 13 years of age]). Jonathan died on February 17, 1807 at Packersfield (now Nelson), New Hampshire and was buried there at Nelson Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "ERECTED in memory of MR. JONATHAN FELT who died 17th Feb, 1807 In the 54 year of his age." His will dated February 14, 1807 probated in 1807 at Cheshire, New Hampshire named his children Jonathan, Benjamin, Joseph, Henry, Amos, Patty, Marcy, Milly, Lidia and Polly. He was a American Revolution veteran [DAR # A038897] that served at Bunker Hill and Saratoga. Martha died on August 19, 1829 at 74 years of age and was buried at Smithville Cemetery in Smithville, New York.

vi. **Samuel Felt** was born on March 17, 1755 at Lynn, Massachusetts. He married **Naomi Woods** on May 23, 1787 at Keene, New York. She was born on May 18, 1753. They lived at Packersfield (now Nelson), New Hampshire and had eight children together (Susan [born 1788], Samuel [born 1789; died at 15 years of age], Naomi [born 1790], Polly [born 1793; married Luke Belknap 1818], Sally [born 1796;

died at 13 years of age], Lydia [born 1798], Col. Elijah [born 1799; married Clarissa Scripture] & Aaron [born 1801; died at 21 years of age]. Samuel died on June 26, 1826. He was an American Revolution veteran that fought at the Lexington Alarm [DAR # A038910]. Naomi died on April 6, 1851.

vii. **Joseph Felt** was born on January 12, 1757 in Lynn, Massachusetts. He married **Elizabeth Spafford** on December 15, 1785. Joseph died on August 1842 in Packersfield (now Nelson), New Hampshire and was buried there at Nelson Cemetery. He was an American Revolution veteran that fought at Bunker Hill.

viii. **Sarah Felt** was born on June 22, 1760 at Lynn, Massachusetees. She married **John Breed** on June 18, 1782 at Packersfield, New Hampshire. They had eleven children together (Betty, John, Asa, Thomas K., Sally, Polly, Anna, Silva, Samuel, Aaron & Joseph [born 1807]). Sarah died on February 1826.

(5) Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 – 1801)

Aaron Felt, Jr. was born on September 1, 1742, in Lynn, Massachusettes. He moved to Temple, Massachusettes in 1763. Aaron married **Tabitha Upton**, daughter of William Upton, Jr. and Lydia Burnap, on May 21, 1766 at Reading, Massachusettes. She was born March 20, 1745 at Reading. They had eleven children together (Infant Felt, William, Aaron, Aaron, Capt. David, Amos, Samuel, Abiatha, Daniel, Lydia & Jacob). Tabitha, a housewife, died in 1789 at 45 years of age in Temple, New Hampshire and was buried there at Temple Village Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mrs. Tabitha Felt, the wife of Mr. Aaron Felt, who died July 10th 1790 in the 45th year of her age." Aaron married (2) **Azubah Weston** of Townsend, Massachusettes, daughter of Samuel Weston and Sarah Rogers, in January 1791. She was born in 1768 at Townsend, Massachusetts. They had six children together (John, Moses, Azubah, Sally, David & Sally). Aaron, a farmer, hotel-keeper and town officer, died on July 29, 1801 at 59 years of age in Temple and was buried at Temple Village Cemetery. He was a signer of the Association Test in 1776 which qualifies as patriotic service for DRA membership . [DAR #A038893] His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of Mr. Aaron Felt, who departed this life July 29th 1801 in the 59th Year of his age." His widow Azubah, a housewife, died 36 years later on August 18, 1837 at Westport, New York and was buried there at Hillside Cemetery.

Children of Aaron Felt, Jr. and Tabitha Upton:

i. **Infant Felt** died young.

ii. **William Felt** was born on May 28, 1768 at Temple, New Hampshire. He married **Ruth Hildreth** of Wetford, Massachusettes on October 15, 1794. She was born on December 11, 1776. They had seven children together (Amos [born in 1796], Hosea [married Adelia Stoughton], John [born in 1802], Almira [married Elias H. Parelee], Experience Keep [married Ezra Wait], Salome Parker [married Rev. Lorison Gates] & Betsey Augusta [married Justus W. Hacket]).

iii. **Aaron Felt** was born on March 1, 1770. He died in infancy on November 17, 1770.

iv. **Aaron Felt III** was born on October 18, 1771 at Temple, New Hampshire. He lived for a time at Plymouth, New Hampshire. He married **Rachel Chase**, daughter of Thomas Chase formerly of Sutton, Massachusettes, before 1797 (birth of first child). They had eight children together the first two born in Plymouth (Lydia [born in 1797; married David Benson], Aaron [a mason; unmarried], Daniel [born in 1803 at Westport, New York], Jacob [born in 1804], Sally [married Nathan H. Chase], Thomas [born in 1810], Polly [married David Goff] & Samuel [a mason; unmarried]). They moved to Westport, New York by 1803 (birth of Daniel). Aaron and his brother-in-law Jesse Braman were among the first settlers of that town. Aaron built a grist-mill at what is known as Wadham's Mills and carried on the milling

business there aided by his wife. They moved to Elizabethtown, New York about 1809. Aaron died on March 28, 1820 at 48 years of age at Elizabethtown. While carrying on work in the woods he was compelled to return for supplies and while passing through Keene was taken suddenly ill and died.

v. **Capt. David Felt** was born on October 31, 1773 at Temple, New Hampshire. He married (1) **Susan Pollard**, daughter of Joseph Pollard and Ruth Burge, on February 5, 1798 at Ipswich, New Hampshire. She was born there on September 15, 1774. They had eleven children together. The first four children were born at Plymouth, New Hampshire, all others at Temple (Twins born in 1798; both died within a month of birth), Susan [born in 1800; died at one year of age], Rowena [married John Davison; no children], Clarissa [married Hervey Smith], David Franklin [unmarried], Joseph Pollard [born in 1808], Athelia [died at one year of age], Aaron [born in 1812], Athelia [married Allen Johnson] & Ruth Burge [born in 1818 married Caleb J. Kimbell]). Susan died on August 15, 1847 at Temple. David married (2) **Mrs. Olive L. Barrett** in Manchester, New Hampshire. She was born on September 10, 1793. They had no children. David moved to Ludlow, Vermont in 1850 and he died there on October 7, 1852 at 79 years of age. David was captain of the militia company in Temple. Olive died on May 13, 1875 in Manchester, Massachusetts.

vi. **Amos Felt** was born on November 15, 1775. He married **Hannah Fish** of Temple on April 3, 1799. The next morning he started with a heavily loaded ox-team for Boston and while passing through Waltham fell from the wagon and two wheels passed over his breast. He arose, walked about forty rods to a house, told them his name, etc., and soon expired.

vii. **Samuel Webster Felt** was born on September 21, 1777 at Temple, New Hampshire. He married **Lydia Wheeler** of Temple in September 1804. They moved to Westport, New York where Lydia died a few months later. This was the first death to occur in Westport. Samuel married (2) **Polly Bingham**, daughter of Col. Aaron and Susan Sawyer of Westport, in 1808. They moved to Plattsburg, New York before 1809 and had six children together (Samuel [born in 1809; died at four years of age], Miriam [born in 1811; died at two years of age], Mary [married Salmon M. Barber], Lucius [born in 1815], Sarah Ann [married (1) Harrison L. Crooks (2) Edgar M. Boughton] & Benjamin [born 1821]). Polly died on May 3, 1839 at Plattsburg. Samuel, a farmer, died on August 1, 1842 at Plattsburg. He served as a volunteer during the War of 1812 and was in some of the skirmishes in the neighborhood of Plattsburg.

viii. **Abiatha Felt** was born on September 7, 1779 at Temple, New Hampshire. She married **Jesse Clapp Braman**, son of Jesse Braman and Silence Clapp of Worcester, Massachusetts before 1801 (birth of first child). Jesse was born on August 19, 1777 at Norton, Massachusetts. Jesse with his wife and two children moved from New Hampshire and settled in Westport, New York. They had twelve children together six of which died in unnamed infancy (Asenath [born in 1801; married Platt Sheldon], Jesse [born in 1803; married Clarissa Winans], Horace [married (1) Caroline V. Whipple (2) Lydia Brown], Jason [born in 1809; married Laura B. Hubbel], Amos [married Mary Ann Marshal] & Daniel [born in 1819; married (1) Eliza Sayre (2) Lucy M. Skinner]). Abiatha died in childbirth on March 31, 1819 at Westport. After the death of Abiatha, Jesse married again and had eight more children. Jesse died on February 1, 1862 at Wadham's Mills, New York. He served in the War of 1812 as a Captain.

ix. **Daniel Felt** was born on July 5, 1782. He died on August 27, 1798 at about 16 years of age.

x. **Lydia Felt** (see below)

xi. **Jacob Felt** was born on May 16, 1786 at Temple, New Hampshire. He married **Betsey Neagles**, daughter of Michael Neagles and Sarah LeBosquet of Malden, Massachusetts, on July 2, 1809 at Charlestown, Massachusetts. She was born on August 15, 1787 at Malden, Massachusetts. They had

eight children together (Sarah B. [born in 1810; married John Pettingill], Eliza L. [born 1812; unmarried], Mary L. [born 1813; married Abiel Chandler], George W. [born 1815], Lydia born 1817], Jacob H. [born 1820; unmarried], Harriett W. [born 1822] & Capt. John Q. [born 1825; died 1847 in Vera Cruz, Mexico at 22 years of age in the Mexican American War]). Jacob died on June 20, 1826 at Charlestown. He was a dealer in pipe clay. After the death of her husband Jacob, Betsey moved to Boston, Massachusetts. She married (2) **George Gibson** there on November 12, 1828. Betsey died on March 26, 1871 at Concord, New Hampshire.

Children of Aaron Felt, Jr. and Azubah Weston:

xii. **John Rogers Felt** was born of February 7, 1792 at Temple, New Hampshire. As a young man he lived in New Ipswich, New Hampshire where he was engaged in woolen manufacturing. From about 1818 to 1821 he lived in Boston and New York then moved to Bethany, New York. He married **Lucina Seekins**, daughter of Martin Seekins and Jedida Swift, on September 2, 1823 at Bethany. She was born on April 1, 1790 at Thetford, Vermont. They had three children together (Laura [born 1826 at Bethany; married Francis Preston; no children], Azubah M. [born 1830 in Ellington] & Adelia [born 1832 in Ellington]). They moved to Ellington, New York in 1826. Lucinda died on September 14, 1862 at Ellington and was buried there at Pioneer Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "LUCINA WIFE OF JOHN R. FELT DIED SEPT. 14, 1862 AE. 72 YS. 5 MS. & 14 DS." Her husband John, a farmer, died two years later on February 16, 1865 at 73 years of age in Ellington and was buried at Pioneer Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "JOHN R. FELT DIED FEB. 16, 1865 AE. 73 YS. & 9 DS."

xiii. **Moses Felt** was born on June 15, 1793 at Temple, New Hampshire. He married (1) **Lydia F. Clark**, daughter of Isaac Clark of Lexington, on April 27, 1816 at Bedford, Massachusetts. They lived at Lexington, Massachusetts until 1820 when they moved to Westport, New York and settled at Wadham's Mills. They had six children together (Sarah M. [born 1817; died at 31 years of age], Elizabeth P [born 1818; married Dan Potter], Azubah D. [born 1821; died at 29 years of age], Fostina [born 1823], Isaac C. [born 1826; married Rosetta F. Sly] & Edwin M. [born 1829; died at 30 years of age]). Lydia died on April 8, 1858 at Westport. Moses married (2) **Lydia Tuttle** on April 27, 1858 at Essex, New York. She died on July 28, 1865 at Westport. Moses married (3) **Anna Holcomb** on November 9, 1865 at Ferrisburg, Vermont. She died on September 11, 1867 at Westport. Moses married (4) **Roxanna Jenkins** on April 27, 1868 at Lewis, New York. Moses, a farmer, lumberman and one time storekeeper, died on December 15, 1873 at 80 years of age in Wadham's Mills, New York. He was a member of the Congregational Church at Wadham's Mills and a trustee for a number of years. He served as a minute man in the War of 1812 and was present at the Battle of Plattsburg. Roxanna died on November 19, 1874.

xiv. **Azubah Felt** was born on October 31, 1794 at Temple, New Hampshire. She married **Jason Dunster**, son of Jason Dunster and Mary Merriam of Mason, New Hampshire, on October 23, 1816. He was born on July 15, 1794 at Mason. They had one child together (Henry J. [born 1817; married Martha Jane Persell]). Jason moved to Westport, New York in 1818. Azubah died there on October 23, 1818. Jason died on March 7, 1879 at Westport. He was the sixth in descent from President Henry Dunster of Harvard College. Jason served in the War of 1812 as an ensign in Capt. Putnam's company and was stationed at Fort Washington in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He took great interest in schools and served on the School Board of Westport for many years.

xv. **Sally Felt** was born on July 29, 1796. She died on December 16, 1800 at about four years of age.

xvi. **Daniel Felt** was born on September 26, 1799 at Temple, New Hampshire. He married **Eliza Taylor**, daughter of Josiah Taylor of Temple, on April 18, 1826. She was born on June 27, 1806 at Harvard, Massachusetts. They had ten children together. The first four were born in New Ipswich, New Hampshire (Charles W. [born 1828], Emily M. [born 1830; a teacher], Mary E. [born 1832], George D. [born 1835; died from wounds received at the second Battle of Bull Run 1862], Susan A. [born 1837], Edward A. [born 1840; died in infancy], Edward W. [born 1841; died from dysentery contracted while serving in the Civil War], Lucius W. [born 1844], Elizabeth T. [born 1847; married Rev. Sullivan F. Gale] & Mary F. [born 1850; matron of Martha Washington Home at Ravenswood, Illinois]). Eliza died on March 4, 1876 at Temple. Daniel, a farmer, died there on September 22, 1882.

xvii. **Sally Felt** was born on October 4, 1801 at Temple, New Hampshire. She married **Francis Hardy** on February 3, 1824. He was born on September 2, 1787 at Stoddard, New Hampshire. They had eight children together. All the children were born in Westport, New York (Andrew [born 1825; married Mrs. Ann Thomson], Aaron [born 1826; moved to California], Isaiah [born 1828], William L. [born 1830; died 1865 in service during the Civil War], Nathan S. [born 1833; married Annette A. Pace], Josiah W. [born 1835; married Mary J. Moore], Franklin D. [born 1837; married (1) Polly A. Andrews; served in the Civil War] & Francis [born 1840; died at six months of age]). Francis, a farmer, died on July 30, 1866 at Moscow, Minnesota. His widow Sally died there on February 17, 1879.

(6) Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)

see "Otis Braman" (Braman descendant # 6)

References:

- American Biography: A New Cyclopaedia Vol. 48* by William R. Cutter (1931) "Felt line" page 59 at Google Books
- Burnap-Burnett Genealogy* by Henry W. Belknap (1925) "Aaron Felt, Jr. & Tabitha Upton" pge 79
<https://archive.org/details/burnapburnettgen00belk/page/78/mode/2up?q=Felt>
- Colonial Families of the United States of America, 1607-1775, Vol. 5* "Felt Family" page 221 at Ancestry.com
- Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search* website
https://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search_adb/?action=full&p_id=A038903 "Peter Felt"
https://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search_adb/default.cfm "Joshua Felt"
https://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search_adb/?action=full&p_id=A038897 "Jonathan Felt"
https://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search_adb/?action=full&p_id=A038910 "Samuel Felt"
- Descendants of George Felt* at *Genealogy.com* website
<https://www.genealogy.com/ftm/d/y/e/Adelia-A-Dye/BOOK-0001/0019-0001.html>
- Felt Genealogy* by John E. Morris (1893) "detailed Felt genealogy"
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89082471178&view=1up&seq=5>
- Findagrave.com* website
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/35814305/george-felt>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/55336194/moses-felt>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/171837761/joshua-felt>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/171838037/aaron-felt>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/38485052/aaron-felt>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/12791151/lydia-braman>
- Genealogical and Personal Memoirs relating to the families of Boston Vol. 1* by William R. Cutter (1908) "Felt" pages 306 -308
<https://archive.org/details/genealogicalpers00cutt/page/306/mode/2up>
- Great Migration Begins, Vol. 1, A-F* by Robert C. Anderson (1995) "George Felt" pages 660 – 664 at Ancestry.com
- New England Historic and Genealogical Register Vol. 32* (1878) "Waite Family" pages 188–196 at AmericanAncestors.org
- New England Marriages Prior to 1700* by Clarence A. Torrey (2004) "marriages of George Felt & Moses Felt" page 261 at Ancestry.com
- Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire* by Charles H. Pope (1908) "George Felt" pages 65 & 66
<https://archive.org/details/pioneersofmainen00pope/page/64/mode/2up>
- (A) Register of the Ancestors of Dorr Eugene Felt* by Alfred L. Holman (1921) "detailed Felt genealogy"
<https://archive.org/details/aregisterancest00feltgoog>
- Saints, Witches, and Murderers* blog "George & Elizabeth Felt Biographies" by Melanie Johnson
<http://johnsonfamilyhistorystories.blogspot.com/search/label/Elizabeth%20Wilkinson>

Waite Famiy of Malden, Mass. by Deloraine P. Corey (1913) "Mercy Waite" page 21

<https://archive.org/details/waitefamilyofmal1913core/page/n25/mode/2up>

Wikitree.com website

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Felt-61> "George Felt"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Felt-65> "Moses Felt"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Felt-365> "Joshua Felt"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/200210302/anne-felt>

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Felt-305> "Aaron Felt, Sr."

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Felt-374> "Aaron Felt, Jr."

Fishback

Michael Fishback, Sr. was the founder of this Fishback family in Kentucky. He emigrated from France to America with his mother and sister in 1833 and settled in Jefferson County, Kentucky before 1835. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy. This surname is also spelled Fischbach.

Descendants of Michael Fishback

- (1) **Michael Fischbach, Sr. (1815 – 1883) = Serilda Waggoner (1822 - 1905)**
- (2) **Dr. Edward P. Fishback (1851 – 1899) = Mattie B. Hawkins (1867 – 1932)**
- (3) **Cora C. Fishback (1885 – 1922) = Oscar L. Lee (1874 – 1906)**
- (4) **Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956) = Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969)**
- (5) **Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Michael Fischbach (1815 – 1883)

Michael Fischbach, Sr. one of three children of George and Mary Ann Fischbach, was born on September 15, 1815 in the Alsace region of France. Michael, his mother Mary Ann and sister started for America in 1833. The sister is believed to have died in New York. Michael and his mother continued on settling in Jefferson County, Kentucky before 1835 (marriage to Serilda). Michael became a citizen in Louisville on August 8, 1838. He married **Serilda Waggoner**, daughter of John Waggoner and Eleanor Easum, on September 15, 1835 in Jefferson County. She was born on October 26, 1822 Jefferson County. They had eight children together (Sgt. George H., Michael C., William B., Charles A., John W., Dr. Edward P., Dr. Martin L., & Capt. Frederick M.). Michael, a farmer, died on February 5, 1883 at 67 years of age in Louisville, Kentucky and was buried at Jeffersontown Cemetery in Jeffersontown, Kentucky. Serilda died in 1891 at 69 years of age and was buried at Jeffersontown Cemetery.

Mortuary Report for Jefferson County, Ky: Cause of Death: Gangrene. Doctor: Dr. S. Macey, M.D. Residence & Place of Death: 137 Jefferson Street, Louisville, Jefferson County, Kentucky. Funeral Director: George Hess. Burial at Jeffersontown Cemetery on 02/06/1883. Male, White, Married. Age: 67 years old. [Findagrave.com]

Children of Michael Fishback and Serilda Waggoner:



Sgt. George



Charles



Dr. Martin

i. **Sgt. George Henry Fishback**, a farmer, was born on September 1, 1836 in Jeffersontown, Kentucky. He married (1) **Louisa N. C. Jones**, daughter of Elizabeth Jones, in 1857 at Jefferson County, Kentucky. They had one child together (Charles W.). They divorced and George married (2) **Mary Ann Shirley** on June 21, 1865 at Jefferson County, Kentucky. They had one child together (Edward W. [born 1866; died at 4 years of age]). George served as a Sergeant in the 15th Regiment Kentucky Infantry (Union) during the Civil War. After the war, he became a public speaker and stumped the state of Kentucky in the interest of the Governor. He became ill during the campaign and died from cholera in Oldham County, Kentucky at an unknown date.

ii. **Michael C. Fishback** born on October 18, 1838 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. He married (1) **Susan F. Brentlinger** on September 28, 1858 in Hamilton County, Ohio. She was born on April 17, 1841 in Jefferson County. They had one child together (Susan J. [born 1861; married John A. Pottorff; died at 19 years of age]). Susan Francis died on February 6, 1862. Michael married (2) **Louisa A. Knapp** about 1862 at Spencer, Kentucky. She died after only three or four months of marriage. Michael married (3) **Mollie A. Weatherly**, daughter of Addison Weatherly and Mary McClusky in 1865. She was born on June 9, 1849 at Louisville, Kentucky. They had one child together (Suetta F. [born 1883; married Horace B. Kincaid]). Micheal, a laborer, died on December 24, 1909 at 71 years of age in Jefferson County, Kentucky and was buried at Eastern Cemetery in Louisville, Kentucky. His widow Mollie, a housewife, died on September 7, 1913 at 64 years of age from lung cancer in Louisville, Kentucky and was also buried at Eastern Cemetery.

iii. **William Bryant Fishback** was born on August 1, 1841 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. He married **Louisa C. Woolett**, daughter of Lewis Woolett and Louisa Coward, on December 23, 1867 at Jefferson County. She was born on July 15, 1849 at Jefferson County, Kentucky. They had three children together (Florence M. [born 1877; married Mr. Tyler], Harry B. [born 1882; married Julia Henry] & Mollie Addison [born 1891; died unmarried at 26 years of age]). William, a farmer, died on June 13, 1821 at 79 years of age in Jefferson County, Kentucky and was buried at Chenoweth Run Cemetery in Fern Creek, Kentucky. Louisa, a house wife, died on May 5, 1940 at 90 years of age in Jefferson County. Their combined gravestone inscription reads: "FISHBACK WILLIAM B. AUG. 5, 1841 JUNE 13, 1921 HIS WIFE LOUIAS C. JULY 15, 1849."

iv. **Sgt. Charles Atkins Fishback** was born on March 13, 1843 at Jefferson County, Kentucky. He served the Sixth Cavalry during the Civil War. He married **Amanda A. Whitesides**, daughter of John Whitesides and Sarah Coons, on January 30, 1872 at Oldham County, Kentucky. She was born on October 12, 1842 at Oldham County. They had five children together (Fred, Felix J. [born 1872; married Margaret Ann Raisor], Emma M. [born 1878; married Thomas R. Shrader], Minnie A. [born 1879; married George Ballard], Hattie Maude [born 1882; an invalid died unmarried at 48 years of age] &). Charles, a farmer, died on February 19, 1917 at 69 years of age from liver cancer in Oldham County and was buried at Valley of Rest Cemetery in LaGrange, Kentucky. His gravestone inscription reads: "CHARLES A. FISHBACK SERG CO M 6 KY CAV MAR 16 1843 FEB 19, 1913." His widow Amanda died on September 10, 1926 at 83 years of age from senility at the home of her son Felix in Oldham County and was also buried at Valley of Rest Cemetery.

The Oldham Era, LaGrange, KY, 17 Sept 1926, p. 1, col. 3: "MRS. **AMANDA FISHBACK** - Mrs. Amanda Whitesides Fishback, aged 83 years, widow of Charles A. Fishback, died at the home of her son, Felix J. Fishback, Friday afternoon after a lingering illness of several years, resulting from a stroke of paralysis. Mrs. Fishback was in the habit of spending the summers with her son and her winters in Louisville with her daughter, Mrs. Thomas Shrader. Mrs. Fishback was born, married and died in the same house, which was the Whitesides home for many years. She is survived by two sons, Fred Fishback of Louisville, and Felix Fishback of near LaGrange, three daughters, Mrs. Thos. Shrader and Mrs. George Ballard of Louisville, and invalid daughter, Miss Maud Fishback, and quite a number of grandchildren. Funeral services were held at the home Sunday afternoon at 2:30 with a large number in attendance and the Rev. J. W. Crates in charge. After the service in the home a long procession of automobiles followed the body to the Valley of Rest, LaGrange, where it was interred by the side of her husband with the burial service in the church. A large number of friends accompanied the children and grandchildren to the service from Louisville, going back to Louisville immediately after the service. The funeral party was met at the cemetery by a large number of friends. There were a number of lively designs of flowers sent by friends. [Findagrave.com]

v. **John Waggoner Fishback** was born on August 18, 1847 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. He married (1) **Adeline I. Weatherly**, daughter of James Weatherly and Mary A. Burnett, on December 29, 1864 in Jefferson County. She was born on April 11, 1851 at Louisville, Kentucky. They had one child together (John C. W. [born 1866; married Jeanette A. Thomas]). The 1880 US Census shows a J.W. Fishback

married to Letea. John died on August 1, 1898 at 51 years of age in Jefferson County and was buried at Cave Hill Cemetery in Louisville, Kentucky. Adeline died on March 14, 1927 at 75 years of age from apoplexy in Louisville and was also buried at Cave Hill Cemetery. [This is the cemetery Muhammad Ali is buried]

vi. **Dr. Edward Perison Fishback** (see below)

vii. **Dr. Martin Luther Fishback** was born on August 4, 1854 in Kentucky. He graduated from Louisville Medical College in Louisville, Kentucky in 1880. He practiced medicine in Missouri. He married **Lula Ann Proctor**, daughter of Dr. Allen Procter and Levina Williams, on January 24, 1883 at Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was born on September 24, 1862 in Kentucky. They had six children together (Mammie L. [born 1884; married Alpha E. Pollock], Homer B. [born 1885; married Zelma K. Brown], Mattie N. [born 1889], Luther A. [born 1892; died at one year of age], Alpha L. [born 1895; married William T. Benton] & Lula M. [born 1900; married Jack E. Gilkeson]). Lula died on May 10, 1927 at 64 years of age in Johnson County, Missouri. Her husband Martin, an allopath doctor, died two months later on July 25, 1927 in Warrensburg, Johnson County, Missouri from myocarditis and was buried there at Liberty Baptist Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "FISHBACK DR. M.L. 1854 – 1927 HIS WIFE LULA A. PROCTOR 1862 – 1927."

viii. **Capt. Frederick Melancthon Fishback** was born on December 12, 1859 at Jeffersontown, Kentucky. He married (1) **Florence Belle Young** on July 10, 1879 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was born about 1861 in Kentucky. They had one child together (Mollie A. [died shortly after birth]). They divorced and Frederick married (2) **Evangeline Bailey** on June 10, 1890 at Jefferson County. She died leaving no children. Frederick married (3) **Mary Ann (Bachus) Lampton**, daughter of Frank Bachus and Ann Murra and widow of Robert/Bud Lampton, on July 5, 1910 at Jefferson County. She was born on May 21, 1866 at Louisville, Kentucky. They had no children. Mary died on February 20, 1943 at 75 years of age in Louisville and was buried there at Resthaven Memorial Cemetery. Despondent over his wife's death, Frederick, a retired hotel house detective, committed suicide on April 5, 1944 at 84 years of age in Louisville and was buried there at Resthaven Memorial Cemetery.

The daughter of Frank and Ann (Murra) Bachus, widow of Robert "Bud" Lampton, and wife of Fred M. Fishback, Mary resided on South Clay Street. She died at General Hospital after suffering a cerebral hemorrhage, and following funeral services at Maas' Chapel, was interred at Resthaven on 22 February 1943. [Findagrave.com]

The son of Michael and Serilda (Wagner) Fishback and widower of Mary Bachus Lampton, Fred resided at the Old Masons Home in Shelbyville and was the retired house detective for the Henry Clay Hotel. Despondent over his wife's death, he jumped from a sixth-floor window at the hotel and died en route to General Hospital. Following funeral services at Maas' Chapel, he was interred at Resthaven on 7 April 1944. [Findagrave.com]

(2) Dr. Edward Peirson Fishback (1851 – 1899)



Dr. Edward Fishback

Mattie (Hawkins) Fishback

Dr. Edward Peirson Fishback was born on April 5, 1851 at Jefferson County, Kentucky. He graduated from Louisville Medical College, Louisville in 1890. He practiced medicine in Kentucky, Missouri and Ohio. Edward married (1) **Mary Jane (Martin) Peyton**, widow of Philip Peyton and daughter of George Martin and Eliza Postlethwaite, on January 19, 1873 at Louisville, Jefferson, Kentucky. She was born about 1839 at Jefferson County. They had two children together (William E. & Claude L.). Mary died March 4, 1881. Edward married (2) **Martha “Mattie” Ballard Hawkins**, daughter of John Hawkins and Arnistus Whitledge on April 23, 1882 at Jefferson County. She was born on October 25, 1867 at Louisville. They had two children together (Maude A. & **Cora C.**). Edward, an allopath doctor, died on Nov. 27 1899 in Magnolia, Carroll County, Ohio at 48 years of age from heart failure and was buried at Eastern Cemetery in Louisville, Kentucky. Mattie married (2) **Paul Julius Becker**, son of Valentine J. Becker and Mary C. Grossberger, on March 31, 1903 at Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio. Paul was born on April 5, 1871 at Hamilton, Ohio. They had no children. Mattie, a housewife, died on January 20, 1932 at 64 years of age in East Cleveland, Ohio and was buried at Crown Hill Cemetery in Twinsburg, Ohio. Paul, a compass adjuster, died in March 1952 at 80 years of age from a fall at home and was also buried at Crown Hill Cemetery.

Children of Edward Fishback and Mary Jane Martin:



Dr. Claude

i. **William Edward Fishback** was born on October 30, 1876. He died on September 12, 1877 at 9 months of age.

ii. **Dr. Claude Leon Fishback** was born on June 4, 1879 in Kentucky. He married **Isabelle Nathalia Jacoby** on August 19, 1903 in Chicago, Illinois. She was born about 1883 in Illinois. They moved to Fresno, California about 1921. They had nine children together (Mary C. [born 1904; died in infancy], Dorothy J. [born 1905; Benjamin F. Hawthorn], Daisy D. [born 1907], William C. [born 1910; CPL US Marine Corps; twin of Edna], Edna E. [born 1910; married (1) Robert A. Doane (2) Herbert J. McCullough], Claude E. [born 1912; died in an auto accident at 16 years of age], Atlee A. [born 1917; World War II veteran], Col. Jesse L. [born 1919; World War II, Korean War and Vietnam War veteran] & Robert W. [born 1922; World

War II Navy veteran)). Isabelle died on February 1, 1936 at 53 years of age in Fresno, California and was buried there at Belmont Memorial Park. Claude married (2) **Edna Millie Hamilton**, daughter of Asa M. Hamilton and Ida Mae Crisp, as her second husband on March 27, 1937 in Kingsburg, California after 1936. She was born on December 1, 1886 in Nebraska and married (1) Archie A. Bollenger in 1908. Claude and Edna had no children. Claude, a chiropractor, died on August 22, 1948 in El Dorado County, California and was buried at Belmont Memorial Park in Fresno, California. His gravestone inscription reads: "CLAUDE LEON FISHBACK 1879 – 1948." His widow Edna died six years later on May 20, 1954 at 68 years of age in Fresno, California and was buried there at Chapel of the Light Columbarium.

Mrs Fishback Dies at Home - Mrs. **Isabelle N.** Fishback, 53, the wife of Dr. Claude L. Fishback, local chiropractor, died today at her home at 468 (?) Avenue. Mrs. Fishback was born in Chicago and came to Fresno fifteen years ago. She was active in the Ladies Missionary Society of the First Lutheran Church. In the Odd Fellows organization she was a member of the Fresno Rebekah Lodge, the Progressive Sewing Club, the Past Noble Grands Association, the Evening Club, and the auxiliary of the Canton, in which she received a degree of chivalry two years ago. In the Masonic Order she was president of the Fresno Sciot P ____ B ____ and a member of the Fresno Chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star and the auxiliary of the High Twelve Club. In addition to her husband she is survived by four sons, William C., Atlee A., Jesse L., and Robert W. Fishback of Fresno; three daughters, Mrs. Dorothy F. Hawthorn of San Diego, Mrs. Daisy D. Axup of Tracy, and Mrs. Edna E. Doane of Oakland; and three grandchildren, Velda C. Hawthorn, Lucille Erwer, and Edward R. Doane. Funeral services in charge of the Mission Chapel will be conducted at 1 P.M. Monday at the First Lutheran Church, by Rev. J.J. Chalmers. The Fresno Rebekah Lodge will officiate at graveside services in the Belmont Memorial Park." [*Fresno Bee The Republican* (Fresno CA) | Feb. 1, 1936]

"Fresno - Nov 1 - AP - Temporarily blinded by a handkerchief which blew into his face, **Claude** Fishback, 16, lost control of his car and was killed last night when it overturned near Fresno. Young Fishback's three companions escaped with minor injuries. He was a student at Fresno Technical school and was the son of Dr. and Mrs. Claude L. Fishback" [*Santa Cruz Evening News* (Santa Cruz CA) | 1 Nov 1928]

Children of Edward Fishback and Mattie Hawkins:



Maude

iii. **Maude Araster Fishback** was born about 1883 in Kentucky. She married James Wedlake, son of Joseph Wedlock and Ann Cox, on August 3, 1903 in Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio. He was born on March 9, 1880 in England. They had four children together (Joseph E. [born 1905; married Olive M. Morgan], Cleo L. [born 1910; married Claude E. Shifflett], Doris E. [born 1923; married Kenneth H. Ahrendts] & Dorothy J. [born 1924; died at 4 months of age]). Maude died in 1954 at 71 years of age and was buried at New Alexandria Cemetery in New Alexandria, Jefferson County, Ohio. Her gravestone inscription reads: "WEDLAKE MOTHER MAUDE A. 1883 – 1954." Her husband James, a welder, died six years later on March 9, 1960 at 79 years of age in Barnesville, Belmont County, Ohio from congestive heart failure and was also buried at New Alexandria Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "WEDLAKE JAMES 1880 – 1960."

Doris Evelyn Ahrendts, 88, died Sunday, December 11, 2011, with her daughter Deb and son-in-law Joe by her side. She was born on January 10, 1923 in Mingo Junction (Dean Dale), Ohio to James and Maude (Fishback) Wedlake. Doris graduated from Mingo Jct., High School and attended Harmony Methodist Church. During WWII Doris worked at a local gas station (changing tires and pumping gas.) It was here that she met the love of her life and husband of 46 years, Kenneth H. Ahrendts. Ken pulled up to the pump for gas and it was love at first sight. They were married on Doris's 21st birthday. Doris and Ken had 3 children and Doris worked part-time at G.C. Murphy in Toronto, Ohio. They resided in Toronto for several years. After moving back to Mingo Jct., to be near Kenneth's work at the Ohio Nut and Washer Company, Doris managed the soda fountain at People's drugstore in Steubenville, Ohio until the business closed. Doris then became a nurse's aide at Ohio Valley Hospital in

Steubenville, Ohio and finally found her calling. She remained there until her retirement. Doris was a compassionate care giver and the comfort of her patients was always top priority. Doris will be remembered for her kindness and her commitment to quality care. After her retirement, Doris committed her life to caring for her ill husband for many years, until his death on January 11, 2000. Doris is survived by her daughter, Debra Costantini (Joseph J.), daughter Pennie, granddaughter, Kimberly Rihaly, grandson Kenneth Murphy, grandson Kenneth Marycz, great granddaughter, Silver Corbin and great grandson, Christopher Corbin. In addition to her parents, Doris was preceded in death by her husband, Kenneth H. Ahrendts, daughter Lettia Lynn Cameron, granddaughter, Glenda Lynn Murphy, great granddaughter, Christina Michelle Corbin, sister Cleo Shifflett, brother Joseph Wedlake, and 2 infant sisters. The family is being assisted by Blaschak - Wilson Funeral Home, 115 Union Avenue, Mingo Junction, Ohio. Services for Doris will be at the convenience of the family. Offer online condolences at www.wilsonfuneralhomes.com. Memorial contributions may be made in Doris's name to Charity Hospice in Wintersville, Ohio. [Wilsonfuneralhomes.com]

iv. **Cora Cleopatra Fishback** (see below)

(3) Cora Cleopatra Fishback (1885 – 1922)

See "Oscar L. Lee" (Lee descendant # 3)

References:

Battle Rages Higher the Union's Fifteenth Kentucky Infantry by Kirk C. Jenkins (2003) "Sgt. George Henry Fishback" page 345 at Google Books

Cleveland Public Library Necrology file website

<https://cpl.org/newsindex/showrecord/?record=19270&type=necrology&searchType=both> "Mattie or Martha Becker"

Directory of Deceased American Physicians, 1804 – 1929 at Ancestry.com "Drs. Edward P. & Martin L, Fishback

FamilySearch.org website

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/K2W4-WFM> "Michael Fishback, Sr. Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KH1P-CW6> "George H. Fishback Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KLXH-TLW> "Michael C. Fishback Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KLXD-RL2> "William Bryant Fishback Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/K813-KB3> "Sgt. Charles A. Fishback Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/GQM4-75Z> "John W. Fishback Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KWVQ-GG4> "Dr. Edward P. Fishback Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KLXD-7R4> "Dr. Martin L. Fishback Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/L44W-55W> "Frederick M. Fishback Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KW8Y-K2B> "Claude L. Fishback Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/K24F-SSQ> "Maude A. Fishback Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KH67-VM3> "Cora C. Fishback Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/K8CH-MZ5> "Oscar L. Lee Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/LVN1-7S4> "Edwin C. Lee Tree"

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/LVN1-QVL> "Paul A. Lee Tree"

Findagrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/51365130/michael-fishback> "Michael Fishback"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/51367545/serilda-fishback> "Serilda Waggoner"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/75412517/michael-fishback> "Michael C. Fishback"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/42618736/william-b.-fishback> "William B. Fishback"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/38421034/charles-a-fishback> "Sgt. Charles A. Fishback"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/73245547/amanda-a-fishback> "Amanda A. Fishback"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86077666/adaline-isabella-fishback> "Adeline Fishback"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/136397453/edward-pearson-fishback> "Dr. Edward P. Fishback"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/95602153/m-l-fishback> "Dr. Martin Luther Fishback"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/197155237/frederick-mellington-fishback> "Frederick M. Fishback"

Fishback Documentation

http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/FISHBACK_DOCUMENTATION.pdf

History of the Fishback Family by Dr. Claude Leon Fishback (1955) at FamilySearch.org

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/memories/KWVQ-GG4>

Fisher

Lt. Joshua Fisher, founder of this Fisher family in America, emigrated from Syleham, England to New England in 1637 with his uncle Anthony Fisher and his family when he was 16 years old and settled at Dedham, Massachusetts. His English origins have been documented back six generations to John Fisher who was born about 1465 and lived in Wingfield, England. Joshua, an early settler of Dedham, was a surveyor, blacksmith, inn-keeper and soldier. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of John Fisher

- (1) John Fisher (c. 1465 – 1522/3) = Christian (died before 1522/3)
- (2) Robert Fisher (c. 1495 – 1547/64) = unknown wife
- (3) William Fisher (c. 1527 - 1591) = Margerie Bert
- (4) Anthony Fisher, Sr. (bp. 1558/9 – 1640) = Mary Fiske (c. 1561 – 1663)
- (5) Deacon Joshua Fisher (bp. 1587/8 – 1674) = Elizabeth (1586 – 1638)
- (6) Lt. Joshua Fisher (bp. 1621 – 1672) = Mary Aldus (1623 – 1653)
- (7) Mary Fisher (born 1643/4) = Thomas Clapp, Jr. (1639/40 – c. 1691)
- (8) Joshua Clapp (1667 – 1728) = Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1724)
- (9) Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (died 1766)
- (10) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816)
- (11) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (12) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)
- (13) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (14) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (15) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (16) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) John Fisher (c. 1465 – 1522/3)

John Fisher was born say 1465 in England. He lived in Wingfield, Suffolk, England. John married **Christian** before 1514 when she was named in a court action. John had two children (William [born say 1490; inherited Chickering Hall in Wingfield; had at least two children John & Robert] & **Robert Fisher** [see below]). John, a well-to-do yeoman, died in Spring 1523 probably at Wingfield. His will dated February 27, 1522/3 proved April 15, 1523 requested burial in the courtyard of Wingfield and named his sons William and Robert. Christian likely predeceased him as she was not mentioned in her husband's will.

(2) Robert Fisher (c. 1495 – 1547/64)

Robert Fisher was born say 1495. He married an **unknown wife** by say 1521. She was born say 1500. They had four children together. The first two are possible children. (Margaret [married William Lawes], Robert [married with two children], Anne/Amy [married John Forder], **William Fisher** [see below]). Robert lived in Syleham, Suffolk, England, where his name appears in the 1524 Subsidy of Suffolk. Robert was living in January 1547/8 but died before January 1563/4. His wife was living say 1527.

(3) William Fisher (c. 1527 - 1591)

William Fisher was born say 1527 perhaps at Syleham, Suffolk, England. He married **Margerie Bert**, daughter of William Bert and Johan Godbold, on October 15, 1551 at Stradbroke, Suffolk, England. She was born say 1531. They had five children together (Johanna, William, **Anthony**, Agnes & Jane). William, a yeoman (farmer), died between June 14, 1591 (date of his will) and August 8, 1591 (probate date). He was buried on July 4, 1591 at St. James South Elmham, Suffolk. Margerie was named in her husband's will. She died after June 14, 1591.

Children of William Fisher and Margerie Bert:

i. **Johanna Fisher** was baptized on September 15, 1553 at Stradbroke, Suffolk, England. She married **George Bugge** of Creting. They had seven children together as named in their father's 1625 will (Nathaniel, Thomas, Samuel, John, Joseph, George & Sarah).

ii. **William Fisher** was baptized on July 20, 1556 at Syleham, Suffolk, England. He married **Alice Aldus**, daughter of Thomas Aldous and Gillian Fiske, on October 9, 1587 at Fressingfield, Suffolk, England. They had three children together as named in their father's will (William, Anne & Mary [married Daniel Sheppard]). William died between June 9, 1618 (date of will) and April 8, 1619 (probate date).

iii. **Anthony Fisher, Sr.** (see below)

iv. **Agnes Fisher** was baptized on February 1, 1558/9 at Stradbroke, Suffolk, England. She was the twin of Anthony. Agnes was buried on January 4, 1562/3 at 4 or 5 years of age in Stradbroke.

v. **Jane Fisher** was baptized on December 15, 1560 at Stradbroke, Suffolk, England. She married **Francis Wolnaugh**, son of James Wolnaugh, on April 21, 1585 at Fressingfield, Suffolk, England. They had six children together (Rebecca [born 1586], Cornelius [born 1588], Francis [born 1595], Jane [born 1598], Leah [born 1601], Anne/Agnes [born 1603]). Jane was buried on October 15, 1626 at Fressingfield. Her will dated August 1625 proved January 1625/6 at Fressingfield named her children Agnes, Cornelius and her other three daughters.

(4) Anthony Fisher, Sr. (bp. 1558/9 – 1640)

Anthony Fisher, Sr. was baptized on February 1, 1558/9 at Stradbroke, Suffolk, England. He was named in his father's 1591 will. Anthony married **Mary Fiske**, daughter of Nicholas Fiske and Joan Crispe of Laxfield, on October 16, 1586 in Fressingfield, Suffolk. She was born about 1561. They had eight children together (**Dea. Joshua**, Maria, Anthony, Jr., Amos, Martha, John, Cornelius & Hestor). Anthony Fisher was buried April 11, 1640 at Syleham. His widow Mary was appointed administratrix of her husband's estate on April 19, 1640. His will was probated in 1641.

Children of Anthony Fisher and Mary Fiske:

i. **Deacon Joshua Fisher** (see below)

ii. **Maria Fisher** was baptized on November 28, 1589 at Syleham, Suffolk, England. She married **Roger Briggs** on April 25, 1626 at Dennington, Suffolk, England. She was named in 1636 will of her brother John and the 1638 will of her brother Cornrlus Dennington.

iii. **Anthony Fisher, Jr.** was baptized on April 23, 1591 at Syleham, Suffolk, England. He married (1) **Alice** about 1615 in England. They had seven children together all born in England (John [baptized 1616; died

at 21 years of age], Daniel [married Abigail Marriot], Lydia [married Daniel Morse], Leah [baptized 1621/2; probably died young], Anthony III [married Joanna Faxon], Nathaniel [married Esther Hunting] & Cornelius [baptized 1629; married Sarah Everett]). Anthony arrived in New England probably in 1637. He settled in Dedham, Massachusetts where his wife Alice was admitted to the church on March 27, 1642. Alice died on January 12, 1662/3 at Dedham. Anthony was active in Dedham town activities and eventually moved to Dorchester, Massachusetts where he continued his public service. He married (2) **Isabel (____) (Rigby) Breck**, widow of both Edward Breck and John Rigby, on November 14, 1663 at Dorchester. Anthony died on April 18, 1671 at 79 years of age in Dorchester. His widow Isabel died on June 22, 1673 at Dorchester.

iv. **Amos Fisher** was baptized on April 26, 1594 at Fressingfield, Suffolk, England. He married (1) **Ann (Maurice) Locke**, widow of Daniel Locke, on September 24, 1633 at Syleham, Suffolk, England. Amos married (2) **Christian Edwards** who was the wife named in his will. He named four children in his will (Amos, Cornelius, John & Hannah). Amos, a yeoman, died between February 8, 1659/60 (date of his will) and August 23, 1660 (probate date). He was named in the 1636 will of his brother John and the 1638 will of his brother Cornelius.

v. **Martha Fisher** was baptized on January 25, 1595/6 at Fressingfield, Suffolk, England. She married **John Bokenham (Buckingham)** of Syleham, Suffolk, England. Martha was buried on March 31, 1659 at Syleham, Suffolk.

vi. **John Fisher** was baptized on September 15, 1597 at Syleham, Suffolk, England. John, a clothier, was buried there on September 4, 1636. His will dated March 28, 1636 probated October 30, 1636 did not name a wife or any children.

vii. **Cornelius Fisher** was baptized on August 19, 1599 at Syleham, Suffolk, England. He received his M.A. from Cambridge in 1625 and became a schoolteacher at East Bergholt, Suffolk. He married **Elizabeth**. Corneliuss died between May 23, 1638 (date of his will) and December 9, 1641 (probate date). His will named his wife but did not name any children.

viii. **(Probably) Hestor Fisher** born say 1601 and buried on February 6, 1607/8 at 6 or 7 years of age in Syleham, Suffolk, England.

(5) Deacon Joshua Fisher (bp. 1587/8 – 1674)

Deacon Joshua Fisher was baptized on March 24, 1587/8 at Fressingfield, Suffolk, England. He married (1) **Elizabeth** about 1618. She was born about 1599 in England. They had four children together (Elizabeth, **Lt. Joshua**, Mary & John). Elizabeth was buried on September 11, 1638 in at Redenhall, Norfolk, England. Joshua married (2) **Anna Orfor** on February 7, 1638/9 at Syleham, Suffolk, England. They had no children. Joshua and his family came to New England in 1639 and first settled in Dedham, Massachusetts. He was made a freeman on May 13, 1640. His son Lt. Joshua had preceded him, arriving in 1637. They moved to Medfield, Massachusetts at its settlement in 1650. Joshua, a blacksmith, died on October 18, 1674 at Medfield and was probably buried there at Vine Lake Cemetery. He was the first deacon in the Medfield church and was a selectman in 1653 and 1655. His widow Anna died on January 27, 1676/7 at Medfield.

Children of Deacon Joshua Fisher and Elizabeth:

i. **Elizabeth Fisher** was baptized on July 3, 1619 at Syleham, Suffolk, England. No further record was found.

ii. **Lt. Joshua Fisher** (see below)

iii. **Mary Fisher** was baptized on January 1, 1622/3 at Redenhall, Norfolk, England and came with her father to New England in 1639. She married **Thomas Battelle** on September 5, 1648 at Dedham, Massachusetts. He arrived in Dedham in 1642 and was made a freeman in 1654. They had five children together (Mary, John, Sarah, Jonathan & Martha). Mary died on August 7, 1691 at Dedham. Thomas died there on February 8, 1706.

iv. **Hester Fisher** was baptized on July 20, 1625 at Redenhall, Norfolk, England. He was buried there on July 24, 1625.

v. **Sarah Fisher** was baptized on August 19, 1627 at Redenhall, Norfolk, England. She was buried there on September 1, 1627.

vi. **Amos Fisher** was baptized on August 12, 1630 at Redenhall, Norfolk, England. He was buried there on September 5, 1630.

vii. An **infant** was born say 1632. The infant was buried on August 6, 1632 at Redenhall, Norfolk, England.

viii. **John Fisher** was baptized on January 26, 1633/4 at Redenhall, Norfolk, England. He came to New England with his family and settled first in Dedham, Massachusetts. They moved to Medfield, Massachusetts at its settlement in about 1650. He married **Elizabeth Boylston** on April 6, 1658 at Medfield. They had four children together, only two lived to be adults (Elizabeth [born 1659; married John Plimpton] & John [born 1661; married (1) Sarah Hemingway (2) Mary Metcalf]). Elizabeth died on May 5, 1665 at 24 years of age and was buried at Vine Lake Cemetery. John married (2) **Mary Treadway**. They had two children. John died on July 3, 1668 at about 43 years of age in Medfield and was buried at Vine Lake Cemetery. His will named his wife Mary and his son John.

ix. Samuel Fisher was baptized on October 11, 1635 at Redenhall, Norfolk, England. He was buried there on April 9, 1638.

(6) Lt. Joshua Fisher (bp. 1621 – 1672)

Lt. Joshua Fisher was on April 2, 1621 baptized at Syleham, Suffolk, England. He emigrated to New England by February 1637 (first record). Joshua married (1) **Mary Aldus**, daughter of Nathan and Mary Aldus, on March 15, 1642/3 at Dedham, Massachusetts. She was baptized on October 18, 1623 in England. They had seven children together all born at Dedham (**Mary**, Joshua, Hannah, Abigail, Joshua, John & Hannah). Mary died on September 3, 1653 at Dedham. Joshua married (2) **Lydia Oliver**, widow of Samuel Oliver, on February 16, 1653/4. They had two children together both born in Dedham (Vigilence & James). Lt. Joshua was a selectman in Dedham for many years, Town Clerk in 1657-61 and Deputy to the General Court various years from 1653 to 1672. Joshua, a blacksmith, surveyor and inn-keeper, died at Dedham on August 10, 1672 at 52 years of age in Dedham. His estate was inventoried on August 20, 1672 and the final division made on November 23, 1672. His widow Lydia died on February 2, 1682/3 at Dedham.

From the Colonial archives of Massachusetts Bay we learn that in 1648 **Joshua Fisher** was appointed lieutenant of the military company in Dedham, and usually after this time he is styled 'Lieutenant,' and when he is not his name is connected with some survey that identifies his individuality. In 1650 he was appointed by the General Court to run the line between Sudbury and Watertown; in 1656 was appointed to lay out Mr. Alcock's land, also Mr. Bradstreet's eight hundred acres; in 1664 the General

Court granted him three hundred acres of land for surveying the south line of the patent of Massachusetts Bay, next to Plymouth; in 1666, he settled the controversy between Mr. Z. Gold and Gov. Endicott as to land bounds, and laid out Gov. Endicott's farm on Ipswich River; in 1667 was appointed, with others, to lay out the town of Mendon ; also to lay out Dedham's eight thousand acres, near Hadley. In 1670, the General Court ordered a further survey of the line between Massachusetts and Plymouth, and Oct. the bill, forty shillings, of Lieut. Fisher, for doing the same, was paid to his children. The survey was reported to the General Court May 15, 1672, and Lieut. Fisher died in August of that year. From the records of Dorchester, we learn that Lieut. Fisher was employed to run the line between Dedham and Dorchester; in 1670, to run the line from ' Blue Hill' to Plymouth; in 1661, Dorchester paid him for a new map of the town, and in 1670 for a second revised map. [*History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company* by Oliva A. Roberts (1895) page 102]

Children of Lt. Joshua Fisher and Mary Aldus:

i. **Mary Fisher** (see below)

ii. **Joshua Fisher** was born on October 30, 1645 at Dedham, Massachusettes. He died on January 14, 1646 at two months of age.

iii. **Hannah Fisher** was born on February 14, 1647 at Dedham, Massachusettes. She died on September 4, 1648 at one year of age.

iv. **Abigail Fisher** was born on February 29, 1649 at Dedham, Massachusettes. She married **John Houghton** on March 1, 1667.

v. **Capt. Joshua Fisher** was born Janury 9, 1651 at Dedham, Massachusettes. He inherited the Fisher Tavern at Dedham. He married **Esther Wiswell**, daughter of Elder John Wiswell and Margaret Smith, on April 23, 1674 at Medfield, Massachusettes. She was born on June 7, 1654 probably at Dorchester, Massachusettes. They had seven children together all born at Dedham (Joshua [born 1674/5; married Hannah Fuller], Esther [born 1677; died at one month of age], John [born 1678; married Mary Onion], Esther [born 1681/2; married Capt. Daniel Fisher], Sarah [born 1685; married Samuel Fuller], Mary [born 1687; married Jeremiah Deane] & Anna [born 1690; unmarried]). Joshua, a tavern and innkeeper, died on January 26, 1708/9. His estate was appraised on February 17, 1708/9. Probate records named his wife Esther and all of his six living children. Joshua was captain of the militia and served in King Philip's War. Esther died between April 22, 1710 (date of will) and April 18, 1711 (probate date). Her will named all of her six living children.

vi. **John Fisher** was born on February 18, 1652 at Dedham, Massachusettes. He moved to Medfield, Massachusettes in 1672, the same year his father died. He was made a freeman on May 24, 1682. John married (1) **Judith** before 1673 (birth of first child). They had one child together born at Dedham (Judith [born 1673; probably died young]). John married (2) **Hannah Adams**, daughter of Peter and Rachel Adams of Medfield, on March 6, 1673/4 at Medfield. They had seven children together all born in Medfield (Hannah [born 1674; married William Partridge], John [born 1677; married Abigail Smith], Rachel [born 1679/80; married Jonathan Boyden], Mehitable [born 1682; married John Bullen], Joshua [born 1685; married Hannah Bullen] Josiah [born 1692; married Mary; probably no children] & Abigail [born 1698; died at 3 years of age]). John, a blacksmith, died on October 15, 1727 at Medfield. His estate was appraised on October 31, 1727. Probate records named all of his children except Josiah and Abigail. His house was destroyed by Indians.

vii. **Hannah Fisher** was born on January 19, 1652/3 at Dedham, Massachusettes. She married **Rev. George Burroughs**, son of Nathaniel Burroughs and Elizabeth Style, in or about 1673 at Dedham, Massachusettes. They and four children together (Rebecca [married (1) Isaac Fowle (2) Ebenezer Tolman], George [died young], Hannah [married Jabez Fox] & Elizabeth [married Peter Thomas]). Hannah died in September 1681 at Salem Village [now Danvers], Massachusettes. George married (2)

Sarah (Ruck) Hawthorne say 1682 and (3) **Mary** say 1690 and probably had four children (George, Charles, Jeremiah & Josiah). Rev. George was the only minister executed for witchcraft during the course of the Salem witch trials. He was hanged as a witch on May 28, 1692 at Salem, Massachusetts. Witnesses at his trial testified that ghosts of his first two wives came to them in their winding sheets and said he had bewitched them to death.

Children of Lt. Joshua Fisher and Lydia Oliver:

viii. **Vigilance Fisher** was born on November 21, 1654 at Dedham, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Rebecca Partridge** on November 27, 1678 at Dedham, Massachusetts. They had six children together (Linda [born 1679; died at 32 years of age], Samuel [born 1681; declined to take real estate in settlement of his father's estate in 1714], James [married Hannah Onion], Rebecca [born 1687; died young], David [born 1690; died at 3 months of age] & Abigail [born 1692; married Benjamin Gill]). Rebecca died on August 15, 1694. Vigilance married (2) **Hannah (Hewins) Lyon**, widow of Mr. Lyon and daughter of Jacob and Mary Hewins, on April 14, 1696 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. She was born on April 29, 1665. They had five children together (Benjamin [born 1697; died at 2 months of age], Joseph [born 1699; married Mary Lewis], Mary [born 1702; twin of Hannah], Hannah [married John Rockwood] & Ebenezer [born 1709]). Vigilance, a taylor, died intestate on April 10, 1713 at Dedham. His estate was appraised on April 24, 1714.

ix. **James Fisher** was born on March 1, 1657 at Dedham, Massachusetts. He died on September 27, 1658 at two years of age.

(7) Mary Fisher (born 1644)

see "Thomas Clapp, Jr." (Clapp descendant # 3)

References:

A long line of family blogspot "Lt. Joshua Fisher"

<http://alonglineoffamily.blogspot.com/2011/04/line-34-joshua-fisher-jr-living-dream.html>

Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy Vol. 3 by Frederick A. Virkus (1928) "Anthony Fisher, Jr." page 661

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015043281370;view=1up;seq=661>

Aldis Family of Dedham, Wrentham, Roxbury and Franklin, MA 1640-1800 by Frederick H. Whitin (1905) "Mary Aldus" pages 7 & 8

<https://archive.org/details/aldisfamilyofded01whit/page/6/mode/2up?q=Mary+Aldis>

American Genealogist Vol 66 (1991) "Dea. Joshua Fisher & Anne Orfor" pages 133 & 134 at AmericanAncestors.org

American Genealogist Vol 76 (2001) "Hannah Fisher & Rev. George Burroughs" pages 18 & 19 at AmericanAncestors.org

Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4 by Dean Smith & Melinde Sanborn (2000) "Fisher line" page 219-271

<https://archive.org/details/ancestryofevabel04smit/page/218/mode/2up?q=FISHER>

Dedham Historical Register Vol. 3 (1892) "Fisher genealogy" pages 187 – 192

<https://archive.org/stream/dedhamhistorical0304dedh#page/n216/mode/1up>

Family History, Recording the Ancestors of Russell Snow Hitchcock by Russell S. Hitchcock (1947) "Fisher line" pages 39 & 40

<https://archive.org/details/familyhistoryanc00hitc/page/39/mode/2up>

FindaGrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/130402123/joshua-fisher> "Dea. Joshua Fisher"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/104992248/joshua-fisher> "Lt. Joshua Fisher"

Fisher Genealogy by Philip A. Fisher (1898)

<https://archive.org/details/fishergenealogy00fishgoog/page/n6/mode/2up?q=Mary+Fisher>

Fiske Family Papers by Henry Ffiske (1902)

<https://archive.org/details/fiskefamilypaper00ffis/page/n9/mode/2up?q=Mary+Fiske>

Genealogical history of Henry Adams, of Braintree, Mass. by Andrew N. Adams (1898)

Granberry Family by Donald L. Jacobs (1945) page 215 – 216 "Anthony Fisher"

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89062880992&view=1up&seq=233>

HistoricEngland.org.uk website "Chichering Hall"

<https://historicengland.org.uk/images-books/photos/item/IOE01/12515/30>

History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company Vol. 1 by Oliver A. Roberts (1895) "Lt. Joshua Fisher" page 102
<https://archive.org/details/historyofmilitar01robe/page/102/mode/2up?q=+20fisher>

New England Families Genealogical and Memorial Vol. 1 by William Cutter (1915) "Anthony Fisher, Sr." pages 174 & 175
<https://archive.org/details/newenglandfamili11cutt/page/n399/mode/2up>

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 150 (1996) "Nathan Aldis" pages 473 – 494 at AmericanAncestors.org

New England Historical and Genealogical Vol. 151 (1997) "English Ancestors og New England Settlers Joshua & Anthony Fisher" pages 171 – 191 at AmericanAncestors.org

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 151 (1997) "Fishers of Dedham" pages 291 – 299 at AmericanAncestors.org

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 151 (1997) "Fishers and Fiskes" pages 300 – 307 at AmericanAncestors.org

One Bassette Family in America by Buel B. Bassette (1926) "Fisher Family" pages 283 – 295 at Ancestry.com

Professional Surveyor Magazine Sept. 2003 "Lt. Joshua Fisher article Part 1"
<http://archives.profsurv.com/magazine/article.aspx?i=1129>

Professional Surveyor Magazine Sept. 2003 "Lt. Joshua Fisher article Part 2"
<http://archives.profsurv.com/magazine/article.aspx?i=1144>

Some ancestral lines: being a record of some of the ancestors of Guilford Solon Tingley and his wife Martha Pamela Meyers by Raymon M. Tingley (1935) "Fisher line" page 102-105
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89062498829;view=1up;seq=120>

Third Supplement to Torrey's New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Melinda L. Sanborn (2003) "marriages of Dea. Joshua & Lt. Joshua Fisher" page 98 at Ancestry.com

Vital Records of Medfield, MA to the year 1850 by NEHGS (1903) "Dea. Joshua & Anna Fisher deaths" page 211
<https://archive.org/details/cu31924028816085/page/n217/mode/2up>

Whitin Family Historical Notes by Katharine W. Swift (1955) "Fisher" pages. 22 & 23

Wikitree.com website
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Fisher-432> "John Fisher"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Fisher-434> "Robert Fisher"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Fisher-437> "William Fisher"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Fisher-422> "Anthony Fisher"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Fisher-1114> "Dea. Joshua Fisher"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Fisher-2024> "Lt. Joshua Fisher"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Fisher-2023> "Mary Fisher"

Fiske

The Fiske family has been well documented back to Hugh Fiske who was born about 1370 in Laxfield, England. He was probably a grandson of the Hugh Fiske named in Laxfield records in 1340–1341 and 1345/6. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Hugh Fiske

- (1) **Hugh Fiske (c. 1370 – aft. 1435)**
- (2) **Simon Fiske (c. 1397 – 1463/4)**
- (3) **Geoffrey Fiske (c. 1426 – 1504)**
- (4) **Geoffrey (“Richard”) Fiske (c. 1472 aft. 1546) = Alice Dalling (born c. 1480)**
- (5) **Nicholas Fiske (c. 1515 – 1569) = Joan Crispe (born 1527)**
- (6) **Mary Fiske (c. 1561 – 1663) = Anthony Fisher (bp. 1558/9 – 1640)**
- (7) **Deacon Joshua Fisher (1585 – 1674) = Elizabeth (1586 – 1638)**
- (8) **Lt. Joshua Fisher (bp. 1621 – 1672) = Mary Aldis (1623 – 1653)**
- (9) **Mary Fisher (born 1643/4) = Thomas Clapp, Jr. (1639/40 – c. 1691)**
- (10) **Joshua Clapp (1667 – 1728) = Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1724)**
- (11) **Seth Clapp, Sr. (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (died 1766)**
- (12) **Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816)**
- (13) **Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (14) **Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)**
- (15) **Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (16) **Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (17) **Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (18) **Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Hugh Fiske (c. 1370 – aft. 1435)

Hugh Fiske was born say 1370. He was probably a grandson of the Hugh Fiske named in Laxfield records in 1340–1341 and 1345/6. He lived at Laxfield, Suffolk, England. He had four children with an unknown wife probably all born at Laxfield (William, **Simon**, daughter Fiske & daughter Fiske). Hugh died after October 14, 1435 (last record).

Children of Hugh Fiske:

- i. **William Fiske the Elder** was born say 1395. He married **Joan**. They had no children. William died between March 6, 1462/3 (date of his will) and April 21, 1463 (probate date). His will named his wife Joan and no children.
- ii. **Simon Fiske** (see below)
- iii. **Daughter Fiske** was born say 1399. She probably married **Nicholas Noloith**.
- iv. **Daughter Fiske** was born say 1401. She probably married **John Smyth**.

(2) Simon Fiske (by 1397 – 1463/4)

Simon Fiske was born in or before 1397 in Laxfield, Suffolk, England. He married (1) **an unknown wife**. They had five children together (William, **Geoffrey**, John, Edmund & Margaret). Simon married (2) **Katherine**. They had four children together all probably born at Laxfield (three unnamed daughters & John). Simon died between December 22, 1463 (date of his will) and February 26, 1463/4 (probate date). His will named his wife Katherine and all five of their children.

Children of Simon Fiske and his first wife:

i. **William Fiske the Younger** was born say 1424. He married **Joan**. They had five children together (Margery, Margaret, John, Austin & Simon). William died after 1479 (last record). His widow Joan died between July 15, 1505 (date of her will) and February 28, 1504/5 (probate date). Her will named all five of her children.

ii. **Geoffrey Fiske** (see below)

iii. **John Fiske the Elder** was born say 1428. He married **Elizabeth**. They had no children. His will dated Sunday before [the feast of] St. Martin the Bishop, 1488 proved October 5, 1491 named his wife Elizabeth and no children.

iv. **Edmund Fiske** was born say 1430. He married **Margery**. They had four children together (Thomas, Isabelle, Alice [married Mr. Hunt] & Joan). Edmund, a fishmonger, died between August 7, 1494 (date of his will) and October 4, 1495 (probate date). His will named his wife Margaret and their four children.

v. **Margaret Fiske** was born say 1432. She married Mr. Dowsing as named in her father's 1463 will.

Children of Simon and Katherine Fiske:

vi. **Daughter Fiske** was born say 1436. She was named in her father's 1463 will as unmarried.

vii. **Daughter Fiske** was born say 1438. She was named in her father's 1463 will as unmarried.

viii. **Daughter Fiske** was born say 1440. She was named in her father's 1463 will as unmarried.

ix. **John Fiske the Younger** was born say 1442. He married **Margaret Barwar**. John died after September 1510 (witnessed a will).

(3) Geoffrey Fiske (c. 1426 – 1504)

Geoffrey Fiske was born say 1426. He married (1) **an unknown wife**. They had six children together presumably all born at Laxfield (Simon, Master John, Johane, Maryon, Margaret & **Geoffrey**). Geoffrey married (2) **Margaret**. Geoffrey died between May 4, 1504 (date of his will) and May 13, 1504 (probate date). His will named all his children. Margaret died between May 4, 1504 (date of her will) and May 13, 1504 (probate date). Her will named her step-sons John and Geoffrey.

Children of Geoffrey Fiske and his first wife:

i. **Simon Fiske** was born say 1452. He was named in his father's 1504 will. Simon married (1) **an unknown wife**. They had four children together (John and three unnamed daughters). He married (2) **Joan**. They

had no children. Simon died between June 25, 1505 (date of his will) and July 18, 1505 (probate date). He left legacies to his wife Joan, brother Master John and three unnamed daughters under 20.

ii. **Master John Fiske** was born say 1456. John, a priest, died between October 2, 1535 (date of his will) and 1536 (probate date). His will requested burial next to his mother and named his John Fiske son of Simon Fiske.

iii. **Johane Fiske** was born say 1460. She was named in her father's will with no surname.

iv. **Maryon Fiske** was born say 1464. She was named in her father's will with no surname.

v. **Margaret Fiske** is possibly the Margaret Kempe named in Geoffrey's 1504 will.

vi. **Geoffrey "Richard" Fiske** (see below)

(4) Geoffrey ("Richard") Fiske (c. 1472 - aft. 1546)

Geoffrey "Richard" Fiske was born say 1472. He married **Alice Dalling**, daughter of Jeffrey Dalling of Laxfield. She was born say 1480. They had eight children together all probably born at Laxfield (Jeremy, William, Jeffery, George, **Nicholas**, John, Robert & Richard). Geoffrey died after 1546.

Children of Geoffrey ("Richard") Fiske and Alice Dalling:

i. **Jeremy Fiske** was born say 1503. No further record found.

ii. **William Fiske** was born say 1506. He fled for religion in the days of Queene Mary. William was buried on January 6, 1578/9 at St. Michael, South Elmham, Suffolk, England. His will dated October 10, 1595 with codicil dated January 2, 1578/9 proved January 30, 1578/9 named all four of his daughters.

iii. **Jeffrey Fiske** was born say 1509. He married **Christian Crispe**, daughter of John Crispe, by November 22, 1544 (date of her father's will). They had two daughters together. Jeffrey, a cooper, was buried on April 29, 1591 at Laxfield.

iv. **George Fiske** was born say 1512. He married **Anne Dowsing**, daughter of Robert Dowsing. They had three children together (George, Thomas & Margaret). George died between March 25, 1593 (date of codicil to his will) and April 7, 1593 (probate date) at Westhall, Suffolk, England. His will dated January 6, 1591/2 named his wife Anne and all his children. Anne was buried on March 1, 1618/9 at Westhall.

v. **Nicholas Fiske** (see below)

vi. **John Fiske** was born say 1518. He married **Margaret Crispe**, daughter of William Crispe and Anne Goldbold, by 1552. She was born about 1525. They had five children together (John, Henrie, Mary [married Edward Alpe], Anne [married Mr. Borrett] & Margaret [married Mr. Punchard]). He died between January 31, 1603/4 (date of his will) proved February 25, 1603/4 (probate date). His will named all of his children.

vii. **Robert Fiske** was born say 1521. He fled for religion in the days of Queene Mary. He married **Sybil (Gold) Barber**, widow Mr. Barber. She was born say 1522. They had five children together (William [married Anne Austye], Eleazar, Thomas, Jeffrey & Elizabeth [married Robert Barnard]). Sybil was buried on April 30, 1571 at St. James, South Elmham. Robert married (2) **Joan**. She was buried on August 3, 1587. Robert died between April 10, 1590 (date of his will) and July 28, 1602 (probate date). His will named all his children.

viii. **Richard Fiske** was born say 1524. He married Agnes Crispe, daughter of Edmund Crispe. They had five children together (Marie, Margaret, Anne, Elizabeth and Elias) Richard, a sievemaking, died between September 7, 1572 (date of his will) and November 5, 1572 (probate date). His will named his wife Agnes and all his children. His widow Agnes was buried on January 16, 1597/8 at Laxfield.

(5) Nicholas Fiske (c. 1515 – 1569)

Nicholas Fiske was born say 1515 probably at Laxfield, Suffolk, England. He married **Joan Crispe**, daughter of William Crispe and Ann Godbold, about 1548. She was born about 1527 probably at Laxfield. They had six children together (William, Amos, Rachel, Esther, Martha & Mary). Nicholas died between August 20, 1569 (date of his will) and September 28, 1569 (probate date) at Dennington, Suffolk. His will named his wife Joan and all his children.

Children of Nicholas Fiske and Joan Crispe:

i. **William Fiske** was born about 1549. He married **Helen Payne** on September 27, 1574 at Dennington, Suffolk, England. They had four children together (Nicholas, Anne, Rachel & Elizabeth). William died between August 13, 1580 (date of his will) and November 22, 1580 (probate date). His will named his father Nicholas, his wife Helen and their four children. Helen survived William.

ii. **Amos Fiske** was born about 1551. He married **Mary Girling** on October 14, 1574 at Dennington, Suffolk, England. They had three children together (Amos, William & Joan). Amos was buried on May 31, 1612 at Dennington. His will dated May 28, 1612 proved June 7, 1612 named his wife Mary and their three children.

iii. **Rachel Fiske** was born about 1554. She died probably before March 20, 1578/9 as she is not named with other siblings in her sister Esther's will.

iv. **Esther Fiske** was born about 1556. She died probably on March 20, 1578/9 when she made a nuncupative will as Esther Fiske singlewoman naming her siblings Amos, Mary and Martha.

v. **Mary Fiske** (see below)

vi. **Martha Fiske** was born about 1563. She married **Robert Golding** on November 2, 1609 at Syleham, Suffolk, England. She was named in the wills of her father Nicholas and sister Esther.

(6) Mary Fiske (c. 1561 – 1663)

see "Anthony Fisher, Sr." (Fisher descendant # 4)

References:

Family History: Recording the ancestors of Russell Snow Hitchcock by Russell Snow Hitchcock (1947) "Fiske Ancestry" pages 40 & 41
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89063107809;view=1up;seq=55>

Fisk/e Family Association website "Fiske genealogy"
<http://www.fisk-fiskefamilyassociation.com/>

Fiske Family Papers by Henry Fiske (1902)
<https://archive.org/details/fiskefamilypaper00ffis>

Fiske and Fisk Family by Frederick C. Pierce (1896) "detailed Fiske genealogy"
<https://archive.org/details/fiskefiskfamilyb00pier>

Genealogical and Family History of Western New York Vol. 2 by William R. Cutter (1912) "Fisk" pages 785 – 789
<https://books.google.com/books?id=mMQLAAAYAAJ&q=785#v=snippet&q=785&f=false>

God's Infinite Variety, an American by Georgia B. Todd (1939) "Fiske" pages 204 & 205

<https://archive.org/details/godsinfinitivari00todd/page/204/mode/2up>
One Bassette Family in America Part 1 by Buel B. Bassette (1926) "Fiske Family" pages 296 – 301 at Ancestry.com
New England Families Genealogical and Memorial Vol. 3 by William R. Cutter (1914) "Fiske Line" pages 1442 – 1444
<https://archive.org/stream/newenglandfamil01cuttgoog#page/n432/mode/2up>
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 86 (1932) "Fiske Family" pages 406 - 435 at AmericanAncestores.org
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 87 (1933) "Fiske Family" pages 40 – 45; 141–146; 217–224 & 367- 374
at AmericanAncestores.org
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 88 (1934) "Fiske Family" pages 142 – 146 & 265 – 273 at
AmericanAncestores.org
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 151 (1997) "Crispe" pages 291–299 "Godbold" pages 300 - 307 at
AmericanAncestores.org
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 170 (2016) "Fiske Ancestral Lines in England" pages 225-232 at
AmericanAncestors.org
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 171 (2017) "Fiske Ancestral Lines in England (continued)" pages 339
"Dalling" page 74 at AmericanAncestors.org

Fulk V

Fulk V the Younger, King of Jerusalem, spent the first year of his reign settling a dispute in Antioch (Turkey) and putting down a revolt led by his wife's lover, Hugh of Le Puiset. In 1137 he allied himself with the Byzantines against a Turkish leader, Imad ad-Din Zangi, of Mosul (Iraq), and in 1140 helped the Muslims of Damascus ward off Zangi's armies. He protected Jerusalem in the south by constructing a series of fortresses, including Krak des Chevaliers. Fulk V's ancestry has been traced back seven generations to Ingelger, Count of Anjou who died in 888. He was remorseful for some wicked action and went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem where he was scourged before the Holy Sepulchre with broom twigs, Plant-de-genet. Thereafter the family used the name Plantagenet. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Fulk V

- (1) **Fulk V the Younger** King of Jerusalem (1092 – 1143) = **Eremburge of Maine** (died 1126)
- (2) **Geoffrey V Plantagenet**, Count of Anjou (1113 – 1151) = **Matilda of England** (c. 1102 – 1167)
- (3) **Henry II**, King of England (1133 – 1189) = **Eleanor of Aquitaine** (c. 1124 – 1204)
- (4) **John**, King of England (1166 – 1216) = **Isabelle of Angouleme** (1188 – 1246)
- (5) **Henry III**, King of England (1207 – 1272) = **Eleanor of Provence** (d. 1291)
- (6) **Edward I**, King of England (1239 – 1307) = **Margaret of France** (1279 – 1317/8)
- (7) **Thomas of Brotherton**, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = **Alice de Hales** (c. 1305 – 1330)
- (8) **Margaret of Norfolk** (c. 1322 – 1398/9) = **John de Segrave**, Lord Segrave (1315 – 1353)
- (9) **Elizabeth de Segrave** (1338 – bef. 1368) = **John de Mowbray**, Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368)
- (10) **Thomas Mowbray**, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 – 1399) = **Elizabeth Fitz Allan** (c. 1375 – 1425)
- (11) **Isabel Mowbray** (1423/4 - 1452) = **James Berkeley**, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 – 1463)
- (12) **Maurice Berkeley**, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = **Isabel Mead** (c. 1444 – 1514)
- (13) **Anne Berkeley** (d. aft. 1523) = **William Dennis**, Knt. (c. 1470 – 1533)
- (14) **Isabel Dennis** (d. aft. 1545) = **John Berkeley** (c. 1510 – 1546)
- (15) **Elizabeth Berkeley** = **Henry Lygon** (c. 1525 – 1577)
- (16) **Elizabeth Lygon** (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = **Edward Basset** (c. 1560 - 1602)
- (17) **Jane Basset** (c. 1585 – 1631) = **John Deighton** (bp. 1568 – 1640)
- (18) **Frances Deighton** (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = **Richard Williams** (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)
- (19) **Elizabeth Williams** (c. 1647 – 1724) = **John Bird** (1641 – 1732)
- (20) **Silence Bird** (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = **Joshua Clapp** (c. 1667 – 1728)
- (21) **Seth Clapp** (1722 – 1788) = **Mary Bullard** (d. 1766)
- (22) **Silence Clapp** (1755 – 1822) = **Daniel Braman** (1752 – 1816)
- (23) **Otis Braman** (1779 – 1844) = **Lydia Felt** (1784 – 1844)
- (24) **Daniel Braman** (1809 – 1882) = **Belinda Falconer** (1814 – 1880/93)
- (25) **Gilbert Jarvis Braman** (1839 – 1922) = **Belle M. Crittenden** (1844 – 1895)
- (26) **Rena Belle Braman** (1865 – 1939) = **William Henry Ault** (1847 – 1915)
- (27) **Flossie Fern Ault** (1897 – 1969) = **Edwin Richard Lee** (1903/4 – 1956)
- (28) **Patricia Irene Lee** (1925 – 2010) = **William Willis Scott** (1914 – 1987)

(1) Fulk V the Younger King of Jerusalem (1092 – 1143)

Fulk V the Young, Count of Anjou (r. 1109 – 1131), King of Jerusalem (r. 1131 – 1143), son of Fulk IV *the Surly* and Bertrade of Montfort, was born in 1092 at Angers, France. He married (1) **Eremburge** (or Arenburga) **of Maine**, daughter of Helie, Count of Maine, in 1109. They had four children (**Geoffrey Plantagenet** [see below], Sibylla of Anjou [married (1) William Clito (2) Thierry, Count of Flanders], Matilda of Anjou [married William Adelin; Abbess of Fontevrault] & Elias II of Maine [died 1151]). Eremburge died in 1126. Fulk V married (2) **Melisende de Rethel**, eldest daughter of Baldwin II, King of Jerusalem and Morphia of Melitene, on June 2, 1129. She was born in 1105 at the county of Edessa. They had two children together (Baldwin III [King of Jerusalem] & Amaury I [King of Jerusalem]). Fulk V was killed during a hunting accident on November 10, 1143 at Acre, Palestine [now Akko, Israel] and was buried at the Church of the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem. His widow Melisende died on September 11, 1161 at Jerusalem and was buried there at the Church of the Assumption.

(2) Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (1113 – 1151)

see “Matilda of England” (Charlemagne descendant # 14)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700 by Frederick L. Weis 7th edition (1992) page 116 at Ancestry.com

Bulkeley Genealogy by Donald Lines Jacobus (1933) “Fulk V to Edward I” page 83
<https://archive.org/details/bulkeleygenealog00jaco/page/82/mode/2up>

Encyclopedia Britannica website

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Fulk>
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/91472007/melisende-of_jerusalem
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Geoffrey-IV-count-of-Anjou>

Families Directly Descended from All the Royal Families in Europe by Elizabeth M. Rixford (1932) “Fulk family” page 9 at Ancestry.com & Google Books
<https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48627/images/RoyalMayflowerDesc-000933-9?ssrc=&backlabel=Return>

Findagrave.com website

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/11784872/_ “Fulk V”
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/8143822/geoffrey-plantagenet_iv

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website

<http://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/ANJOU,%20MAINE.htm#FoulquesVdied1144B> “Fulk V”

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 99 (1945) “Origins of the Plantagenets” pages 34-37

Sites.Rootsweb.com website

<https://sites.rootsweb.com/~dearbornboutwell/fam6428.html>

Royal Ancestry Vol. 1 by Douglas Richardson (2013) page 20

Routledge Companion to Medieval Warfare by Jim Bradley (2004) “Fulk V” page 35 at Google Books

Royal Families of England, Scotland and Wales Vol. 1 by John Burke (1851) “Fulk the Great” page xix
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89046834107&view=1up&seq=38>

Wikipedia.org website

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fulk,_King_of_Jerusalem
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey_Plantagenet,_Count_of_Anjou

Giffard

Walter Giffard, Lord of Longueville, was a Norman baron, a Tenant-in-chief in England, a Christian knight who fought against the Saracens in Spain during the Reconquista and was one of the 15 or so known companions of William the Conqueror at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Walter Giffard

- (1) **Walter Giffard, Lord of Longueville (c. 985 – bef. 1084) = Agnes Flaitel (1014–1103)**
- (2) **Rohese Giffard (died aft. 1113) = Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare (1030/5 – 1090)**
- (3) **Gilbert Fitz Richard (bef. 1066 – 1117) = Alice de Clermont (died aft. 1138)**
- (4) **Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare (died 1136) = Alice of Chester (died aft. 1148)**
- (5) **Roger de Clare, 2nd Earl of Hertford (died 1173) = Maud de St. Hilary (died aft. 1176)**
- (6) **Sir Richard de Clare, 3rd Earl of Hertford (died 1217) = Amice of Gloucester (died 1224/5)**
- (7) **Sir Gilbert de Clare, 4th Earl of Hertford (c. 1180 - 1230) = Isabel Marshal (1200 – 1239/40)**
- (8) **Sir Richard de Clare, Knt., 5th Earl of Hertford (1222 – 1262) = Maud de Lacy (d. 1288)**
- (9) **Sir Gilbert de Clare, Knt., 6th Earl of Hertford (1243 - 1295) = Joan of Acre (1272 – 1307)**
- (10) **Margaret de Clare (c. 1292/3 – 1342) = Hugh de Audley (c. 1289 – 1347)**
- (11) **Margaret de Audley (c. 1322/4 – 1349) = Ralph de Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford (1301 – 1372)**
- (12) **Elizabeth de Stafford (died 1375) = Sir John de Ferrers, 4th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (1331 – 1367)**
- (13) **Sir Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (c. 1357 – 1412) = Margaret le Despenser (died 1415)**
- (14) **Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (1386/9 – 1435) = Ellen de la Roche (died 1440)**
- (15) **Margaret de Ferrers (died 1486/7) = Sir John Beauchamp, 1st Lord Beauchamp of Powick (died 1475)**
- (16) **Sir Richard Beauchamp, 2nd Lord Beauchamp of Powick (c. 1435 – 1502/3) = Elizabeth Stafford**
- (17) **Anne Beauchamp (c. 1472/5 -1534) = Richard Lygon of Madresfield (1467/77 – 1512)**
- (18) **Sir Richard Lygon of Madresfield (c. 1491 – 1556) = Margery Greville (died 1542)**
- (19) **Henry Lygon of Upton St. Leonard's (c. 1525 – 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley**
- (20) **Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset, Gent. (c. 1560 - 1602)**
- (21) **Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton, Gent. (bp. 1568 – 1640)**
- (22) **Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)**
- (23) **Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)**
- (24) **Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)**
- (25) **Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (died 1766)**
- (26) **Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)**
- (27) **Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (28) **Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)**
- (29) **Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (30) **Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (31) **Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (32) **Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Walter Giffard, Lord of Longueville (c. 985 – before 1085)

Walter Giffard, Lord of Longueville, son of Osbern de Bolebec, Lord of Longueville and Aveline, sister of Gunnor, mistress of Richard I, Duke of Normandy was born about 985. He married **Agnes Flaitel**, daughter of Gerard Flaitel. She was born about 1014. They had five or more children together including (Walter [1st Earl of Buckingham], William [Bishop of Winchester] & **Rohese Giffard** [see below]). Walter died before 1085. He was succeeded by his son Walter.

In the great battle William's first horse had been brought to him by Giffard from Spain, "the gift of a king who had a great friendship for him." The Lord of Longueville accompanied his sovereign to England, having furnished his fleet, according to the List published by Taylor, with thirty vessels and a hundred men. Previous to the battle, Raoul de Conches, the hereditary standard-bearer of Normandy, having prayed quittance of service on that day, that he might fight with greater freedom in the field, the Duke called to him Walter Giffard, and desired him to bear his gonfanon, who also requested to be excused the honor on the plea of being too old and too feeble. "For the mercy of God, sire," said the old knight, "look upon my white and bald head; my strength is impaired, and I am short of breath," and in answer to the Duke's passionate reproaches, urged that he had a large contingent of men-at-arms in the field, whom he was bound to lead into action, and at the head of them he was ready to die in his sovereign's cause. Whereupon the Duke excused him, and assured him that he loved him more than ever, and that if he survived that day it should be the better for him (Walter) as long as he lived.

(2) Rohese Giffard (died aft. 1113)

Rohese Giffard married **Richard Fitz Gilbert**, Lord of Clare, son of Gilbert Fitz Godfrey, Count of Brionne. He was born about 1030/35. They had nine children together (Roger, **Gilbert Fitz Richard** [see below], Walter, Richard [Abbot of Ely], Robert [married Maude de Senlis], Godfrey, Rohese [married Eudes the Stewart], Alice [married Walter Tirel] & Avise [married Raoul I de Fougères). Richard died about 1090 and was buried at St. Neots, Huntingdonshire. He was among those consulted about the proposed invasion of England in the assembly at Bonneville-sur-Touques in 1066. His widow Rohese died after 1113.

(3) Gilbert Fitz Richard (bef. 1066 – 1117)

Gilbert Fitz Richard was born before 1066. He married **Alice de Clarmont**, daughter of Hughes, seignur of Clarmont and Marguerite. They had eight children together (**Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare** [see below], Gilbert [1st Earl of Pembroke], Walter, Baldwin [married Alinede Rollos], Rohese [married Baderon de Monmouth], Avise, Margaret [married William de Montfichet] & Alice [married William de Percy]). Gilbert last appeared at Westminster on September 16, 1115. The Welsh annals note his death in 1117. He succeeded to the English possessions of his father. His widow Alice married (2) **Bouchard de Montmorency**. They had one son together (Herve de Montmorency [Constable of Ireland]).

(4) Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare (died 1136)

Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare, married **Alice of Chester**, daughter of Ranulph, Earl of Chester and Lucy. They had five children together (Gilbert [Earl of Hertford], **Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford** [see below], Richard, Alice [married Cadwaladr ap Gruffudd ap Cynn] & Rohese [married Gilbert de Gant]). Richard was surprised and slain by the Welsh near Abergavenny on April 15, 1136 and was buried at the Chapter House at Gloucester. His widow was rescued from the Welsh by Miles of Gloucester.

(5) Roger de Clare, Earl of Hertford (died 1173)

Roger de Clare, 2nd Earl of Hertford (or Clare), married **Maud de Saint Hilary**, daughter of James de Saint Hilary and Aveline. They had five children together (**Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford** [see below], John, Richard, James & Aveline [married William de Munchensy]). Roger died in 1173 and was buried at Stoke by Clare Priory, Suffolk. Maud married (2) **William d'Aubenev**, 2nd Earl of Arundel. They had three children together (William [3rd Earl of Arundell; Magna Carta Surety], Allen & Godfrey. William died on December 24, 1196 and was buried at Wymondham Priory, Norfolk.

(6) Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford (died 1217)

Richard de Clare, 3rd Earl of Hertford, married **Amice of Gloucester**, daughter of William Fitz Robert, 2nd Earl of Gloucester and Hawise, daughter of Robert of Meulan, 1st Earl of Leicester. They had seven children together (**Sir Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Hertford** [see below], Richard [murdered in London 1228], Roger [married Alice de Dammartin], Henry, Maud [married William de Brewes], Hawise [married Geoffrey de Say] & Joan [married Rhys Gryg]). Richard died between October 30 and November 28, 1217. He was a powerful Norman nobleman with vast lands in England and Wales. Richard and his son Gilbert were Magna Carta sureties. Amice allegedly died on January 1, 1224/5.

(7) Sir Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Hertford (c. 1180 - 1230)

Gilbert de Clare, 4th Earl of Hertford, was born about 1180. He married **Isabel Marshal**, daughter of William Marshal, 4th Earl of Pembroke and Isabel, daughter of Richard Fitz Gilbert, 2nd Earl of Pembroke, on October 9, 1217. She was born at Pembroke Castle on October 9, 1200. They had six children together (**Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford** [see below], William [Knight], Gilbert, Amice [married Baldwin de Rivers], Agnes & Isabel [married Robert de Brus]). Gilbert died on October 25, 1230 at Penros and was buried before the altar at Tewkesbury. Gilbert and his father were Magna Carta sureties. His widow Isabel married (2) **Richard of England**, son of John, King of England and Isabel. They had four children together (John, Henry [Knight], Nicholas & Isabel). Isabel died testate on January 17, 1239/40 at Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire in childbirth of jaundice and was buried at Beaulieu Abbey in Hampshire.

(8) Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford (1222 – 1262)

Richard de Clare, 5th Earl of Hertford and 6th Earl of Gloucester, was born on August 4, 1222. He married (1) **Margaret de Burgh**, daughter of Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent and Margaret, daughter of William the Lion, King of Scotland, before Michaelmas [September 29] 1236 at St. Edmund's Bury. They had no children. Margaret died in November 1237. Richard married (2) **Maud de Lacy**, daughter of Magna Carta Baron John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln & and Margaret, daughter of Robert de Quincy. They had seven children together (**Sir Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Hertford** [see below], Thomas [Knight; married Julianne Fitz Maurice], Bogen [Treasurer of York], Isabel [married William VII, Marquis of Monferrato], Margaret [married Edmund of Cornwall], Rose [married Roger de Mowbray] & Eglantine). Richard also had an illegitimate son with an unknown mistress (Guy [Knight]). Richard died testate on July 15, 16 or 22, 1262 at Ashenfield in Waltham, Kent. His widow Maude died on December 29 sometime before March 10, 1288/9.

(9) Sir Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Hertford (1243 - 1295)

Sir Gilbert de Clare, 6th Earl of Hertford and 7th Earl of Gloucester, was born on September 2, 1243 at Christchurch, Hampshire. He married (1) **Alice de Lusignan**, daughter of Hughes XI de Lusignan and Yolande, in the spring of 1253. They had two daughters together (Isabel [married (1) Guy de Beauchamp, 10th Earl of Warwick (2) Maurice de Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley] & Joan [married Duncan, 9th Earl of Fife]). Gilbert married (2) **Joan of Acre**, daughter of Edward I, King of England and Eleanor of Castile, daughter of St. Ferdinand III, King of Castile, on April 23, 1290 at Westminster Abbey. She was born in Palestine in spring 1272. They had four children together (Gilbert [Earl of Gloucester & Hertford], Eleanor, **Margaret de Clare** [see below] & Elizabeth [married John de Burgh]). Gilbert died on December 7, 1295 at Monmouth Castle and was buried at Tewkesbury Abbey, Gloucestershire. His widow Joan married (2) **Ralph de Monthermer** early in 1297. They had three children together (Thomas [2nd Lord

Monthermer], Edward [Lord Monthermer] & Mary [married Duncan, 10th Earl of Fife]). Joan died on April 7, 1307 and was buried in the Austin Friars at Clare, Suffolk. Ralph died in 1325.

(10) Margaret de Clare (c. 1292/3 – 1342)

Margaret de Clare, widow of Peter de Gavaston, Earl of Cornwall (beheaded 1312), was born say 1292/3. She married (2) **Hugh de Audley**, son of Hugh de Audley and Iseult, on April 28, 1317 in the King's Chapel at Windsor, Berkshire. He was born about 1289. They had one daughter together (**Margaret de Audley** [see below]). Margaret died on April 9, 1342 and was buried at Queenhithe, London. Hugh died testate on November 10, 1347 and was buried at Tonbridge Priory, Kent.

(11) Margaret de Audley (c. 1322/4 – 1349)

Margaret de Audley was born about 1322/4. She married Ralph de Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford, son of Edmund de Stafford, 1st Lord Stafford and Margaret Basset, as his second wife before July 6, 1336. He was born on September 24, 1301. They had seven children together (Ralph [married Maud of Lancaster], Hugh [2nd Lord Stafford], Thomas, **Elizabeth de Stafford** [see below], Beatrice [married Maurice Fitz Maurice, 2nd Earl of Desmond], Joan [married John de Cherleton, 3rd Lord Cherleton] & Katherine [married John de Sutton]). Margaret died on September 7, 1349. Ralph died testate on August 31, 1372 and was buried at Tonbridge, Kent with his 2nd wife Margaret. Ralph had two children with his first wife Katherine Hastang, daughter of John de Hastang and Eve (Margaret [married John de Stafford] & Joan [married Nicholas de Beek]).

(12) Elizabeth de Stafford (died 1375)

Elizabeth de Stafford, widow of Fulk le Strange, 3rd Lord Strange of Blackmere and daughter of Ralph de Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford and Margaret de Audley, married (2) **Sir John de Ferrers, de jure 4th Lord Ferrers of Chartley**, on October 19, 1349. He was baptized on or about August 10, 1331 at Southoe, Huntingdonshire. They had one son (**Sir Robert de Ferrers, Lord Ferrers of Chartley** [see below]). Sir John was slain at the Battle of Najera on April 3, 1367. Elizabeth married (3) **Reynold Cobham**, 2nd Lord Cobham, son of Reynold de Cobham, 1st Lord Cobham and Joan, daughter of Thomas de Berkeley, 3rd Lord Berkeley. Elizabeth died on August 7, 1375. Reynold died testate on July 3 or 6, July 1403.

(13) Sir Robert de Ferrers, Lord Ferrers of Chartley (1357/9 – 1412/3)

Sir Robert de Ferrers, de jure 5th Lord Ferrers of Chartley, was born on October 31, 1357/9 at Staffordshire. He married (1) **Elizabeth**. They had no known children. Robert married (2) **Margaret le Despenser**, daughter of Edward le Despenser, 4th Lord le Despenser, before July 14, 1389. They had four children together (**Edmund de Ferrers, Lord Fereers of Chartley** [see below], Thomas, Esq., Edward & Philippe [married Thomas Greene]). Robert died on March 12 or 13, 1412/3. His widow Margaret died on November 3, 1415. Both were buried at Merevale Abbey in Warwickshire.

(14) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, Lord Ferrers of Chartley (1386/9 – 1435)

Sir Edmund de Ferrers, de jure 6th Lord Ferrers of Chartley, was born about 1386/9. He married **Ellen [de la] Roche**, daughter of Thomas de la Roche, before November 24, 1414. They had seven children together (William [7th Lord Ferrers], Edmund [Knight], Henry, Richard, Edward, **Margaret de Ferrers** [see below] & Joan [married John Clinton, Lord Clinton]). Edmund died on December 17, 1435. Ellen married (2) **Philip Chetwynd** before May 3, 1438. They had no children. Ellen died on November 4, 1440. Philip

married (2) **Joan Burley**., daughter of William Burley and Ellen, before June 28, 1442. Philip died May 10, 1444 presumably at Calais. Joan married (2) **Thomas Littleton** before Easter term 1447. They had five children together (William, Richard, Thomas, Ellen & Alice). Thomas died in 1481. His widow Joan died in 1504/5.

(15) Margaret de Ferrers (died 1486/7)

Margaret de Ferrers married **John Beauchamp**, 1st Lord Beauchamp of Powick, son of William Beauchamp and Katherine Usflete, daughter of Gerard de Usflete and Mary, before 1434. They had two sons together (**Richard Beauchamp, Lord Beauchamp** [see below] & Thomas). John died on April 13, 1475. He left a will dated April 9, 1475 that was proved in September 1482. His widow Margaret died between December 27, 1486 (date of her will) and January 29, 1487 (probate date).

(16) Richard Beauchamp, Lord Beauchamp (c. 1435 – 1502/3)

Richard Beauchamp, 2nd Lord Beauchamp of Powick, was born about 1435. He married **Elizabeth Stafford**, daughter of Humphrey Stafford and Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Aylesbury, on January 27, 1446/7 at Alcester, Warwickshire. They had three daughters together (Elizabeth [married Robert Willoughby, 2nd Lord Willoughby], **Anne Beauchamp** [see below] & Margaret [married William Reade]). Richard died on January 19, 1502/3 at Broomhill, Kent.

(17) Anne Beauchamp (c. 1472/5 -1534)

Anne Beauchamp was born about 1472/5. She married **Richard Lygon of Madresfield**, son of Thomas Lygon, Esq. and Anne, daughter of Nicholas Giffard. He was born about 1667/77. They had eight sons together (**Sir Richard Lygon** [see below], John, George, William, Roger, Michael, Thomas & Edward). Richard died on May 1, 1512 at Madresfield, Worcestershire. His widow Anne died testate on July 22, 1534.

(18) Sir Richard Lygon (c. 1491 – 1556)

Sir Richard Lygon of Madresville was born about 1491. He married (1) **Margery Greville**, daughter of William Greville and a daughter of John Arrell, before 1511. They had ten children together (William [married Eleanor Dennis], Ferdinand, John, **Henry Lygon of Upton St. Leonard's** [see below], Ursula [married Humphrey Andrews], Elizabeth [married Ralph Sheldon], Mary [married John Mintridge], Anne, Susanna & Barbara). Richard was knighted in 1535 at the Coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn. Margery died in 1542. Richard married (2) **Joan**. They had no children. Richard died on March 20, 1556. Joan survived her husband.

(19) Henry Lygon of Upton St. Leonard's (c. 1525 – 1577)

see "Elizabeth Berkeley" (Charlemagne descendnt # 27)

References:

American Genealogist Vol. 21 "Companions of the Conqueror" pages 111-113 at AmericanAncestors.org
Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700 by Frederick L. Weis 8th ed. (2004) "Walter Giffard" page 173 at Ancestry.com
Baronial Order of Magna Carta website
<https://www.magnacharta.com/bomc/profiles-of-magna-charta-sureties-and-other-supporters/>
Complete Peerage Vol. 12, Part 1 by George E. Cokayne (1953) "Companions of the Conqueror" Appendix L pages 47 & 48 at

FamilySearch.com

Conqueror and his Companions by James R. Planche (1874) "Walter Giffard" pages 163 & 164
<https://archive.org/details/conquerorhiscomp01planuoft/page/162/mode/2up>

Ecclesiastical History of Normandy and England Vol. 1 by Orderic Vitalis (1853) "Walter Giffard" page 484
<https://archive.org/details/ecclesiasticalhi01ordeuoft/page/484/mode/2up?q=giffard>

Encyclopedia Britannica website
<https://www.britannica.com/topic/Bayeux-Tapestry>

English Historical Review, Vol. 18, No. 70 (April 1903) "Giffard of Barbastre" page 303
<https://www.jstor.org/stable/549465?seq=1>

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website
<http://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/normacre.htm#WalterGiffardBuckinghamdied1102>

History of the Norman Conquest of England Vol. 3 by Edward A. Freeman (1875) "Walter Giffard" page 465
<https://archive.org/details/historyofnormanc03free/page/464/mode/2up>

Magna Carta Sureties, 1215 by Frederick Weiss (1999) "de Clares" page 185 at Ancestry.com

My Ancestors Came with the Conqueror by Anthony J. Camp (1990) "Walter Giffard" page 10
<https://archive.org/details/myancestorscamew0000camp/page/10/mode/2up?q=giffard>

Order of the Norman Conquest website
<https://www.normanconquest1066.org/magna-carta-descendants-of-william-giffard.html>

Royal Ancestry Vols. 1-5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) see Vol. 2 pages 171-195 & 570-572; Vol. 3 pages 575 & 576; Vol. 4 pages 419 & 420; Vol. 5 pages 9 & 79

Wikipedia.org website
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Walter_Giffard,_Lord_of_Longueville
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rohese_Giffard
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gilbert_Fitz_Richard
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard_Fitz_Gilbert_de_Clare
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roger_de_Clare,_2nd_Earl_of_Hertford
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard_de_Clare,_3rd_Earl_of_Hertford
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gilbert_de_Clare,_5th_Earl_of_Gloucester
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard_de_Clare,_6th_Earl_of_Gloucester
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gilbert_de_Clare,_7th_Earl_of_Gloucester
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Margaret_de_Clare
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Margaret_de_Audley,_2nd_Baroness_Audley

Wikitree.com website
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Giffard-6> "Walter Giffard"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Giffard-2> "Rohese Giffard"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clare-14> "Gilbert Fitz Richard"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clare-12> "Richard Fitz Gilbert"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clare-25> "Roger de Clare"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clare-651> "Richard de Clare, Magna Carta Surety"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clare-673> "Gilbert de Clare, Magna Carta Surety"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clare-58> "Richard de Clare, 6th Earl of Gloucester"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clare-98> "Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Gloucester"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clare-613> "Margaret de Clare"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Audley-130> "Margaret de Audley"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Stafford-55> "Elizabeth de Stafford"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Ferrers-75> "Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers of Chartley"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Ferrers-374> "Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Baron Chartley"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Ferrers-388> "Margaret de Ferrers"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Beauchamp-195> "Richard Beauchamp, 2nd Baron Beauchamp of Powick"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Beauchamp-194> "Anne de Beauchamp"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Lygon-6> "Richard Lygon"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Lygon-51> "Henry Lygon"

Godiva

Lady Godiva was an Anglo-Saxon gentlewoman famous for her legendary ride while nude through Coventry, Warwickshire. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Godiva

- (1) Lady Godiva (c. 1010 – 1066/86) = Leofric, Earl of Mercia (died 1057)
- (2) Aelfgar, Earl of Mercia (died aft. 1062) = Aelfgifu
- (3) Edith = Gruffydd I ap Llywelyn, Prince of North Wales (d. 1063)
- (4) Nesta of North Wales (born c. 1055/7) = Osbern Fitz Richard (liv. 1100)
- (5) Nesta = Bernard de Neufmarche, Lord of Brecon (died 1125)
- (6) Sibyl de Neufmarhe = Miles of Gloucester, Earl of Hereford
- (7) Bertha of Hereford = William de Braose (died c. 1192/3)
- (8) Sibyl de Braose (c. 1157 – c. 1227) = William de Ferrers, 3rd Earl of Derby (c. 1136 - 1190)
- (9) William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby (c. 1170 - 1247) = Agnes of Chester (died 1247)
- (10) William Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby (c. 1193 – 1254) = Margaret de Quincy (died 1280/1)
- (11) Joan de Ferrers (d. 1309/10) = Thomas de Berkeley, 1st Lord Berkeley (c. 1251 – 1321)
- (12) Maurice de Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley (1271/81 – 1326) = Eve La Zouche (died 1314)
- (13) Maurice de Berkeley of Uley (d. 1346/7) = Margery de Vere (died 1351)
- (14) Thomas de Berkeley (c. 1334 – 1361) = Katherine Bottetourt (died 1387/8)
- (15) Maurice de Berkeley (1358 – 1400) = Joan Dinham (died 1412)
- (16) Maurice de Berkeley (1400/1 – 1464) = Ellen Montfort (died aft. 1475)
- (17) William Berkeley, K.B. (c. 1436 – 1501) = Anne Stafford (died 1503)
- (18) Richard Berkeley (died 1513) = Elizabeth Coningsby (died 1545/6)
- (19) John Berkeley, Knt. (c. 1510 – 1545) = Isabel Dennis (died aft. 1545)
- (20) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577)
- (21) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)
- (22) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)
- (23) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)
- (24) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)
- (25) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)
- (26) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)
- (27) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)
- (28) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (29) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)
- (30) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (31) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (32) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (33) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) Godiva (c. 1010 – 1066/86)

Godiva (or Godgifu), sister of Thorold of Buckingham, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, was born probably about 1010. She married **Leofric**, Earl of Mercia, son of Leofwine, Earl of Mercia, probably by 1030. She is the “Lady Godiva” of legend. They had one child together (**Aelfgar, Earl of Mercia** [see below]). Leofric died on August 31, 1057 at Bromley, Stafford. He was one of the great figures of Anglo-Saxon England, a skilled peacemaker. He founded the church of Coventry. His widow Godiva died between 1066 and 1086.

According to legend, **Lady Godiva** took pity on the people of Coventry, who were suffering grievously under her husband's oppressive taxation. Lady Godiva appealed again and again to her husband, who obstinately refused to remit the tolls. At last, weary of her entreaties, he said he would grant her request if she would strip naked and ride on a horse through the streets of the town. Lady Godiva took him at his word, and after issuing a proclamation that all persons should stay indoors and shut their windows, she rode through the town, clothed only in her long hair. Just one person in the town, a tailor ever afterwards known as *Peeping Tom*, disobeyed her proclamation in what is the most famous instance of voyeurism.

(2) Ælfgar, Earl of Mercia (died after 1062)

Ælfgar, Earl of Mercia was of age in 1051. He married **Ælfifu**. They had four children together (Eadwine, Morkere, Burchard & **Edith (or Aldgyth)** [see below]). Ælfgar was banished in 1058 and died shortly after 1062.

(3) Edith (or Aldgyth)

Edith (or Aldgyth) married (1) **Gruffydd I ap Llywelyn**, Prince of North Wales, son of Llywelyn, about 1057. They had a daughter together (**Nest of North Wales** [see below]). Gruffydd was slain on August 5, 1063. Edith married (2) **Harold II**, King of England, son of Godwin, as his second wife. He was born about 1022. They had a son together (Harold). Harold II was slain in the Battle of Hastings on October 14, 1066.

(4) Nest of North Wales (born c. 1055/7)

Nest of North Wales was born about 1055/7. She married **Osbern Fitz Richard**, sheriff of Hereford, son of Richard Fitz Scrob. They had a daughter (**Nest** [see below]). Osborn died after 1100.

(5) Nest

Nest married **Bernard de Neufmarche**, Lord of Brecon which he conquered in 1093. He was the son of Geoffrey (son of Thurcytel) and Ada, daughter of Richard Fitz Gilbert. Nest and Bernard had a daughter together (**Sibyl de Neufmarhe** [see below]). Bernard died in 1125.

(6) Sibyl de Neufmarhe

Sibyl de Neufmarhe married **Miles Fitz Walter**, Earl of Hereford, son of Walter of Gloucester (son of Roger de Pitres), in 1121. They had a daughter together (**Bertha of Hereford** [see below]). Miles died on December 24, 1143. He was a supporter of Empress Maud against King Stephen.

(7) Bertha of Hereford (c. 1130)

Bertha of Hereford was born about 1130 in England. She married **William de Braose** (or Briouze), 3rd Lord of Bramber, son of Philip de Braose and Aenor, daughter of Juhel de Toteneis, about 1150. They had two children (William [4th Lord of Bramber] & **Sibyl de Braose** [see below]). William died about 1192/3.

(8) Sibyl de Braose (c. 1157 – c. 1227)

Sibyl de Braose was born about 1157 at Bramber, Sussexshire, England. She married **William de Ferrers**, 3rd Earl of Derby, son of Robert de Ferrers, 2nd Earl of Derby and Margaret Peverell, as his second wife about 1173. He was born about 1136 in England. They had four children together (Millicent [born about 1164], Agatha, **William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby** [see below] & Pernell). William died on October 21, 1190 at Akko, Galilee, Isreal. His widow Sibyl died about 1227.

(9) William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby (c. 1170 - 1247)

William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby was born about 1170 at Ferrers, Derbyshire, England. He married **Agnes of Chester**, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Chester and Bertrade de Montfort, in 1192. They had eight children together (**William de Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby** [see below], Thomas [Knight], Hugh [Knight], Robert, Ranulph [parson of St. Michael's on the Wyre, Lancashire], Bertha [married (1) Thomas de Furnival (2) Ralph le Bigod], Agnes [married Richard de Montfitchet], Sibyl [married John de Vipont]). William died testate on September 22, 1247. He was at the Siege of Acre in 1190. He was head of a family which controlled a large part of Derbyshire which included an area known as Duffield Frith. His widow Agnes died testate on November 2, 1247.

(10) William de Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby (c. 1193 – 1254)

William de Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby was born about 1193. He married (1) **Sibyl Marshal**, daughter of William Marshal, 4th Earl of Pembroke and Isabel, daughter of Richard Fitz Gilbert, before May 14, 1219. They had seven daughters together (Agnes [married William de Vescy], Isabel [married Gilbert Bassett], Maud [married (1) Simon de Kyme (2) William de Forz (3) Amaury de Rochechouart], Sibyl [married Frank de Bohun], Joan [married (1) John de Mohun (2) Robert d'Aguillon], Agatha [married Hugh de Mortimer] & Eleanor [married (1) William de Vaux (2) Roger de Quincy (3) Roger de Leybourne]). Sibyl died before 1238. William married (2) **Margaret de Quincy**, daughter of Roger de Quincy, 2nd Earl of Winchester and Ellen, daughter of Allan Fitz Roland, Lord of Galloway, in or before 1238. They had five children together (Robert [6th Earl of Derby], William [Knight], Elizabeth, **Joan de Ferrers** [see below] & Agnes [married Robert de Muscegros]).

(11) Joan de Ferrers (died 1309/10)

Joan de Ferrers married **Sir Thomas de Berkeley**, 1st Lord Berkeley, son of Maurice de Berkeley and Isabel of Dover, in 1267. He was born about 1251 at Berkeley. They had six children together (**Sir Maurice de Berkeley** [see below], Thomas [married (1) Margery le Bray (2) Isabel Hamelyn], John, James [Bishop of Exeter], Margaret [married (1) Thomas Fitz Maurice (2) Reynold Russell] & Isabel [Prioress of Buckland Priory]). Joan died on March 19, 1309/10 and was buried at St. Augustine's, Bristol. Sir Thomas died on July 23, 1321 at Berkeley Castle.

(12) Sir Maurice de Berkeley (1271/81 – 1326)

Sir Maurice de Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley was born about 1271/81. He married (1) **Eve la Zouche**, daughter of Eudes la Zouche and Milicent, daughter of William de Cantelowe, in 1289. They had seven children together (Thomas [3rd Lord Berkeley], **Sir Maurice de Berkeley of Uley** [see below], John, Eudes, Peter [Cannob of St. David], Isabel [married (1) Robert de Clifford, 3rd Lord Clifford (2) & Milicent [married John Mautravers, 1st Lord Mautravers]). Eve died December 5, 1314 and was buried at Portbury, Somerset. Maurice married (2) **Isabel de Clare**, divorced wife of Guy de Beauchamp, 10th Earl of Warwick and daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester & Hereford and Alice, daughter of Hugh XI le Brun and Angouleme, about 1316. She was born on March 10, 1262/3. They had no children. Maurice died on May 31, 1326 in the prison at Wallinford Castle. His widow Isabel died in 1333.

(13) Sir Maurice de Berkeley of Uley (d. 1346/7)

Sir Maurice de Berkeley of Uley married **Margery de Vere**, perhaps the daughter of Alphonse de Vere and Joan, daughter of Jordan Foliot, on December 29, 1331. They had four children together (**Sir**

Thomas de Berkeley of Uley [see below], Maurice, Edward & Isabel). Maurice died testate on February 12, 1346/7. His widow Margery died on May 21, 1351.

(14) Sir Thomas de Berkeley of Uley (c. 1334 – 1361)

Sir Thomas de Berkeley of Uley was born about 1334. He married **Katherine Botetourt**, daughter of John Botetourt, 2nd Lord Botetourt and Joyce, daughter of William la Zouche Mortimer, Lord Zouche, before 1350. They had two children together (**Sir Maurice Berkeley** [see below] & a daughter [living unmarried in 1400]). Thomas died shortly before September 29, 1361. His widow Katherine married (2) **John de Thorpe**. They had two sons together (Edward & Henry). John died on December 10, 1386. Katherine died on January 22, 1387/8.

(15) Sir Maurice Berkeley (1358 – 1400)

Sir Maurice de Berkeley of Uley was born on June 1, 1358 at Uley, Gloucestershire, England. He married **Joan Dinham**, daughter of John de Dinham and Muriel, daughter of Thomas de Courtenay, before May 1400. They had one son together (**Sir Maurice Berkeley** [see below]). Sir Maurice died on October 2, 1400. His widow died on August 22, 1412.

(16) Sir Maurice Berkeley (1400/1 – 1464)

Sir Maurice Berkeley of Stoke Gifford was born posthumously on February 2, 1400/1. He married **Ellen Montfort**, daughter of William Montfort and Margaret, daughter of John Pecche, before 1427/8. They had three children together (**Sir William Berkeley** [see below], Thomas & Maurice). Sir Maurice died on November 26, 1464. His widow Ellen died after 1475. They were buried in the Lord Mayor's Chapel in St. Mark's, Bristol.

(17) Sir William Berkeley (c. 1436 – 1501)

Sir William Berkeley of Weoley was born about 1436. He married **Anne Stafford**, widow of Thomas Skulle and daughter of Sir Humphrey Stafford of Grafton and Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Aylesbury. They had three children together (**Richard Berkeley, Esq.** [see below], Anne & Katherine [married Maurice Berkeley]). Sir William died in 1501. His widow Anne died in 1503.

(18) Richard Berkeley, Esq. (died 1513)

Richard Berkeley Esq. of Stoke Gifford married **Elizabeth Coningsby**, daughter of Humphrey Coningsby and Alice daughter of Fereby. They had five children together (**Sir John Berkeley** [see below], Maurice [Knight], Dorothy [married (1) Nicholas Wadham (2) William Gibbes], Anne [married Thomas Speke] & Mary [married William Francis]). Richard died in 1513 and was buried in the College of Westbury, Gloucestershire. His widow married (2) **John Fitz James**, Chief Justice of the King's Bench. Elizabeth died between November 30, 1545 (date of her will) and May 8, 1546 (probate date).

(19) Sir John Berkeley (c. 1510 – 1545)

Sir John Berkeley of Stoke Gifford was born about 1510. He married (1) **Isabel Dennis**, daughter of William Dennis of Dyrham and Anne, daughter of Maurice Berkeley. They had three children (Richard [Knight], Mary [married (1) Nicholas Walshe (2) William Herbert] & **Elizabeth Berkeley** [see below]). Sir John died in 1545. His widow Isabel married (2) **Arthur Porter, Esq.**, son of Thomas Porter and

Katherine, daughter of John Hayward, as his second wife. They had no children. Arthur died on May 31, 1559.

(20) Elizabeth Berkeley

see "Elizabeth Berkeley" (Charlemagne descendant # 27)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004) "Godiva to Bertha of Hereford" pages 165-168 at Ancestry.com

Complete Peerage Vol. 2 by George E. Cokayne (1912) "Sir Maurice Berkeley & Eve la Zouche" pages 128 & 129
<https://archive.org/stream/completepeerage02coka#page/128/mode/1up>

Dictionary of Welsh Biography website "William Braose"
<https://biography.wales/article/s-BRAO-SEO-1066>

Encyclopedia Britannica website
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Lady-Godiva>

Findagrave.com website
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/27787868/thomas-berkeley> "Thomas Berkeley (1251-1321)"
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/27786629/maurice-berkeley> "Maurice Berkeley" (1271-1326)
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/119283512/_ "Richard Berkeley"

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website
http://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/ENGLAND,%20AngloSaxon%20nobility.htm#_ftnref340

Gresleys of Drakelowe by Falconer Madan (1899) "Ferrers" page 253 chart
<https://archive.org/details/gresleysofdrakel00mada/page/252/mode/2up>

History of Parliament: the House of Commons 1386-1421 by J.S. Roskell, L. Clark, C. Rawcliffe (1993) "Sir Maurice Berkeley of Uley (1358-1400)"
<http://www.historyofparliamentonline.org/volume/1386-1421/member/berkeley-sir-maurice-1358-1400>

Magna Carta Ancestry Vol. 1 by Douglas Richardson (2011) "Elizabeth Berkeley to Frances Deighton" page 40 at Google Books
<https://books.google.com/books?id=8JcbV309c5UC&lpg=RA1-PA40&dq=deighton%20magna%20carta%20ancestry&pg=RA1-PA40#v=onepage&q=Deighton&f=false>

Medieval Welsh ancestors of certain Americans: a comprehensive genealogy with biographical and by Carl Boyer (2004) "Edith" page 287.
<https://archive.org/details/medievalwelshanc00boye/page/286/mode/2up>

National Genealogical Society Quarterly Vol. 50 (1962) "Godiva" pages 74-78
Rootsweb website

<https://wc.rootsweb.com/trees/217663/111879/william-deferrers/individual> "Sibyl de Broase"
<https://wc.rootsweb.com/trees/217663/114706/william-deferrers/individual> "William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby"
<https://wc.rootsweb.com/trees/217663/117617/william-deferrers/individual> "William de Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby"
<https://wc.rootsweb.com/trees/217663/135102/joan-deferrers/individual> "Joan de Ferres"
<https://wc.rootsweb.com/trees/217663/122776/mauricethemagnaminous-deberkeley/individual> "Maurice de Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley"
<https://wc.rootsweb.com/trees/217663/1107870/maurice-berkeley/individual> "Maurice de Berkeley of Uley"
<https://wc.rootsweb.com/trees/217663/1107868/thomas-berkeley/individual> "Thomas de Berkley"
<https://wc.rootsweb.com/trees/217663/1107866/maurice-berkeley/individual> "Maurice de Berkeley"

Royal Ancestry Vols. 1-5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) see Vol. 1 pages 327-330; Vol. 2 pages 560 & 561, 406-411

Society of Descendants of Lady Godiva website "Godiva Gateway Ancestor Frances Deighton"
<https://societyofdescendantsofladygodiva.weebly.com/>

Some Medieval and Ancient Descents by Don Stone (2020) "Godiva" Chart 21
<https://donstonetech.com/amdp.htm>

Wikipedia.org website
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lady_Godiva
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C3%86lfgar,_Earl_of_Mercia
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ealldgyth_\(daughter_of_%C3%86lfgar,_Earl_of_Mercia\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ealldgyth_(daughter_of_%C3%86lfgar,_Earl_of_Mercia))
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sibyl_de_Neufmarch%C3%A9
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maurice_de_Berkeley,_2nd_Baron_Berkeley

Wikitree.com website
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Lincolnshire-6> "Godiva"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Mercia-10> "Ælgar, Earl of Mercia"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Mercia-1> "Edith"
https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Ferch_Gruffudd-22 "Nest of North Wales"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Osbern-16> "Nest"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Neufmarch%C3%A9-7> "Sibyl de Neufmarche"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/FitzMiles-14> "Bertha of Hereford"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Braose-15> "Sibyl de Braose"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Ferrers-93> "William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Ferrers-2> "William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Ferrers-378> "Joan de Ferrers"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Berkeley-42> "Maurice de Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Berkeley-505> "Maurice de Berkeley of Uley"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Berkeley-499> "Thomas de Berkeley"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Berkeley-99> "Sir Maurice de Berkeley"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Berkeley-100> "Sir Maurice de Berkeley"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Berkeley-101> "Sir William de Berkeley"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Berkeley-382> "Richard Brtkeley, Esq."
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Berkeley-90> "Sir John Berkeley"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Berkeley-12> "Elizabeth Berkeley"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Lygon-2> "Elizabeth Lygon"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Bassett-755> "Jane Basset"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Dighton-45> "Frances Deighton"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Williams-1132> "Elizabeth Williams"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Bird-800> "Silence Bird"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clapp-386> "Seth Clapp"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clapp-503> "Silence Clapp"

Gregson

The founder of the Gregson family in America, Thomas Gregson, emigrated from London to Boston in 1637 settling in New Haven Colony. He was one of the chief men of the Colony, an active merchant and man of wealth. He was Treasurer of the Colony, Magistrate and signer of the United Colonies. Thomas was lost at sea in 1646/7 in what was known as the "Phantom Ship." This tragedy was commemorated in a poem by Henry Wadsworth Longfellow entitled "The Phantom Ship" in 1858. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Thoms Gregson

- (1) Thomas Gregson (died 1584) = Ann Twyford**
- (2) John Gregson (c. 1546 – 1606/7) = Joan**
- (3) Thomas Gregson (bp. 1598 – 1645/6) = Jane (1615 – 1702)**
- (4) Susanna Gregson (c. 1637 – 1712) = Abraham Crittenden, Jr. (1626 – 1694)**
- (5) Abraham Crittenden III (1662 - 1729) = Susanna Kirby (1664 – 1729)**
- (6) Daniel Crittenden (1696 – 1751) = Patience Bradley (1688 – 1743)**
- (7) Ichabod Crittenden (1721 – 1797) = Sarah Sumner (1728 – 1796)**
- (8) William Sumner Crittenden (1754 – 1842) = Mary Brayman (1769 – 1852)**
- (9) William Braman Crittenden (1788 – 1819) = Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867)**
- (10) William Henry Crittenden (1816 – 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 – 1893)**
- (11) Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = Gilbert J. Braman, Civil War Veteran (1839 – 1922)**
- (12) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (13) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1904 – 1956)**
- (14) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Thomas Gregson (died 1584)

Thomas Gregson of Thurvaston, Derbyshire, England is the earliest proven ancestor of the emigrant Thomas Gregson of New Haven, Connecticut. He married (1) **Ann Twyford**, daughter of William Twyford of Sherrow Hall, Derbyshire, before 1546 in England (birth of first child). They had three children together (**John**, Ellen & Anne). Ann presumably died. Thomas married (2) **Elizabeth**. They had six children together (Thomas, William, Charles, Margery, Agnes & Gregory). Thomas, a yeoman, was buried on April 23, 1584 in Sutton-on-the-Hill, Derbyshire. His will was dated January 27, 1583 proved February 28, 1585/6 named his wife and all nine of his children. Elizabeth was buried on July 24, 1584 in Sutton-on-the-Hill, Derbyshire, England. Her will dated July 18, 1584 proved July 24, 1584 named her husband Thomas and all nine children including the married names of all four daughters.

Children of Thomas Gregson and Ann Twyford:

- i. **John Gregson** (see below)
- ii. **Ellen Gregson** married **William Harrison**. They had one child together (Jane). Ellen, Jane and William were named in the will of Ellen's mother Ann.
- iii. **Anne Gregson** married **William Borrowes** on July 26, 1582 at Sutton-on-the-Hill. Her step-mother Elizabeth named Anne in her will.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Gregson:

iv. **Thomas Gregson** was named in his father's will. He married **Alice Merry**. They had ten children together (Ann [married Lawrence Hill], Elizabeth [baptized February 20, 1574/5; buried January 11, 1583/4], Marie [baptized March 2, 1577/8], Martha [baptized February 12, 1580/1], Henry [baptized March 27, 1583; married (1) Millisant (2) Edith Allestree], Thomas [baptized May 9, 1585], Francis [baptized June 29, 1586], Richard [baptized in 1587/90; married a daughter of Nicholas Hurt], Arthur [baptized February 24, 1590/1; buried October 14, 1592] & Susanna [baptized September 13, 1594; buried September 14 1594]). Thomas, a yeoman, was buried on December 21, 1595 in London, England. His will dated October 20, 1595 was proved December 30, 1595. His widow Alice was buried six years later on April 19, 1601.

v. **William Gregson** married **Marjorie Rowe** on May 5, 1576 at St. Michael Old Angels, Sutton-on-the-Hill. They are presumed to have died childless. He was named in his father's will.

vi. **Charles Gregson** was named in his father's and mother's will. No marriage, will or administration records were found. It is assumed that he had no children.

vii. **Margery Gregson** married **Thomas Goddard**, son of John Goddard, on June 29, 1574 at Sutton-on-the-Hill. They had at least two children together (William [born 1583] & John [born 1591; married Dorothy Pendlebury]). Margery was named in her father's will.

viii. **Agnes Gregson** married **Thomas Kinge** on July 6, 1579 at Sutton-on-the-Hill. She was named in her father's and mother's will.

ix. **Gregory Gregson** was named in his father's will.

(2) John Gregson (c. 1546 – 1606/7)

John Gregson was born say 1546 in England. He married **Joan** before 1583 (baptism of first child). They had ten children together (John, Robert, Anne, William, Elizabeth, Richard, **Thomas Gregson**, Anne, James & Edward). John was buried on January 22, 1606/7 at Sutton-on-the-Hill. His will dated January 4, 1607 proved June 1, 1607 named his wife Joan and all his children except James.

Children of John Gregson and Joan:

i. **John Gregson, Jr.** was baptized on June 2, 1583 at St. Michael old Angels, Sutton-on-the-Hill. He married **Marie**. They had one child together (Catherine [baptized 1610]). His estate inventory was dated April 25, 1620. He was named in his father's will.

ii. **Robert Gregson** was baptized on July 23, 1585 at St. Michael old Angels, Sutton-on-the-Hill. He was named in his father's will.

iii. **Anne Gregson** was baptized on February 29, 1587 at St. Michael old Angels, Sutton-on-the-Hill. She married **William Cockeral** on June 4, 1610 at Sutton-on-the-Hill. She was named in his father's will.

iv. **Willian Gregson** was baptized on June 29, 1589 at St. Michael old Angels, Sutton-on-the-Hill. He was named in his father's will.

v. **Elizabeth Gregson** was baptized on December 23, 1593 at St. Michael old Angels, Sutton-on-the-Hill. She was named in his father's will.

vi. **Richard Gregson** was baptized on August 8, 1596 at St. Michael old Angels, Sutton-on-the-Hill. He was named in his father's will.

vii. **Thomas Gregson** (see below)

viii. **Anne Gregson** was baptized on February 11, 1598/9 at St. Michael old Angels, Sutton-on-the-Hill. She was named in his father's will.

ix. **James Gregson** was baptized on July 19, 1601 at St. Michael old Angels, Sutton-on-the-Hill. He was buried on September 23, 1601.

x. **Edward Gregson** was baptized on December 25, 1605 at St. Michael old Angels, Sutton-on-the-Hill. He was named in his father's will. No further record was found.

(3) Thomas Gregson (bp. 1598 – 1645/6)

Thomas Gregson was baptized between March 5, 1598 and June 3, 1598 at Sutton-on-the-Hill, Derbyshire, England. He married **Jane** before 1630 (birth of first child) in England. She was born in 1615 in England. They had eight children together the first three born in England (Richard, Anna, Rebecca, Susanna, Mary, Phebe, Abigail & Sarah). He immigrated with his family from London, England to Boston, Massachusettes in 1637 and later moved to New Haven, Connecticut with the party of Governor Eaton and Reverend John Davenport. Thomas was lost at sea after January 1645/6 aboard the *Phantom Ship* in the Atlantic Ocean. His estate inventory was dated November 2, 1647. He was one of the chief men of the Colony. He was an active merchant and man of wealth. He was Treasurer of the Colony, 1641, Magistrate 1641/3/6 and signer of the United Colonies, 1643. He was Commissioner of New Haven to go to England to procure a patent for the Colony. He sailed for England on that mission in 1646/7, with "divers other godly persons" in what was known as the "Phantom Ship." It was never heard of again and in the book *Mather's Magnolia* is an account of an apparition of the ship seen in the harbor of New England in the following spring. His widow Jane died on June 4, 1702 at New Haven. Her will dated February 5, 1691/2 named Mary and Richard in England, Anna Daniel, Susanna Crittenden and Phebe.

Children of Thomas and Jane Gregson:

i. **Richard Gregson** was born about 1630 in England. He returned to England and was living in Bristol in 1640.

ii. **Anna/Hannah Gregson** was born about 1632 in England. She married **Stephen Daniel** about 1651. Anna died on May 3, 1709.

iii. **Rebecca Gregson** was born about 1635 in England. She married **Rev. John Bowers**, son of George Bowers and Barbara Smith, about 1556 at New Haven, Connecticut. He was born about 1629 in England. They had one child together (Ruth [born 1657; married (1) John Frisbe (2) William Hoadley]). Rebecca died. John married (2) **Bridget Thompson**, daughter of Anthony Thompson. They had two children together (Mary & Samuel [baptized 1665; married (1) Ruth Wooster (2) Lydia French]). John died on June 14, 1687 at Derby, Connecticut and was buried at Old Derby Uptown Burying Ground there. His gravestone inscription reads: "FIRST MINISTER OF DERBY FEB. 1673 TO JUNE 1687 REV. JOHN BOWERS DIED JUNE 14, 1687 AGED 58 YRS." His widow Bridget died on May 19, 1720.

iv. **Susannah Gregson** (see below)

v. **Mary Gregson** was baptized on January 26, 1639/40 at New Haven, Connecticut. She was referred to as Mary **Wyke** living in England in her mother's probate records.

vi. **Phebe Gregson** was baptized on October 15, 1643 at New Haven, Connecticut. She married (1) **Rev. John Whiting**, son of William and Susanna Whitind and widower of Sybil Collins, in 1673 at New Haven. He was born about 1635 and died on September 8, 1689 at Hartford, Connecticut. Phebe married (2) **Rev. John Russell, Jr.**, son of John Russell, as his third wife in 1692. He was born about 1626 (based on his age at death) at Ipswich, England and died on December 10, 1692 at 66 years of age in Hadley, Massachusetts and was buried there at Old Hadley Cemetery. Phebe died on September 18, 1730 at 86 years of age in New Haven and was buried there at Center Church on the Green Churchyard.

The legend of the Angel of Hadley has fascinated historians and locals for over three hundred years. It was this fabled event of King Phillip's War that supposedly occurred in September of 1675 that Chapman focused on in his painting of an Indian attack upon the town of Hadley. The scene depicted in the painting is that of the residents of Hadley attending service when an elderly stranger suddenly appears telling of the imminent attack. The stranger, who is dressed in outdated English clothing, leads a successful defense of the town and then vanishes as quickly as he had appeared, never to be seen again. While the grateful townsfolk were sure the man had been sent as an angel of God to save them, supposedly the real story came out years later as the pastor of Hadley, John Russell, lay on his death bed. It was only then that he admitted to harboring the English regicides, William Goffe and Edward Whalley, both with prices upon their heads for being the ruling judges in the decision to execute King Charles I. Allegedly they were hidden in a secret room in Russell's home, where they both eventually died. Goffe emerged only that once to warn the town of the imminent attack of the Indians.

vii. **Abigail Gregson** was baptized on February 23, 1644/5 at New Haven, Connecticut. She died young.

viii. **Sarah Gregson** was born about 1646. She married (1) **John Gilbert**, son of Matthew Gilbert and Jane Baker, on December 12, 1667 at New Haven, Connecticut. He was baptized there in April 1644. Gilbert died there on November 26, 1673. Sarah married (2) **Capt. Samuel Whitehead** on May 9, 1676 at New Haven, Connecticut. Samuel died there in September 1690. Sarah died in 1697.

(4) Susannah Gregson (1637 – 1712)

see "Abraham Crittenden, Jr." (Crittenden Descendnt # 2)

References:

Ancestry and Descendants of Amaziah Hall and Betsey Baldwin by Edith Sumner (1954) "Gregson" pages 75-79

https://archive.org/details/ancestrydescenda00sumn_0/page/76/mode/2up

Birds of Passage by Henry W. Longfellow (1858) "The Phantom Ship" pages 22-24

[https://www.google.com/books/edition/The_Poetical_Works_of_Henry_Wadsworth_Lo/mpwLAQAAIAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq=Birds+of+Passage+by+Henry+W,+Longfellow+\(1858\)&pg=PA2&printsec=frontcover](https://www.google.com/books/edition/The_Poetical_Works_of_Henry_Wadsworth_Lo/mpwLAQAAIAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq=Birds+of+Passage+by+Henry+W,+Longfellow+(1858)&pg=PA2&printsec=frontcover)

English Origins of New England Families Vol. 2 by NEHGR (1985) "Gregson genealogy" page 140

Families of Ancient New Haven Vol. 1 by Donald L. Jacobus (1926) "Rev. John Bowers & Rebecca Gregson" page 236

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89058624578&view=1up&seq=248>

Families of Ancient New Haven Vol. 3 by Donald L. Jacobus (1926) "Thomas Gregson" pages 689-690

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89058624578&view=1up&seq=709>

Field Genealogy by Frederick C. Pierce (1901) "Gregson" page 475

<https://archive.org/details/fieldgenealogy01pier/page/n555/mode/2up?q=gregson>

Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England Vol. 2 by James Savage (1860) page 315 & 316

<https://archive.org/details/genealogicaldic02savarich/page/314/mode/2up>

Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England by Earnest Flagg (1926) "Gregson" pages 202 & 203 at Ancestry.com

Kirbys of New England by Melatiah Everett Dwight (1898) "Susanna Kirby" pages 28-30

<https://archive.org/details/kirbysofnewengla00dwig/page/n71/mode/2up>

Magnolia Christi Americana by Cotton Mather (1702) "Phantom Ship"

<http://nationalhumanitiescenter.org/pds/amerbegin/permanence/text3/MatherNewEngland.pdf>

McCall-Tidwell and Allied Families by Ettie T. McCall (1931) "Susanna Gregson & Abraham Crittenden" page 386

<https://archive.org/details/mccalltidwellall00mcca/page/386/mode/2up>

Narrative of the Griswold family from Thomas Griswold, esq. of Weathersfield and Guilford 1695 by Ruth L. Griswold (1931)

"Abraham Crittenden III" page 19
<https://archive.org/details/narrativeofgrisw00gris/page/18/mode/2up>
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 46 (1892) "Thomas Gregson" pages 151 – 153 at AmericanAncestors.org
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 81 (1927) "New Haven Probate records" page 124 at AmericanAncestors.org
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 127 (1973) "Gregson wills" pages 167-177 & "other Gregsons" 260-267 at AmericanAncestors.org
New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 128 (1974) "Gregson genealogy" pages 65-73 & 105-122 at AmericanAncestors.org
Paine Ancestry by Charles H. Pope (1912) "Phantom Ship" pages 202 & 203
<https://archive.org/details/paineancestryfam00pain/page/202/mode/2up>
Pardee Genealogy by Donald L. Jacobus (1927) "Gregson" page 73
<https://archive.org/details/thepardeegenealo00jaco/page/72/mode/2up?q=gregson>
Wikitree.com website
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Gregson-3> "Thomas Gregson (1598-1645/6)"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Greigson-1> "Susanna Gregson"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Crittenden-2> "Abraham Crittenden III"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Crittenden-194> "Daniel Crittenden"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Crittenden-408> "Ichabod Crittenden"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Crittenden-414> "William Sumner Crittenden"

Henry I

Henry I *the Fowler* King of Germany was the founder of the Saxon dynasty (918–1024) who strengthened the East Frankish or German, army, encouraged the growth of towns, brought Lotharingia (Lorraine) back under German control (925), and secured German borders against pagan incursions. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants Henry I

- (1) Henry I *the Fowler* King of Germany (c. 876 – 936) = St. Matilda of Ringelheim (c. 895 – 968)
- (2) Otto I *the Great* Holy Roman Emperor (912 – 973) = Edith of England (d. 946/7)
- (3) Luitgarde of Saxony (c. 931 – 953) = Conrad, “the Red,” Duke of Lorraine (c. 922 – 955)
- (4) Otto, Duke of Carinthia (c. 950 – 1004) = Judith of Carithia (d. 991)
- (5) Henry Count of Wormsgau (c. 970 – 898/1000) = Adelaide (975 – 1039/46)
- (6) Conrad II, Holy Roman Emperor (c. 990 – 1039) = Gisele of Swabia (995 – 1042/3)
- (7) Henry III, Holy Roman Emperor (1017 – 1156) = Agnes of Poitou (1056 – 1068)
- (8) Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor (1050 – 1106) = Bertha of Savoy (1051 – 1087)
- (9) Agnes of Germany (1074 – 1143) = Frederick I, Duke of Swabia (c. 1050 – 1105)
- (10) Frederick II, Duke of Swabia (1090 – 1147) = Judith of Bavaria (1100 – 1130)
- (11) Frederick *Barbarossa*, Holy Roman Emperor (c. 1122 – 1190) = Beatrice of Burgundy
- (12) Philip, King of Germany (c. 1177 – 1208) = Irene Angela (1181 – 1208)
- (13) Maria von Hohenstauffen (1201 – 1235) = Henry II, Duke of Brabant (1207 – 1247/8)
- (14) Henry III, Duke of Brabant (1230 – 1261) = Alix of Burgundy (d. 1273)
- (15) Marie of Brabant (c. 1256 – 1321/2) = Philip III, “the Bold,” King of France (1245 – 1285)
- (16) Margaret of France (1279 – 1317/8) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307)
- (17) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 – 1330)
- (18) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 – 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 – 1353)
- (19) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368)
- (20) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 – 1425)
- (21) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 – 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 – 1463)
- (22) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514)
- (23) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (c. 1470 – 1533)
- (24) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 – 1546)
- (25) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577)
- (26) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 – 1602)
- (27) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)
- (28) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)
- (29) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)
- (30) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)
- (31) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)
- (32) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)
- (33) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (34) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)
- (35) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (36) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (37) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1904 – 1956)
- (38) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) Henry I the Fowler King of Germany (c. 876 – 936)

Henry I the Fowler, King of Germany (r. 919 – 936), son of Otto the Illustrious, Duke of Saxony, was born about 876 in Germany. He married (1) **Hatheburg of Merseburg**, daughter of Erwin of Mersburg, about 890. They had one child together (Thankmar [born 908; killed in battle]). The marriage was dissolved. Henry I married (2) **Saint Matilda of Ringelheim**, daughter of Dietrich, Count of Westphalia, in 909. She was born about 895 at Memleben, Germany. They had five children together (Hedwig of Saxony [born 910; married Hugh the Great; mother of Hugh Capet], **Otto I, the Great, Holy Roman Emperor** [see below], Gerberga of Saxony [born 913; married (1) Gilbert, Duke of Lorraine (2) Louis IV, King of France], Henry I, Duke of Bavaria [born 920; Judith, Duchess of Bavaria] & Bruno *the Great* [born 925; Archbishop of Cologne]). Henry I died on July 2, 936 at Memleben, Germany and was buried at Quedlinburg Abbey in Germany. Saint Matilda died after a long illness on March 14, 968 at Quedlinburg, Germany and was buried there next to her husband at the abbey. She displayed the most exalted virtue and was distinguished for her compassionate care of the poor, for her efforts to secure the education of children and for her zeal in the erection and adornment of churches. After her death, she was made a Catholic Saint.

(2) Otto I the Great, Holy Roman Emperor (912 – 973)

Otto I the Great, Holy Roman Emperor (r. 962 – 973), son of Henry I the Fowler and Matilda, was born on November 23, 912. He married (1) **Edith (or Eadgyth) of England**, daughter of Edward the Elder and granddaughter of Alfred the Great, in 930. They had two children together (Liudolf [born 930; Duke of Swabia; died 957], **Liutgarde of Saxony** [see below]). Edith died on January 26, 947 and was buried at Magdeburg Cathedral in Germany. Otto I married (2) **Saint Adelaide of Italy**, daughter of Rudolf II, King Burgundy and widow of Lothair of Italy. She was born in 931 at Orbe, Upper Burgundy. They had four children together (Henry [born 952; died 954], Bruno [born about 954; died 957], Matilda [born 954; Abbess of Quedlinburg] & Otto II [born 959; Holy Roman Emperor]). Otto I also had an illegitimate son with an unidentified Savic woman (William [born 929; Archbishop of Mainz]). Otto died on May 7, 973 at Memleben, Germany. He consolidated the German *Reich* by his suppression of rebellious vassals and his decisive victory over the Hungarians. His use of the church as a stabilizing influence created a secure empire and stimulated a cultural renaissance. Saint Adelaide died on December 16, 999 at Seltz, Alsace, France. She was canonized in 1097 by Pope Urban II.

(3) Luitgarde of Saxony (c. 931 – 953)

Luitgarde of Saxony was born about 931. She married **Conrad the Red** Duke of Lorraine, Count of Wormsgau, son of Werner V, Count in Nahegau, Speyergau and Wormsgau, about 947. He was born about 922. They had a son together (**Otto, Duke of Carinthia** [see below]). Luitgarde died on November 18, 953 at Mainz, Germany and was buried at St. Alban's Abbey there. Conrad died on August 10, 955 near Augsburg, Swabia and was buried at Worms Cathedral in Worms, Germany.

(4) Otto, Duke of Carinthia (c. 950 - 1004)

Otto, Duke of Carinthia was born about 950. He married **Judith**, probably the daughter of Henry, Count of Verdun. They had four children (**Henry of Speyer, Count of Wormsgau** [see below], Pope Gregory V [born about 972], Conrad I [Duke of Carinthia] & William [Bishop of Strasbourg]). Judith died in 991 and was buried at the Worms Cathedral. Otto died on November 4, 1004.

(5) Henry of Speyer, Count of Wormsgau (c. 970 – 989/1000)

Henry of Speyer, Count of Wormsgau was born about 970 in Germany. He married **Adelaide**, daughter of Gerard of Lower Alsace. She was born about 975. They had two children together (**Conrad II, Holy Roman Emperor** [see below] & Judith of Speyer [born about 993]). Henry died about 989/1000 and was buried at Worms Cathedral. His widow Adelaide died about 1039/46.

(6) Conrad II, Holy Roman Emperor (c. 990 – 1039)

Conrad II the Salic, Holy Roman Emperor (r. 1027 – 1039), son of Henry of Speyer, Count of Wormsgau and Adelaide, daughter of Gerald of Lower Alsace, was born about 990. He married **Gisele of Swabia**, daughter of Herman II, Duke of Swabia, as her third husband in 1016. She was born on November 11, 995. They had three children together (**Henry III the Black, Holy Roman Emperor** [see below], Beatrix [born 1020; died 1036] & [Mathilde [born 1027]]). Conrad II fell ill and died of gout on June 4, 1039 at Utrecht, Germany. He was the founder of the Salian dynasty. During his reign, he proved that the German monarchy had become a viable institution. Since the survival of the monarchy was no longer primarily dependent on a compact between sovereign and territorial nobles, it was hereafter invulnerable to prolonged rebellion on their part. His widow Gisele died on February 14, 1042/3.

(7) Henry III the Black, Holy Roman Emperor (1017 – 1156)

Henry III the Black, Holy Roman Emperor (r. 1046 – 1056) was born on October 28, 1017. He married (1) **Gunhilda of Denmark**, daughter of King Canute of England, Denmark, and Sweden, in 1036. She was born about 1020. They had a daughter together (Beatrice [Abbess of Quedlinburg and Gandersheim]). Gunhilda died in 1038. Henry III married (2) **Agnes of Poitou**, daughter of William V of Aquitaine and Poitou, on November 21, 1043. She was born about 1025. They had six children together (Adelaide II [born 1045; Abbess of Gandersheim & Quedlinburg], Gisela [born 1047; died 1053], Matilda [born 1048; married 1059 Rudolf of Rheinfelden, Duke of Swabia], **Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor** [see below], Conrad [born 1052; Duke of Bavaria] & Judith [born 1054; married (1) Solomon of Hungary (2) Ladislaus I Herman, Duke of Poland]). Henry III died on October 5, 1056 at Bodfeld, near Goslar, Germany. He was a member of the Salian dynasty. The last emperor able to dominate the papacy, he was a powerful advocate of the Cluniac reform movement that sought to purify the Western church. His widow Agnes died on December 14, 1077 at Rome, Italy.

(8) Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor (1050 – 1106)

Henry the IV, Holy Roman Emperor (r. 1084 – 1106), was born on November 11, 1050 at Goslar, Germany. He married (1) **Bertha of Savoy**, daughter of Count Otto I of Savoy and Adelaide of Susa. She was born on September 21, 1051. They had three children (**Agnes of Germany** [see below], Conrad II [King of Italy] & Henry V [**Holy Roman Emperor**]). Bertha died on December 27, 1087 at Mainz, Germany and was buried at Speyer Cathedral. Henry IV died on August 7, 1106 at Liege, Lorraine and was buried at Speyer Cathedral. He engaged in a long struggle with Pope Gregory VII on the question of lay investiture, eventually drawing excommunication on himself and doing penance at Canossa (1077). His last years were spent countering the rebellion of his sons Conrad and Henry V.

(9) Agnes of Germany (1074 – 1143)

Agnes of Germany was born in 1074. She married (1) **Frederick I, Duke of Swabia**, son of Frederick von Buren and Hildegard, about 1086/7. He was born about 1050. They had children together including

(**Frederick II, Duke of Swabia** [see below], Conrad III [**Holy Roman Emperor**], Berta of Boll [married Adalbert of Ravenstein, Count of Elchingen], Heilika [married Frederick III of Pettendorf-Lengenfeld-Hopfenche] & Gertrude [married Hermann III of Stahleck, Count Palatine of the Rhine]). Frederick I died in 1105 and was buried at Lorch Abbey. Agnes married (2) **Saint Leopold III the Good**, Margrave of Austria, son of Leopold II, Margrave of Austria and Ida, as his second wife in 1106. Leopold III was born in 1073 at Melk, Austria. They had numerous children including (Leopold IV [Duke of Bavaria], Henry II Jasomirgott, Berta [married Henry III, Burggraf of Regensburg], Agnes [married Władysław II of Poland], Ernst, Otto of Freising, Conrad [Bishop of Passau and Archbishop of Salzburg], Elizabeth [married Hermann II of Winzenburg], Judith [married William V of Montferrat] & Gertrude [married King Vladislaus II of Bohemia]). Leopold III died on November 15, 1136. He was canonized on January 6, 1485 by Pope Innocent VIII. His widow Agnes died on September 24, 1143. Both were buried at Klosterneuburg Monastery.

(10) Frederick II, Duke of Swabia (1090 – 1147)

Frederick II *the One Eyed* Duke of Swabia was born in 1090. He married (1) **Judith of Bavaria**, daughter of Henry IX, Duke of Bavaria and Wulfhilde, daughter of Magnus, Duke of Saxony, about 1119. She was born on May 19, 1100 at Bavaria, Germany. They had two children together (**Frederick Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor** [see below] & Bertha of Lorraine [married Matthias I, Duke of Lorraine]). Judith died on August 27, 1130. Frederick married (2) **Agnes of Saarbrücken**, daughter of Frederick, Count of Saarbrücken, in 1133. They had two children together (Conrad of Hohenstaufen [born 1134/5; Count Palatine of the Rhine] & Jutta [born 1135; married Louis II, Landgrave of Thuringia]). Agnes died about 1147. Frederick II died on April 6, 1147 at Alzei and was buried at Walburg Abbey.

(11) Frederick Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor (c. 1122 – 1190)

Frederick Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor (r. 1152 -1190) was born about 1122 at Waiblingen, Germany. He married (1) **Adela/Adelheid of Vohburg**. They had no children and the marriage was dissolved in 1153. Frederick married (2) **Beatrice of Burgundy**, daughter of Renauld III, Count of Burgundy, in 1156. They had eleven children together (Beatrice [born 1162; died 1174], Frederick V, Duke of Swabia [born 1164; died 1170], Henry VI [**Holy Roman Emperor**], Frederick VI [Duke of Swabia], Gisela [born 1168; died 1184], Otto I [Count of Burgundy; killed 1200], Conrad II [Duke of Swabia and Rothenburg; killed 1196], Renaud [born 1173; died in infancy], William [born 1176; died in infancy], **Philip, King of Germany** [see below] & Agnes [born 1181; died 1184]). Beatrice died on November 15, 1184 at Jouhe, France and was buried at the Cathedral of Speyer in Speyer, Germany. Frederick drowned while crossing a river on the Third Crusade to the Holy Land on June 10, 1190 at Antalya, Turkey. He challenged papal authority and sought to establish German predominance in Western Europe. He engaged in a long struggle with the cities of northern Italy (1154–83), sending six major expeditions southward.

(12) Philip, King of Germany (c. 1177 – 1208)

see “Irene Angela” (Comnenus descendant # 5)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004) “Henry I, King of Germany to Philip, King of Germany” pages 142; 52 & 53 at Ancestry.com

Bulkeley Genealogy by Donald Lines Jacobus (1933) “Philip, King of Germany” page 87
<https://archive.org/details/bulkeleygenealog00jaco/page/86/mode/2up>

Catholic Online website

https://www.catholic.org/saints/saint.php?saint_id=301 "St. Leopold III"
<https://catholicsaints.info/saint-matilda-of-saxony/> "St. Matilda of Saxony"
Century Cyclopedia of Names by Benjamin E. Smith (1903) pages 224; 796
<https://archive.org/details/centurycyclopedi00smit/page/36/mode/2up?q=Alexius+I>
Crusade of Frederick Barbarossa translated by A.G. Loud (2010) "Frederick of Buren to Philip, King of Germany" pages xi & xiii
 chart
Encyclopedia Britannica website
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Henry-I-king-of-Germany> "Henry I"
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Otto-I> "Otto I"
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Conrad-II> "Conrad II"
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Henry-III-Holy-Roman-emperor> "Henry III"
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Henry-IV-Holy-Roman-emperor> "Henry IV"
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Frederick-I-Holy-Roman-emperor> "Frederick Barbarossa"
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Philip-king-of-Germany> "Philip, King of Germany"
Famous Men of the Middle Ages by John H. Haaren & A.B. Poland (1904) "Henry the Fowler"
http://www.gutenberg.org/files/3725/3725-h/3725-h.htm#page_143
Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website
<http://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/FRANCONIA.htm#OttoWormsDukeCarinthiadied1004A>
History of Germany by Baynard Taylor (1897) "Henry the Fowler" page 146
<https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.87311/page/n157/mode/2up>
Holy Roman Emperor Association website "Conrad II, Holy Roman Emperor"
<http://www.holyromanempireassociation.com/holy-roman-emperor-conrad-ii.html>
Holy Roman Empire by James Bryce (1892) "Otto the Great" page 79
<https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.213191/page/n133/mode/2up?q=Holy+Roman+Emperors>
Royal Ancestry Vol. 1 by Douglas Richardson (2013) "Philip, King of Germany" page 502
Wikipedia.org website
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Liutgard_of_Saxony_\(died_953\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Liutgard_of_Saxony_(died_953))
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_of_Speyer
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Agnes_of_Waiblingen "Agnes of Germany"
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Leopold_III,_Margrave_of_Austria "St. Leopold III"
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Otto_I,_Duke_of_Carinthia
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Frederick_II,_Duke_of_Swabia
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Duke_of_Swabia

Hill

John Hill, founder of this Hill Family in America, was born in 1602 in Chard, Somersetshire, England and emigrated to Dorchester, Massachusetts by January 1633. His son Ebenezer fought in Capt. Johnson's Company in the great battle at the Narragansett Swamp Fort during King Philip's War (1675 – 1676). A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of John Hill

- (1) John Hill (c. 1602 – 1664) = Frances (c. 1608 – 1676)
- (2) Hannah Hill (bp. 1641 – 1729) = Daniel Fisher, Sr. (1638 – bef. 1707)
- (3) Hannah Fisher (1666 – 1714) = Thomas Braman, Jr. (c. 1660 – 1709)
- (4) Daniel Braman, Sr. (1688 – 1753) = Rachel Campbell (1692 – 1756)
- (5) Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 – 1758) = Bethiah Washburn (1729 – 1776)
- (6) Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822)
- (7) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (8) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – aft. 1880)
- (9) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (10) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (11) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (12) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) John Hill (c. 1602 – 1664)

John Hill was born about 1602 probably in Chard, Somersetshire, England. He married **Frances** about 1629 probably in England. She was born about 1608 in Chard, Somerset, England. He emigrated from England to Dorchester, Massachusetts by January 6, 1633/4 (first record). John and Francis had thirteen children together (John, Frances, Rebecca, Mary, Samuel, Jonathan, **Hannah Hill**, Merch, Ruth, Ebenezer, Israel, Martha & Mehitabel). John, a farmer, died on March 31, 1664 at Dorchester. His will dated April 11, 1660 proved June 30, 1664 named his wife Francis and his children John, Samuel and Mary. Francis married (2) **Jonas Austin**, son of Jarvis Austin and Mary Bassock, as his second wife on December 14, 1667 at Taunton, Massachusetts. He was baptized on December 3, 1598 at Staplehurst, Kent, England. He immigrated in 1635 on the *Hercules* of Sandwich. They had no children together. She died on November 18, 1676 at Dorchester. Jonas, a yeoman, died on July 30, 1683 at Taunton.

Children of John and Frances Hill:

i. **John Hill** was born about 1630 probably in England. He married (1) **Hannah** about 1653. They had nine children together (Samuel [born 1654], Ebenezer [born 1656], Abigail [born 1657/8; married Hopestill Leland], John [born 1660], Mary [born 1662; married John Ellis], Eleazer [born 1664], Johnson [born 1666; probably died young], Hannah [born 1668; married Daniel Pond, Jr.] & Sarah [born 1670; married John Perry, Jr.]). In 1657 he joined a party who purchased a large tract of land from the Indians of the then frontier beyond Medfield where they settled and which later became the town of Sherborn, Massachusetts. Here John was active in the affairs of the new settlement and improved a large farm on which he lived until his death. Hannah died in November 1690. John married (2) **Elizabeth Bullard**, widow of Benjamin Bullard, about 1693. They had one child together (Abigail [born 1695; married James

Adams]). John died on January 23, 1717/18. His will dated December 10, 1717 named all his children except Johnson. His widow Elizabeth died on December 1, 1719.

ii. **Frances Hill** was born about 1632 perhaps at Dorchester, Massachusetts.

iii. **Rebecca Hill** was born about 1634 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. She married **Joseph Gray** on February 25, 1667/8. They had three children including eldest son Joseph born in 1670. Rebecca died May 13, 1676. Joseph survived his wife.

iv. **Mary Hill** was born about 1636. She married **Thomas Breck** on February 12, 1656/7. They lived at Sherborn, Massachusetts and had eleven children together. Thomas died on April 23, 1703. His widow Mary died on August 15, 1726.

v. **Samuel Hill** was baptized in 1638 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He married **Martha** about 1667. They had nine children together (Martha [born 1667; married Charles Redman], John [born 1669; move elsewhere or died young], Thankful [born 1671/2; married Thomas Lamb], Mary [born 1674; died 1676], Samuel [born 1676; died 1676], Irsael [born 1679; crippled in an accident; probably died unmarried], Josiah [born 1681/2], George [married Susanna Grimes 1708], & Thomas [born 1687; married Elizabeth (2) Abiah]). Samuel, a husbandman, died intestate on January 12, 1708/9). Martha died on September 13, 1715 at Dorchester.

vi. **Jonathan Hill**, a tailor, was baptized on July 12, 1640 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He married **Mary** before 1676 (birth of first child). They had four children together (Nathaniel [born 1676], Jonathan [born 1679; probably unmarried], Mary [born 1682; married Elnathan Bassett] & Bethia [probably died unmarried]). Mary was living on December 9, 1718 (deed).

vii. **Hannah Hill** (see below)

viii. **Mercy Hill** was baptized on January 8, 1642/3. She married **Elkanah Willis**. They had at least two children together including Nathaniel born 1678/9. Elkanah died on December 12, 1711. His widow Mercy died on July 7, 1709.

ix. **Ruth Hill** was baptized in August 1644. She married **Roger Willis** on July 19, 1664. They settled in Sudbury and had eight children together born in Dorchester and Sudbury. Ruth, the last survivor of the children of John Hill, died on September 1, 1736 at Sudbury.

x. **Ebenezer Hill** was born about 1644 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. On December 19, 1675, Ebenezer fought in Capt. Johnson's Company in the great battle at the Narragansett Swamp Fort during King Philip's War (1675 – 1676). He married (1) **Ruth Bailey**, daughter of Guido and Elizabeth Bailey, about 1683. They lived at Bridgewater, Massachusetts and had two children together (Ruth [born 1684/5; married James Hogg] & Ebenezer [born 1686]). Ruth died shortly after January 12, 1687/8 (deed). Ebenezer married (2) **Sarah** about 1692. They had one child together (John [born 1693]). Ebenezer, a husbandman, died in the spring of 1696. His widow Sarah was appointed administrator on July 8, 1696.

xi. **Israel Hill**, a carpenter, was born about 1647 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He died, probably unmarried, serving in King Philip's War in 1677.

xii. **Martha Hill** was baptized on August 20, 1648. No further record was found.

xiii. **Mehitable Hill** was baptized on February 18, 1650/1. She died unmarried on March 5, 1679.

(2) Hannah Hill (baptized 1641 – 1729)

Hannah Hill was baptized in December 1641 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. She married **Daniel Fisher, Sr.** about 1663 at Dorchester. He was born about 1638 at Taunton, Massachusetts. They had nine children together all but the first born in Taunton, Massachusetts (Daniel, **Hannah Fisher**, John, Samuel, Eleazer, Mary, Mary, Israel & Nathaniel). Daniel died before July 29, 1707 (Family Agreement) in Taunton. The abstract of the Agreement between the widow and children of Daniel Fisher, Sr. of Taunton dated July 29, 1707 named his widow Hannah and all of his children except Mary and John. Hannah died in July 1729 at Taunton.

Agrmt. btwn. widow & chldn. of DANIEL FISHER, Sr. of Taun., dtd. 29 July 1707 [sic]. Widow Hannah Fisher called "our aged mother." Chldn: Daniel (eldest son), Samuel, Eliazer, Israel, Nathaniel, Hannah Brayman wife of Thomas Brayman, Mary Edy wife of Ebenezer Edy & Marcy Fisher. Witns: George Leonard, John Briggs & Jeremiah Newland. On 19 July 1729 these signers appeared in court: Ebenezer Edy, Mary Edy, Daniel Fisher, Eli-azer Fisher, Israel Fisher & Nathaniel Fisher [6:261/2].
[Abstract of Bristol County, MA Probate Records 1687 – 1745 by H.L. Peter Rounds]

Children of Hannah Hill and Daniel Fisher:

- i. **Daniel Fisher** was baptized on December 27, 1663 at Dorchester, Masschusettes. He married **Mercy Eddy**, daughter of John Eddy and Deliverance Owen, on February 7, 1694/5 at Taunton, Massachusetts. She was born on July 5, 1673 at Taunton.
- ii. **Hannah Fisher** (see below)
- iii. **John Fisher** was born November 30, 1667 at Taunton, Massachusetts. He died before July 29, 1727 at Taunton.
- iv. **Samuel Fisher** was born on December 3, 1669 at Taunton, Massachusetts. He married **Lydia White**, daughter of Joseph White, about 1702. She was born on August 17, 1682 at Taunton.
- v. **Eleazer Fisher** was born on May 12, 1673 at Taunton, Massachusetts. He married **Hannah Eddy**, daughter of John Eddy and Deliverance Owen, on December 24, 1696 at Taunton. She was born on December 6, 1676 at Taunton. They had ten children together (Eliezer [born 1699; married Elizabeth Lane], John [born 1701; married Mary Balkam], Nehemiah [born 1703; married Sarah Morse], Nathan [born 1705/6], Edmon [born 1709; married Elizabeth Austin], Patience [born 1711; married Seth Eddy], Jonathan [born 1713; Abigail Whipple], Charity [born 1715; married Seth Carpenter], Joanna [born 1717; married David Whitman] & Mary/Marcy [born 1720; married David Darby]). Eleazer died between November 16 and December 3, 1750. His will dated October 24, 1750 named his wife Hannah and all ten of his children.
- vi. **Mary Fisher** was born on May 30, 1675 at Taunton, Massachusetts. She presumably died young.
- vii. **Mary Fisher** was born on December 12, 1677 at Taunton, Massachusetts at Taunton. She died after July 1729.
- viii. **Israel Fisher** was born on March 27, 1680 at Taunton, Massachusetts. He married **Susanna White**, daughter of Joseph and Mary White, about 1709 at Norton. She was born on August 8, 1690 at Taunton. They had five children together (Abigail [born 1710], Judeth [born 1712], Israel, Jr. [born 1715], Sarah [born 1718] & Abijah [born 1720]). Susanna died on July 17, 1725. Israel died on July 9, 1729 at Norton.

ix. **Nathaniel Fisher** was born on February 9, 1681 at Taunton, Massachusettes. He married **Deborah Randall**, daughter of Thomas Randall and Hannah Packard, on December 26, 1706 in Weymouth, Massachusettes. She was born on September 25, 1683 at Weymouth. They had eight children together (Nathaniel [born 1707 Norton; married Beuah Eddy], Dinah, Hannah, Elizabeth, Ephraim, Marcy/Mercy, Mary & Sybil). Nathaniel died before April 11, 1761 (probate date of his will). Deborah died on February 6, 1761 at Norton.

(3) Hannah Fisher (1666 – 1714)

see "Thomas Braman, Jr." (Braman descendant # 2)

References:

- Abstract of Bristol County, MA Probate Records 1687 – 1745*** by H.L. Peter Rounds (1987) "Daniel Fisher" page 173 at Ancestry.com
- Ancestors of Samuel Eugene Hill, The Gideon*** by Mildred Hill & Will R. Bolen (1963) "Hill genealogy" pages 9 – 12; 90 chart at Ancestry.com
- Ancestry of Seth LeMoyné Warner: the first eight generations, Supplement 1*** by Seth L. Warner "Hannah Hill & Daniel Fisher" page 42 at FamilySearch.org
https://dcms.lds.org/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?from=fhd&dps_pid=IE53316
- Encyclopedia of American Biography Vol. 4*** by Winfred S. Downs (1935) "John Hill" page 285
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89082618083;view=1up;seq=679>
- FamilySearch.org website***
<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/9465-V77/john-hill-ii-1602-1664> "John & Frances Hill"
<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/L77F-991/hannah-hill-1641-1729> "Hannah Hill & Daniel Fisher"
<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/L4WG-4LR> "Hannah Fisher & Thomas Braman, Jr."
- Great Migration Vol. 1*** by Robert Anderson (1999) "Jonas Austin & Frances Hill" page 108 at Ancestry.com
- John Hill of Dorchester, Mass., and his descendants*** by J. Gardner Bartlett (1904) "John Hill genealogy" pages 4 & 5
<https://archive.org/details/johnhillofdorche01bart/page/4/mode/2up>
- New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 58*** (1904) "John Hill" by J. Gardner Bartlett pages 157 – 168
<https://archive.org/stream/newenglandhisto1904p1wate#page/n329/mode/2up>
- New England Marriages Prior to 1700*** by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) "Hill marriages" page 267 at Ancestry.com
- One Bassette Family in America*** by Buel B. Bassette Pt. 1 (1926) "John Hill family" pages 425 - 429 at Ancestry.com
- Pioneers of Massachusetts*** by Charles H. Pope (1900) pages 229 & 230
<https://archive.org/details/pioneersofmassac00pope/page/230/mode/2up>
- Visitation of Somersetshire in the year 1623*** by Frederic T. Colby (1876) "Hill" pages 50 & 51
<https://archive.org/details/visitationofcoun00byustge/page/n63/mode/2up?q=John+Hill>
- Wikitree.com website***
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Hill-753> "John & Frances Hill"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Hill-1979> "Hannah (Hill) Fisher"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Fisher-4577> "Hannah (Fisher) Braman"

Hills

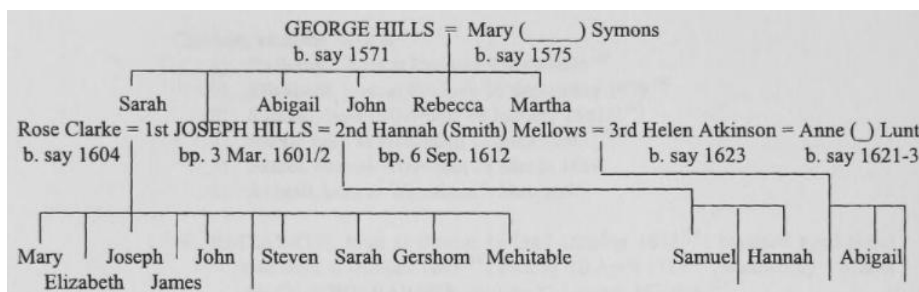
Capt. Joseph Hills, founder of this Hills family in Malden, Massachusetts, emigrated from England to Boston aboard the *Susan and Ellen* in 1638. He first located in Charlestown, between the Charles and Mystic rivers, but later moved to that part of the town north of the Mystic River, which became Malden. He was one of the founders of the town of Malden but his greatest public service was that of the leading member of the committee that in 1648 reported to the General Court the first codification of the laws of the Colony. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of George Hills

- (1) **George Hills (c. 1571 – aft. 1611) = Mary Symonds (c. 1575 – aft. 1611)**
- (2) **Joseph Hills (bp. 1601/2 – 1687/8) = Rose Clarke (1603 – 1650)**
- (3) **Mary Hills (bp. 1625 – 1674) = Capt. John Waite (1618 – 1693)**
- (4) **Joseph Waite (1648 – 1692) = Mercy Tufts (c. 1692 – 1736)**
- (5) **Peter Waite (1689 – 1721) = Sarah Pierce (1691/2 – 1717)**
- (6) **Mary Waite (1716– bef. 1765) = Aaron Felt, Sr. (1715 -1769)**
- (7) **Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 – 1801) = Tabitha Upton (1745 – 1789)**
- (8) **Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Otis Braman (1779 – 1844)**
- (9) **Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – aft. 1880)**
- (10) **Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (11) **Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (12) **Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (13) **Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) George Hills (1571 – 1649)

George Hills was born say 1571 in England. He married **Mary Symonds**, widow of William Symonds, son of James Symonde, on October 13, 1596 at Billerica, Essex, England. She was born say 1575. They had six children together all baptized at Great Burstead, Essex, England (Sarah, **Capt. Joseph Hills**, Abigail, John, Rebecca & Martha). George, a linen draper, died after 1611 (conception of last child). His widow Mary died after June 16, 1616 (birth of last child).



Children of George Hills and Mary Symonds:

- i. **Sarah Hills** was born on July 13, 1600 at Great Burstead, Essex, England. She married **George Hunter**.
- ii. **Capt. Joseph Hills** (see below)

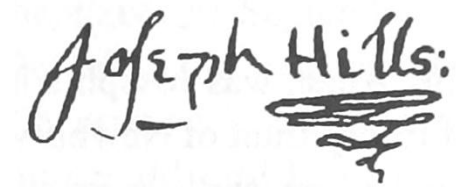
iii. **Abigail Hills** was baptized on September 30, 1604 at Great Burstead, Essex, England. No further record was found.

iv. **John Hills** was baptized on November 18, 1606 at Great Barnstead, England.

v. **Rebecca Hills** was baptized on February 28, 1607/8 at Great Burstead, Essex, England. She married perhaps **Henry Osburne**.

vi. **Martha Hills** was baptized on June 16, 1611 at Great Burstead, Essex, England. No further record was found.

(2) Joseph Hills (bp. 1601/2 – 1688)

A handwritten signature in dark ink that reads "Joseph Hills:". The signature is written in a cursive style, with a large, flowing "J" and "H". Below the name, there is a decorative flourish consisting of several loops and a small cross-like shape at the end.

Joseph Hills was baptized on March 3, 1601/2 at Great Burstead, Billericay, Essex, England. He married (1) **Rose Clarke** on July 22, 1624 in Great Burstead. She was born say 1604. They emigrated from England in the ship *Susan & Ellen* landing at Boston, Massachusetts in 1638 and settled in Malden, Massachusetts where he was a founder of the town. They had ten children together. The first eight were born in England (Mary, Elizabeth, Joseph, James, John, Rebecca, Steven, Sarah, Gershom & Mehitabel). Rose died on March 24, 1650 at Malden. Joseph married (2) **Hannah (Smith) Mellows**, widow of Sgt. Edward Mellows and daughter of William Smith, on June 24, 1651 in Malden. She was baptized on September 6, 1612 at St. Martin, Leicester, Leicestershire, England. They had three children together (Sgt. Samuel, Nathaniel & Hannah). Hannah died say 1655 at Malden. Joseph married (3) **Helen Atkinson**, widow of Hugh Atkinson, in January 1655/6 at Malden. Helen was born say 1623 in England. They had two children together (Deborah & Abigail). Helen died on January 6, 1663/4 at Boston, Massachusetts. Joseph married (4) **Anne Lunt**, widow of Henry Lunt, on March 8, 1664/5 in Newbury, Massachusetts. Anne was born about 1621/3 in England. Henry and Anne emigrated from England in the ship *Mary & John* landing at Ipswich, Massachusetts and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts in the spring of 1634/5. He was a very successful farmer and left a large property for those times. Henry and Anne had eight children together. Joseph and Ann had no children together. Joseph, a woolen draper, became blind in 1678 and died on February 5, 1687/8 at Newbury. His will dated September 14, 1687 named his wife Anne and children Gershom, Samuel and Hannah. His widow Anne died after 1695.

Joseph Hills was the first deputy to the general court, and continuously represented the town in the legislature until 1664. It was he who gave the name to the town, after the name of his last place of residence in England, Maldon. He was selectman of Malden in 1644 and speaker of the house of deputies in 1647. He was captain of the Trainband. He was one of the most prominent legislators of his day. In 1666, when he retired from public life, he was succeeded by his son-in-law, John Waite, who filled the position of deputy for nineteen years, being speaker in 1684 and nominated as a magistrate in 1683. In 1645 Joseph Hills was named by the general court to set out the lots to settlers in the Nashaway plantation. In 1650 he was second on a committee, of which the governor was the chairman, to draw up instructions for the Massachusetts delegates to a gathering of commissioners of all the colonies. In 1653 he served on a commission to consider the question as to whether the United Colonies have power by the articles of agreement to engage the colonies in war. In 1654, with Captain Hawthorne, Captain Johnson and the treasurer of the colony, he was on a committee to frame an answer to the home government, which had demanded an explanation of certain acts. He was on a committee to audit the treasury accounts in 1650-53-61. He framed the first code of laws in the colony, and was for many years engaged in the revision of the statutes. In 1648 he was one of the committee that reported the first codification of the laws of the colony, and it was he who compiled the laws, prepared the copy for the printer and supervised the printing. He was voted as extra compensation for his work five hundred acres of land on

the Nashua River and remission of taxes in his old age. He was appointed more times to edit the laws than even Governor Bellingham.

Children of Joseph Hills and Rose Clarke:

i. **Mary Hills** (see below)

ii. **Elizabeth Hills** was baptized on October 21, 1627 at Maldon, Essex, England. She married **George Blanchard**, son of Thomas Blanchard and Agnes Bent, in 1653. George was born in 1622 in England. They had 14 children together (Joseph [born 1650], Thomas, Joshua, Jonathan, Abraham [married Sarah Paine], Hannah [married Thomas Shepard], Mary, Abigail, Sarah [married Thomas Dean], Elizabeth [born 1661; married George Grimes], George [born 1663; married Sarah Bassett], Bethia [born 1668; married Daniel Paine], Rachel [born 1670; married John Smith] & Ruth [born 1688]). Elizabeth died on November 25, 1674 at Malden. George died on March 18, 1699/1700 at Malden.

iii. **Joseph Hills, Jr.** was baptized on August 2, 1629 at Maldon, Essex, England. He married **Hannah Smith** in November 1658 at Malden, Massachusetts. They had eight children together all born at Malden (Joseph [born 1655; died young], Hannah [born 1657; married Andrew Grover], Ebenezer [born 1660; married (1) Sarah (2) Margaret Hay], Elizabeth [born 1661; married William Green], John [born 1666; died unmarried], Dorothy [born 1667; died young], Samuel [born 1669; married Sarah] & Joseph [born 1674; posthumous]). Joseph died on April 19, 1674 at Malden. His widow died July 11, 1674.

iv. **James Hills** was baptized on February 6, 1630/1 at Great Burstead, Essex, England. He probably died young.

v. **John Hills** was born on March 21, 1632/3 at Maldon, England. He died at Malden on July 28, 1652 at about 20 years of age.

vi. **Rebecca Hills** was baptized on April 20, 1634 at Maldon, Essex, England. She married **Thomas Green**, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Green, about 1653 at Malden. He was born about 1630 at England. They had five children together (Rebecca [born 1654; married Thomas Newhall], Hannah [born 1658; died 1659], Hannah [born 1660; married John Vinton], Thomas [born 1666; died 1674 at about 8 years of age] & Capt. Samuel [born 1670; married Elizabeth Upham]). Thomas, a farmer, died on February 13, 1671/2. His will made on the day of his death proved April 2, 1672 named his wife Rebecca and all of his living children. His widow Rebecca died on June 6, 1674 at Malden, Massachusetts.

vii. **Steven Hills** was born May 1, 1636 at Maldon, England. He probably died young.

viii. **Sarah Hills** was baptized on August 14, 1637 at Maldon, England. She probably died young.

ix. **Gershom Hills** on July 27, 1639 at Charlestown, Massachusetts. He married **Elizabeth Chadwick**, daughter of John Chadwick and Mary Shepard, on November 11, 1667 at Malden, Massachusetts. Elizabeth was born on April 1, 1648. They had eight children together all born at Malden (Elizabeth [born 1668; married John Greenleaf], Mary [born 1671/2], Sarah [born 1675; married John Chaffee], Abigail [born 1676; married Joseph Chaffee], Jemmina [born 1677], Benjamin [born 1680; married Mary], Ebenezer [born 1682] & Tabitha [born 1690; married Abraham Skinner]). He died between 1710 and 1721 at Malden. Elizabeth died on August 12, 1712 at Malden.

x. **Mehitable Hills** was born on January 1, 1640/1 at Charlestown, Massachusetts. She died there in July 1652 at about 11 years of age.

Children of Joseph Hills and Hannah Smith:

xi. **Sgt. Samuel Hills** was born in July 1652 at Malden, Massachusettes. He served during King Philip's War, and was in the Battle of Bloody Brook, September 18, 1675 and Narragansett, December 19, 1675. He married (1) **Abigail Wheeler**, daughter of David Wheeler & Sarah Wise, on May 20, 1677 at Newbury, Massachusettes. They had 14 children together all born at Newbury (Samuel [born 1680; married Ann Brown], Joseph [born 1681; married Priscilla Chase], Nathaniel [born 1683; married Ann], Benjamin [born 1684; married Rebecca Ordway], Abigail [born 1686; died 1688], Henry [born 1688; married (1) Abigail (2) Hannah Bodwell], William [born 1689; married Amme], Josiah [born 1691; married Mary Bartlett], John [born 1693; married Mary Moody], Abigail [born 1695], James [born 1697; married Abigail Merrill], Hannah [born 1697], Daniel [born 1700; married Elizabeth Riggs] & Smith [born 1706; married (1) Mary Sawyer (2) Rachel Lowe]). Samuel died on August 18, 1732 at 80 years of age in Newbury and was buried at Bridge Street Cemetery in West Newbury, Massachusettes. His widow Abigail died ten years later on April 13, 1742.

xii. **Nathaniel Hills** was born on December 19, 1653 at Malden, Massachusettes. He died there at about 11 years of age in 1664.

xiii. **Hannah Hills** was born on January 1655 at Malden, Massachusettes. She married **Abiel Long**, son of Dea. Robert Long and Alice Short, on October 27, 1682 in Newbury, Massachusettes. He was born on February 19, 1648/9 at Newbury and took the oath of allegiance there in 1678. They had three children together (Abiel [born July 1683; died November 1683], Hannah [born 1684; married Thomas Rogers] & Benjamin [born 1691; married Sarah Sawyer]). Abiel died on April 13, 1743 at 95 years of age.

Children of Joseph Hills and Helen Atkinson:

xiv. **Deborah Hills** was born in March 1657 at Malden, Massachusettes. She died there at about five years of age in October 1662.

xv. **Abigail Hills** was born October 6, 1658 at Malden, Massachusettes. She died there at about four years of age on October 9, 1662.

(3) Mary Hills (bp. 1625 – 1674)

see "Capt. John Waite " (Waite descendant # 2)

References:

Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton Part 4 by Dean Smith & Melinde Sanborn (2000) "Hills line" page 394-419

<https://archive.org/details/ancestryofevabel04smit/page/394/mode/2up?q=fiske>

Descendants of Joseph Loomis by Elias Loomis (1870) page 2 "Joseph Hills"

<https://archive.org/stream/descendantsofjos00inloom#page/n19/mode/2up/search/Joseph+Hills>

Findagrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/126374349/george-hills>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/40885937/joseph-hills>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/105954250/marie-wayte>

Genealogical Data Relating to the Ancestry and Descendants of William Hills by William S. Hills (1902)

"Hills genealogy" page 69

<https://archive.org/details/genealogicaldata00hill/page/n71/mode/2up>

Genealogical Sketch of the Descendants of Thomas Green of Malden, MA by Samuel S. Green (1858) "Joseph Hills"

pages 71 & 72

<https://archive.org/details/genealogicalsket1858gree/page/70/mode/2up>

Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown by Thomas B. Wyman (1879) "Joseph Hills" page 503 & 986

<https://archive.org/details/genealogiesestat01wyma/page/502/mode/2up>

Hills Family in America by William S. Hills published 1906 “Descendants of Joseph Hills” pages 255 – 528
<https://archive.org/stream/hillsfamilyiname00hill#page/n285/mode/2up>

Historic homes and institutions and genealogical and personal memoirs of Worcester County, MA Vol. 1 by Ellery B. Crane (1907) “Hills family” pages 480 – 482
<https://archive.org/stream/historichomesins01crane#page/479/mode/2up/search/Joseph+Hills>

History of Malden Massachusetts 1633 – 1785 by Deloraine P. Corey (1899) “Joseph Hills & John Waite” pages 165 – 185
<https://archive.org/details/historymaldenma00coregoog/page/n188/mode/2up>

History of Old Chester from 1719 to 1869 by Benjamin Chase (1867) “Joseph Hills” pages 544 – 547
<https://archive.org/stream/historyofoldches00chas#page/544/mode/2up/search/Joseph+Hills>

History of the Lunt Family in America by Thomas S. Lunt (1914) “Anne (Lunt) Hills” page 1
<https://archive.org/stream/lunthistoryoflun00lunt#page/n19/mode/2up>

Joseph Hills and the Massachusetts laws of 1648 by Deloraine P. Corey (1899)
<https://archive.org/details/josephhillsmassa00core/page/n3/mode/2up>

Long Family Genealogy website “Abiel Long”
<http://www.nh.searchroots.com/Long/longdearobt.htm#Abiell>

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 8 (1854): “Will of Joseph Hills” pages 309 – 311
<https://archive.org/details/newenglandhisto34unkngoog/page/n346/mode/2up>

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) “Hills marriages” page 373 at Ancestry.com

Potter-Richardson Memorial the ancestral lines of William W. Potter by Doreen P. Hanna (1957) “Joseph Hills” pages 82 & 83
<https://archive.org/stream/potterrichardson00hann#page/82/mode/2up>

Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury by Joshua Coffin (1845) “Joseph & Samuel Hills” page 305
<https://archive.org/details/sketchofhistoryo00coffrich/page/304/mode/2up?q=Hills>

Snow-Estes ancestry by Nora E. Snow (1939) “Joseph Hills Family” pages 234 & 235
https://archive.org/details/snowestesancestr01snow_0/page/234/mode/2up

Wikitree.com website
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Hills-33> “George Hills”
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Hills-1175> “Capt. Joseph Hills”
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Hills-138> “Mary (Hills) Waite”

Huntingfield

William de Huntingfield, was an important participant in the movement to establish the *Magna Carta* and was one of the 25 selected to police it. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of William de Huntingfield

- (1) Sir William de Huntingfield (c. 1160 - 1220/1) = Isabel Fitz William (died 1207)
- (2) Sir Roger de Huntingfield (bef. 1200 - 1257) = Joan de Hobrugg (died 1297)
- (3) Sir William de Huntingfield (1237 - 1290) = Emma de Grey (died 1264)
- (4) Sir Roger de Huntingfield (c. 1267 - 1302) = Joyce d'Engaine (died 1312)
- (5) Joan de Huntingfield = Sir Richard Basset, 1st Lord Basset of Weldon (c. 1274 - 1314)
- (6) Sir Ralph Basset (1300 - 1341) = Joan (died aft. 1348)
- (7) Joan Basset (died bef. 1343) = Thomas de Aylesbury (died 1349)
- (8) Sir John Aylesbury (bp. 1334 - 1409) = Isabel
- (9) Sir Thomas Aylesbury (c. 1369 - 1418) = Katherine Pabenharn (c. 1372 - 1436)
- (10) Eleanor Aylesbury (c. 1406 - aft. 1481) = Sir Humphrey Stafford (1400 - 1450)
- (11) Anne Stafford (d. 1503) = Sir William Berkeley (c. 1436 - 1501)
- (12) Richard Berkeley, Esq. (d. 1513) = Elizabeth Coningsby (died 1545/6)
- (13) Sir John Berkeley (c. 1510 - 1545) = Isabel Dennis (aft. 1545)
- (27) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 - 1577)
- (28) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)
- (29) Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 - 1640)
- (30) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 - 1693)
- (31) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird (1641 - 1732)
- (32) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 - 1728)
- (33) Seth Clapp (1722 - 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)
- (34) Silence Clapp (1755 - 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 - 1816)
- (35) Otis Braman (1779 - 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 - 1844)
- (36) Daniel Braman (1809 - 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 - 1880/93)
- (37) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 - 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 - 1895)
- (38) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 - 1915)
- (39) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 - 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 - 1956)
- (40) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 - 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 - 1987)

(1) Sir William de Huntingfield (c. 1160 - 1220/1)

Sir William de Huntingfield, son of Roger de Huntingfield and Alice de Senlis was born about 1160. He married Isabel Fitz William, widow successively of Berenger de Cressy and Osmond de Stuteville and daughter of William Fitz Roger and Aeliva, before 1194. They had six children together (Sir Roger de Huntingfield [see below], Saher, Alice [married (1) Richard de Solers (2) Hugh le Rus], Isabel [married Richard Dagworth], Sarah [married (1) William Biset (2) Richard de Brewes] and Margaret [married Thomas de Pinchbeck]). Isabel died in 1207. Sir William died on crusade, possibly in the Holly Land, before January 25, 1220/1. In 1215 he joined the confederate barons against the king. He was one of the 25 barons elected to guaranty the observance of the *Magna Carta* signed by King John on June 15, 1215.

(2) Sir Roger de Huntingfield (before 1200 – 1257)

Sir Roger de Huntingfield was born before 1200. He married (1) **Lucy**. They had no children. Sir Roger married (2) **Joan de Howbridge** (or Hobrugg), daughter of William de Howbridge and Agnes, daughter of Robert Picot, about 1236. They had four children together (**Sir William de Huntingfield** [see below], Walter, Roger [married Nichole le Brenton] & Isabel [married James de Paunton]). Sir Roger died on June 19, 1257. His widow Joan died about September 7, 1297.

(3) Sir William de Huntingfield (1237 – 1290)

Sir William de Huntingfield was born on August 24, 1237. He married **Emma de Grey**, daughter of John de Grey and Emma, daughter of Roger de Cauz. They had three sons together (**Sir Roger de Huntingfield** [see below], John [married Anne Rockley] & Saier [married Christine, widow of Nicholas de Meinill]). Emma died in 1264. Sir William died shortly before November 2, 1290. He rebelled against King Henry III in the Baron's War and was present at the Battle of Evesham.

(4) Sir Roger de Huntingfield (c. 1267 – 1302)

Sir Roger de Huntingfield was born about 1267. He married **Joyce d'Engaine**, daughter of John d'Engaine and Joan, daughter of Gilbert de Greinville, about 1277. They had three children together (William [married (1) Joan de Hastings (2) Sibyl de Fourneaux], Roger [married Cecily de Norwich] & **Joan de Huntingfield** [see below]). Sir Roger died before December 5, 1302. His widow Joyce is said to have died in 1312.

(5) Joan de Huntingfield

Joan de Huntingfield married **Sir Richard Basset**, 1st Lord Basset of Weldon, son of Ralph Basset and Eleanor, daughter of Henry de la Wade, in 1298/9. He was born about 1274. They had three sons together (**Ralph Basset**, 2nd Lord Basset of Weldon [see below], Richard & Robert). Sir Ralph died before August 18, 1314. He was constantly employed in the Scottish wars. He was taken prisoner at the Battle of Bannockburn.

(6) Ralph Basset, 2nd Lord Basset of Weldon (1300 – 1341)

Sir Ralph Basset, 2nd Lord Basset of Weldon, was born on August 27, 1300 at Huntingfield, Suffolk. He married **Joan**, daughter or kinswoman of William le Latimer, 3rd Lord Latimer of Corby. They had six children together (Richard, Ralph, John, Thomas [cleric], **Joan Basset** [see below] & Eleanor [married John Knyvet]). Sir Ralph died shortly before May 4, 1341. His widow Joan married (2) **Sir Robert de Furneaux**, before 1346. Joan died after 1348 (papal indult).

(7) Joan Basset (died before 1343)

Joan Basset married **Thomas de Aylesbury**, son of Philip de Aylesbury and Margaret, daughter of Robert de Keynes. They had two children together (**Sir John Aylesbury** [see below] & Joan [married John Trailly]). Joan died before July 14, 1343. Thomas died shortly before August 26, 1349.

(8) Sir John Aylesbury (bp. 1334 – 1409)

Sir John Aylesbury was born and baptized on May 6, 1334 at Weldon, Northamptonshire. He married (1) **Isabel**, allegedly the daughter of Ebles (or Eubolo) le Strange, Lord Strange of Knockin, before September 29, 1359. They had two sons including (**Sir Thomas Aylesbury** [see below]). Sir John married (2) **Alice**, before November 1369. Sir John died on December 7, 1409.

(9) Sir Thomas Aylesbury (c. 1369 – 1418)

Sir Thomas Aylesbury was born about 1369. He married (1) **Isabel**, widow of John de Odingsells. They had no known children. Sir Thomas married (2) **Katherine Pabenham**, widow of William Cheyne and daughter of Sir Laurence Pabenham and Elizabeth, daughter of John d'Engaine, 2nd Lord Engaine, before December 1399. She was born about 1372. They had three children together (John, **Eleanor Aylesbury** [see below] & Isabel or Elizabeth [married Thomas Chaworth]). Sir Thomas died on September 9, 1418. His widow Katherine died on June 17, 1436.

(10) Eleanor Aylesbury (c. 1406 – aft. 1481)

Eleanor Aylesbury was born about 1406. She married **Sir Humphrey Stafford**, son of Sir Humphrey Stafford and Elizabeth Burdet, daughter of John Burdet and Katherine, daughter of John Arderne, on January 2, 1423/4. He was born in 1400. They had eight children together (Thomas, Sir Humphrey Stafford, Ralph, Richard [killed in 1448], John, Elizabeth [married Richard Beauchamp, 2nd Lord Beauchamp of Powick], **Anne Stafford** [see below] & Joyce [married Marmaduke Constable]). Sir Humphrey had two illegitimate children with an unknown mistress or mistresses (William & Jane). Sir Humphrey was slain by Jack Cade on June 7, 1450. He left a will. His widow Eleanor died after June 15, 1481.

(11) Anne Stafford (died 1503)

see "William Berkeley" (Godiva descendant # 17)

References:

- Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700* by Frederick L. Weis 8th edition (2004)
"William de Huntingfield to Elizabeth Berkeley" pages 176 & 177 at Ancestry.com
- Baronial Order of Magna Carta* website "William de Huntingfield profile"
<https://www.magnacharta.com/bomc/profiles-of-magna-charta-sureties-and-other-supporters/>
- BookBinding.com* website "William de Huntingfield bio"
<https://bookbinding.com/the-barons/>
- Dictionary of National Biography* Vol. 28 (1885 – 1900) page 306
[https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Huntingfield,_William_de_\(DNB00\)](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Huntingfield,_William_de_(DNB00))
- MagnaCarta800th.com* website "William de Huntingfield biography"
<https://magnacarta800th.com/schools/biographies/the-25-barons-of-magna-carta/william-de-huntingfield/>
- Magna Carta Ancestry* by Douglas Richardson Vol 1. (2011) "William & Roger de Huntingfield" page 441 at Google Books
- Magna Carta Sureties, 1215* by Frederick Weis (1999) "William de Huntingfield to Elizabeth Aylesbury" pages 71 & 72 at Ancestry.com
- Royal Ancestry Vols. 1-5* by Douglas Richardson (2013) see Vol. 1 page 263-265 & 239; Vol. 2 pages 409-412; Vol. 3 pages 374-380
- Wikipedia.org* website
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_of_Huntingfield
- Wikitree.com* website
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Huntingfield-11> "William de Huntingfield (1160-1220)"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Huntingfield-10> "Roger de Huntingfield (1200-1257)"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Huntingfield-9> "William de Huntingfield (1237-1290)"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Huntingfield-8> "Roger de Huntingfield (1267-1302)"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Huntingfield-5> "Joan (Huntingfield) Basset"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Basset-81> "Ralph Basset"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Basset-66> "Joan Basset"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Aylesbury-8> "John Aylesbury"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Aylesbury-5> "Thomas Aylesbury"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Aylesbury-4> "Eleanor Aylesbury"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Stafford-1156> "Anne Stafford"

Irish

John Irish, Sr., founder of the Irish family in America, arrived at Plymouth in 1630. He was a farmer that served under Lieut. William Holmes in the Pequot and Pequin Wars in 1637. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of John Irish, Sr.

- (1) John Irish, Sr. (c. 1611 – by 1677/8) = Elizabeth (died aft. 1659)**
- (2) Elizabeth Irish (born c. 1643) = Philip Washburn (1624 – 1700)**
- (3) Deacon John Washburn (c. 1672 – 1750) = Lydia Billington (c. 1677 – 1716)**
- (5) Ichabod Washburn (1700/1 – 1759/69) = Bethiah Phillips (1704/5 – 1789)**
- (4) Bethiah Washburn (1729 – 1776) = Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 – 1758)**
- (5) Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822)**
- (6) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)**
- (8) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (9) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (10) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (11) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) John Irish, Sr. (c. 1611 – 1677/8)

John Irish, Sr. was born about 1611 in England. He immigrated to Plymouth as an indentured servant in 1630. He completed his obligation in April 1634 and moved to Duxbury, Massachusetts about 1637. He served under Lieut. William Holmes in Pequot and Pequin Wars in 1637. He married **Elizabeth** by 1644 (birth of first child). They had three children together (**Elizabeth Irish**, John, Jr., & Elias). Elizabeth died after December 7, 1659. John, a laborer, roper and planter, died by March 5, 1677/8.

Children of John Irish, Sr. and Elizabeth:

i. **Elizabeth Irish** (see below)

ii. **John Irish, Jr.** was born about 1647 in Duxbury, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Elizabeth** by about 1672. She was born about 1654. They had eleven children together (David [born 1673], Elizabeth [born 1674; died young], Jonathan [born 1678], Joanna [born 1681; married Edward Robertson/Robinson], Sarah [born 1683; married William Schreich], Priscilla [born 1686; died Nov. 9, 1715; probably unmarried], Jedediah [born 1688], Content [born 1691] & Mary [born 1695; married William Palmer], John III [born 1699]). Elizabeth died on March 8, 1707 at 52 years of age at Little Compton, Rhode Island. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here lies the body of Elizabeth, wife of John Irish, who dyed March the 8th 1707 in the 53rd year of her age." John married (2) **Priscilla (Southworth) Talbot**, daughter of Edward Southworth and widow of Samuel Talbot, as her second husband on May 1, 1708 at Bristol, Rhode Island. She was born about 1645. Priscilla had two children from her first marriage (Stephen [born 1693] & Hannah [born [1698]). John, a carpenter and surveyor, died on February 21, 1717 at Little Compton, Rhode Island. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here lyeth the body of John Irish, who dyed Feb'y 21, 1717 in the 76 year of his age." His will dated November 9, 1715 proved March 20, 1717 named his wife and all his children except the first Elizabeth and Priscilla. Priscilla died on June 11, 1722.

iii. **Elias Irish** was born say 1649 probably in Duxbury, Massachusettes. He married to **Dorothy Witherell** on August 26, 1674 in Taunton, Massachusettes. He died before October 30, 1677, when the court appointed his father-in-law, William Witherell, to administer his estate. His widow Dorothy married (2) **William Wood** on April 1, 1686.

(2) Elizabeth Irish (born c. 1643)

see "Philip Washburn" (Washburn descendant # 5)

References:

Descendants of John Irish the Immigrant 1629 - 1963 and Allied Families by Willis Luther Irish (1964) "Irish family" at Ancestry.com

Findagrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/34784595/john-irish>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/54982559/elizabeth-washborne>

Genealogical Profile of John Irsih by New England Historic and Genealogical Society "John Irish profile"

https://www.plimoth.org/sites/default/files/media/pdf/irish_john.pdf

Great Migration Begins, Vol. II, G – O by Robert C. Anderson (1995) "John Irish" pages 1065 – 1067 at Ancestry.com

Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members of the Society of Colonial Wars (1922) "John Irish military service" page 266

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433081834297&view=1up&seq=286>

John Irish his life and ancestors, 1086 – 1677 by George E. Irish (1991)

<https://archive.org/details/johnirishhislife00iris/page/34/mode/2up>

Mayflower Descendant Vol. 15 (1913) "Washburn Notes" page 247 at AmericanAncestors.org

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) "John Irish marriage" page 159 at Ancestry.com

Pioneers of Massachusettes by Charles H. Pope (1900) "Irish" page 252

<https://archive.org/details/pioneersofmassac00pope/page/252/mode/2up> "John Irish indenture" page 4

<https://archive.org/details/johnirishhislife1993iris/page/n5/mode/2up>

Wikitree.com website

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Irish-60> "John Irish, Sr."

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Irish-28> "Elizabeth (Irish) Washburn"

Kenneth I

Kenneth I was the first king of the united Scots of Dalriada and the Picts and thereby of Scotland north of a line between the Forth and Clyde rivers. He reigned from 843 until his death in 858 at Forteviot, Scotland. He was succeeded by his son Constantine I. Frederick Weiss published a pedigree tracing Kenneth I's ancestry back to Ercc, King of Dalriada who died about 474. Pedigrees showing the descendants and ancestors of Kenneth I are presented below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Kenneth I

- (1) Kenneth I MacAlpin, 1st King of Scots (c. 810 - 858)**
- (2) Constantine I, King of Scots (836/44 - c. 877)**
- (3) Donald II, King of Scots (died 900)**
- (4) Malcolm I, King of Scots (died 954)**
- (5) Kenneth II, King of Scots (died 995)**
- (6) Malcolm II, King of Scots (c. 954 - 1034)**
- (7) Bethoc of Scotland (984 - 1049) = Crinan, Abbot of Dunkeld (978 - 1045)**
- (8) Duncan I, King of Scots (died 1040) = a cousin of Siward, Earl of Northumberland**
- (9) Malcolm III, King of Scots (c. 1031 - 1093) = Saint Margaret of Scotland (c. 1045 - 1093)**
- (10) Matilda of Scotland (1079 - 1118) = Henry I, King of England (1068 - 1135)**
- (11) Matilda of England (c. 1102 - 1167) = Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (1113 - 1151)**
- (12) Henry II, King of England (1133 - 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine (c. 1124 - 1204)**
- (13) John, King of England (1166 - 1216) = Isabelle of Angouleme (1188 - 1246)**
- (14) Henry III, King of England (1207 - 1272) = Eleanor of Provence (died 1291)**
- (15) Edward I, King of England (1239 - 1307) = Margaret of France (1279 - 1317/8)**
- (16) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 - 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 - 1330)**
- (17) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 - 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 - 1353)**
- (18) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 - bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 - 1368)**
- (19) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 - 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 - 1425)**
- (20) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 - 1463)**
- (21) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 - 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 - 1514)**
- (22) Anne Berkeley (died aft. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (c. 1470 - 1533)**
- (23) Isabel Dennis (died aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 - 1546)**
- (24) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 - 1577)**
- (25) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)**
- (26) Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 - 1640)**
- (27) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 - 1693)**
- (28) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird (1641 - 1732)**
- (29) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 - 1728)**
- (30) Seth Clapp (1722 - 1788) = Mary Bullard (died 1766)**
- (31) Silence Clapp (1755 - 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 - 1816)**
- (32) Otis Braman (1779 - 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 - 1844)**
- (33) Daniel Braman (1809 - 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 - 1880/93)**
- (34) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 - 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 - 1895)**
- (35) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 - 1915)**
- (36) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 - 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 - 1956)**
- (37) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 - 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 - 1987)**

Ancestors of Kenneth I

- (1) Ercc, King of Dalriada, son of Eochaid Muinremur, King of Dalriada (died c. 474)**
- (2) Fergus, established an Irish kingdom of Dalriada in Argyle, Scotland (died c. 501)**
 - (3) Domongart, briefly King of Dalriada = Feldelm Foltchain**
 - (4) Gabran *the Treacherous* = Llieian, dau. Of Brychan**
 - (5) Aedan, ruled Dalriada for about 37 years (died c. 608),**
 - (6) Eochu Buide, King of the Picts (died c. 630)**
 - (7) Domnall Brecc, killed in the battle of Strathcarron (died c. 642)**
 - (8) Domongart, did not rule**
 - (9) Eochaid II, King of Dalriada, killed after ruling three years (died c. 697)**
 - (9A) Eochaid III, King of Dalriada (r. abt. 721 – 733)**
 - (10) Aed Find *the White*, King of Dalriada ruled for 30 years (died 778)**
 - (11) Eochaid, "the Poisonous," King of Dalriada (fl. 781)**
 - (12) Alpin, King of Kintyre slain in Galloway (died 834)**
 - (13) Kenneth I MacAlpin, 1st King of Scots (c. 810 - 858)**

(1) Kenneth I MacAlpin, King of Scots (c. 810 - 858)

Kenneth I MacAlpin, son of Alpin, King of Kintyre, was born about 810 on the island of Iona. He was the first king of Scots. He was married and had four children (**Constantine I, King of Scots** [see below], Aedh *Whitefoot* [King of Scots], wife of Run, King of Strathclyde & Mael Muire). Kenneth died in 858 at Forteviot, Scotland and was buried on the isle of Iona.

(2) Constantine I, King of Scots (836/44 - 877)

Constantine I, King of Scots was born about 836/44 at Iona, Scotland. He was married and had a son (**Donald II, King of Scots** [see below]). He was killed in battle with the Danes at Black Cove, Angus, Scotland in 877 and was buried at the Isle of Iona. For much of his reign he was faced with repeated attacks from Vikings including the forces of Olaf the White based in Dublin who reportedly took many Albans and Britons as slaves.

(3) Donald II, King of Scots (died 900)

Donald II, King of Scots married and they had a son (**Malcolm I, King of Scots** [see below]). Donald died in 900 and was buried at Iona. His reign coincided with renewed invasions by the Danes, who came less to plunder and more to occupy the lands bordering Scotland and the Anglo-Saxon kingdoms.

(4) Malcolm I, King of Scots (died 954)

Malcolm I, King of Scots married and they had two children (Dubh [King of Scots] & **Kenneth II, King of Scots** [see below]). Malcolm was killed by the men of Moray in 954 and buried at the Isle of Iona. He concluded a treaty with Edmund I, King of England.

(5) Kenneth II, King of Scots (died 995)

Kenneth II, King of Scots married and they had two children (Dungal [King of Scots] & **Malcolm II, King of Scots** [see below]). Kenneth II was murdered at Fetteresso in 995 and was buried at the Isle of Iona.

(6) Malcolm II, King of Scots (c. 954 – 1034)

Malcolm II, King of Scots was born about 954 at Glamis Castle. He married and had two children (**Bethoc of Scotland** [see below] & Donata [married Finlaec, mormaer of Moray]). Malcolm II died at Glamis, Scotland on November 25, 1034 and was buried at the Isle of Iona. Malcolm II succeeded to the throne after killing his predecessor, Kenneth III. He was the first to reign over an extent of land roughly corresponding to much of modern Scotland.

(7) Bethoc of Scotland (984 – 1049)

Bethoc of Scotland was born in 984 at Perthshire, Scotland. She married **Crinan the Thane**, Lay Abbot of Dunkeld, Governor of the Scots Islands, in 1000. He was born in 978. They had two children together (**Duncan I Mac Crinan, King of Scots** [see below] & Maldred [killed in battle 1045]). Crinan was killed in battle at Dunkeld in 1045. His widow Bethoc died on September 15, 1049 at Dunkeld, Scotland.

(8) Duncan I Mac Crinan, King of Scots (c. 1001 - 1040)

Duncan I Mac Crinan, King of Scots (r. 1034 – 1040), was born about 1001. He married a **cousin of Siward**, Danish Earl of Northumberland, about 1030. They had three sons together (**Malcolm III, King of Scots** [see below], Donald Bane [twice King of Scots] & Melmare [Earl of Athol]). Duncan I was murdered on August 14, 1040 near Elgin by Macbeth and buried at Iona. He was “the gracious Duncan” of Shakespear’s *Macbeth*.

(9) Malcolm III, King of Scots (c. 1031 – 1093)

see “Saint Margaret of Scotland” (Alfred descendant # 8)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700 by Frederick L. Weis 8th Edition (2004)

“Kenneth I to Malcolm III” pages 161-162 at Ancestry.com

Bulkeley Genealogy by Donald Lines Jacobus (1933) “Kenneth I to Matild of Scotland” page 84

<https://archive.org/details/bulkeleygenealog00jaco/page/84/mode/2up>

Burke’s Guide to the Royal Family by Burke’s Peerage Limited (1973) pages 312-314

Dictionary of National Biography Vol. 30 by Leslie Stephens (1885) “Kenneth I” pages 437 & 438

<https://archive.org/details/dictionarynatio54stepgoog/page/n446/mode/2up>

Encyclopedia Britannica website

<https://www.britannica.com/topic/Kings-and-Queens-of-Scotland-1856934>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Kenneth-I>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Constantine-I-king-of-Scotland>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Donald-II>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Malcolm-I>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Kenneth-II>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Malcolm-II>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Duncan-I>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Malcolm-III-Canmore>

English Monarchs website

http://www.englishmonarchs.co.uk/scottish_kings.htm

Royal Ancestry Vol. 4 by Douglas Richardson (2013) “Duncan I & Malcolm III” pages 576 & 577

Foundation of Medieval Genealogy website

http://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/SCOTLAND.htm#_Toc209085738

Royal Family website

<https://www.royal.uk/early-scottish-monarchs>

Scottish Kings by Archibald H. Dunbar (1906) Chart Kenneth I to Malcolm III page 280

<https://archive.org/details/scottishkingsar00dunbgoog/page/n308/mode/2up>

Wikipedia.org website “Family Tree of Scottish Monarchs” https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Family_tree_of_Scottish_monarchs

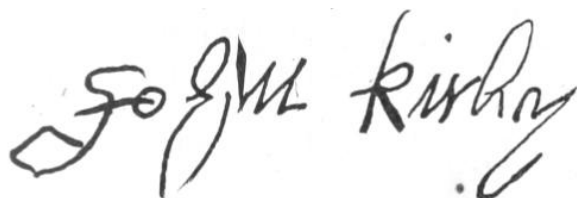
Kirby

John Kirby was born about 1624 at Rowington, England. He immigrated to New England at a young age aboard the *Hopewell* in 1635. He married Elizabeth Hinds about 1645 and they had eleven children together. They lived in Hartford, Wethersfield and Middletown, Connecticut where he has a first settler in 1653. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of John Kirby

- (1) John Kirby (bp. 1624 – 1677) = Elizabeth Hinds (c. 1634 – aft. 1697)
- (2) Susannah Kirby (1664 – 1729) = Abraham Crittenden III (1662 – 1729)
- (3) Dr. Daniel Crittenden (1696 – 1751) = Patience Bradley (1688 – 1743)
- (4) Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 – 1797) = Sarah Sumner (1728 – 1796)
- (5) William Sumner Crittenden (1754 – 1842) = Mary Braman (1770 – 1852)
- (6) William Braman Crittenden (1788 – 1819) = Lydia Stevens (1786 – 1867)
- (7) William Henry Crittenden (1816 – 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 – 1893)
- (8) Isabelle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)
- (9) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (10) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (11) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) John Kirby (bp. 1624 – 1677)

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "John Kirby". The signature is written in dark ink on a light background.

John Kirby, son of Humphrey Kirby and Marjorie White, was baptized on January 4, 1624 in Rowington, Warwickshire, England. He emigrated from London to New England sailing aboard the *Hopewell* on September 11, 1635 and was living at Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1643. He married **Elizabeth Hinds**, daughter of Philip Hinds, before 1645 (birth of first child) in Hartford, Connecticut. She was born about 1634 at Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, England. They lived in Hartford, Connecticut in 1645, Wethersfield, Connecticut in 1647 and Middletown, Connecticut in 1654 and had eleven children together (Mary, Elizabeth, Hannah, John, Eunice, Esther, Sarah, Joseph, Bethiah, **Susanna** & Abigail). John, a farmer, died in April 1677 at 53 years of age in Middletown [now Cromwell], Middlesex County, Connecticut and was buried there at the Old Farm Hill Cemetery. His will dated April 6, 1677 inventoried April 27, 1677 probated on September 6, 1677 at Middletown named his wife Elizabeth and children Joseph and Mary. Elizabeth married (2) **Abraham Randall** of Winsor, son of Philip Randall, on October 27, 1681. Abraham died on October 2, 1690 at Winsor, Connecticut. His widow Elizabeth returned to Wethersfield in April 1697 where she probably died.

Children of John Kirby and Elizabeth Hinds:

- i. **Mary Kirby** was born about 1645 probably at Hartford, Connecticut. She married **Emanuel Buck** of Wethersfield as his second wife on April 17, 1658. He was born about 1623 in England. They had seven

children together (Mary [born 1659], David [born 1667], Sarah [born 1669; married Lt. Benjamin Churchill], Hannah [born 1671; married John Fowler], Elizabeth [born 1676; married Caleb Dudley], Thomas [born 1678] & Abigail [born 1682; married Samuel Arnold]). Mary died on January 17, 1712 at Wethersfield, Connecticut. Emanuel died between November 1715 and November 6, 1716 at Wethersfield.

ii. **Elizabeth Kirby** was born on September 8, 1646 at Hartford, Connecticut. She married **David Sage** of Middletown in February 1664. He was born in 1639. They had three children together (David [born 1665; Elizabeth [born 1666; married Mr. Bull] & John [born 1668; married Hannah Starr]). Elizabeth died in 1668 at Middletown, Connecticut. David married (2) **Mary Wilcox** before 1672 (birth of first child). They had five children together. David died on March 31, 1703 at 64 years of age. His widow Mary died on December 7, 1711.

iii. **Hannah Kirby** was born on March 2, 1649 at Wethersfield, Connecticut. She married **Thomas Andrews** of Middletown, Connecticut, son of William Andrews, before 1673. They had seven children together (Thomas, John [born 1673], Samuel [married Elinor Lee], Hannah, Elizabeth, Sarah & Abigail [married Joel Parmelee]). Thomas died before March 3, 1690. Hannah married (2) **Alexander Rollo** of Haddam, Connecticut before December 3, 1693. He died on July 22, 1709 at Haddam. Hannah married (3) **William Stone** of Guilford, Connecticut before January 1716. Hannah died in October, 1717.

iv. **John Kirby, Jr.**, twin of Eunice, was born on December 18, 1651 at Wethersfield, Connecticut. He was killed by Indians in 1676 on the road between Wethersfield and Middletown.

v. **Eunice Kirby**, twin of John Jr., was born on December 18, 1651 in Wethersfield, Connecticut. Eunice died unmarried in 1677.

vi. **Esther Kirby** was born in 1652 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **Benajah Stone**, son of William and Hannah Stone. He was born in 1647. They had four children together (Benajah [married Hannah De Wolfe], Hester [born 1676; married Bezaleel Bristow], Mary [born 1681; not married] & Abraham [died 1703]). Benajah died in November 1714 at Guilford, Connecticut at 68 years of age. The date of Esther's death is unknown.

vii. **Sarah Kirby** was born on January 16, 1653/4 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **Samuel Hubbard**, son of Geogre Hubbard and Elizabeth Watts, on August 9, 1673. He was born in May 1648 at Hartford, Connecticut. They had ten children together (Sarah [born 1674], Esther [born 1675], Samuel [born 1678; married Martha Peck], Thomas [born 1679], George [born 1680; married Mary Seymour], Elizabeth [born 1683], Watts [born 1686], Mary [born 1689; married Dr. Isaac Lee], John [born 1691; married Agnes (Spencer) Humphries] & Sarah [born 1696; married John Gurney]). Samuel died on November 4, 1732. The date of Sarah's death is unknown.

viii. **Joseph Kirby** was born on July 17, 1656 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married (1) **Sarah Markham** on December 10, 1681 at Wethersfield, Connecticut. They had seven children together (Elizabeth [born 1683; married James Brown], Sarah [born 1685; married Samuel Baldwin], Deborah [born 1688], John [born 1691; married Hannah Stow], Mary [born 1693; married Benoni Stebbins], Joseph [baptized 1695; died young], & Bethiah [born about 1698; married Nathaniel Sanford]). Joseph married (2) **Mary Plum**, daughter of John Plum and Elizabeth, by 1706 (birth of first child). They had three children together (Joseph [baptized 1706; died 1723 at about 17 years of age], Susanna K. [baptized 1706; not married] & Margaret [born 1709; married Capt. Nathaniel Wooster]). Joseph, a wheelwright, died on December 2, 1711. His will dated November 28, 1711 named his wife and son John. Mary died after 1711.

ix. **Bethiah Kirby** was born on February 14, 1657/8 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **John Andrews**, son of Francis Andrews and Anne Smith, before October 25, 1680. He was baptized on September 27, 1646 at Hartford, Connecticut. They had two children together (John [born 1679; married Abigail? Couch] & Sarah [born 1681; married Richard Osborne]). John died in 1683. His widow Bethiah died before November 21, 1700.

x. **Susanna Kirby** (see below)

xi. **Abigail Kirby** was born on March 6, 1666 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **David Robinson**, son of Thomas and Mary Robinson, about 1689. He was born about 1660 at Guilford, Connecticut. They had three children together (Abigail [born 1690; married Joseph Coe], Ann [born 1692] & David [born 1694; married Rebecca Miller]). Abigail died in 1694 at about 27 years of age. David married (2) **Mary (Atwater) Stow**, daughter of Davit Atwater and Damaris Sayer and widow of Ichabod Stow. Mary died on October 17, 1746 at 84 years of age in Durham, Connecticut. David died on January 1, 1748 at 87 years of age in Durham.

(2) Susanna Kirby (1664 – 1729)

see "Abraham Crittenden III" (Crittenden descendant # 3)

References:

Ancestors and Descendants of Daniel and Lovina (Hovey) Williams of Wethersfield, CT by Deward C. Williams (1964) "Kirby" page 190 at FamilySearch.org

Ancestry of Lawrence Williams Part 1 by Cornelia B. Williams (1915) "John Kirby" page 232 & 233

<https://archive.org/details/ancestrylawrenc00willgoog/page/n294/mode/2up>

FamilySearch.org website

<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/9QMM-G7T/john-kirby-1624-1677>

<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/L831-6V4/susannah-kirby-1664-1729>

Findagrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/194683715/john-kirby>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/160267583/susannah-crittenden>

Great Migration Vol. 4, I-L by Robert C. Anderson (2005) "John Kirby" page 191 at Ancestry.com

Kirbys of New England by Dwight, Melatiah E. Dwight (1898) "detailed Kirby genealogy"

<https://archive.org/details/kirbysofnewengla00dwig>

Lindgren/Tryon Genealogy by J. Ralph Lindgren (2008) "John Kirby" page 174 at Google Books

Memorandum Relating to the Ancestry and Family of Sophia Fidelia Hall by S.F. Hall Coe (1902) "John Kirby" pages 229-231

<https://archive.org/details/memorandarelatin00coes/page/228/mode/2up>

Middletown Upper Houses by Charles C. Adams (1909) "Kirby family" pages 594-606

<https://archive.org/details/middletownupperh00adam/page/594/mode/2up>

New England Marriages prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) "John Kirby" page 441 at Ancestry.com

Society of Middletown First Settlers Descendants website "John Kirby bio sketch"

<http://middletown1650.org/Kirby.html>

Wikitree.com website

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Kirby-91> "John Kirby"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Kirby-100> "Susanna (Kirby) Crittenden"

Lacy

John de Lacy joined the confederacy of the barons against the king in 1215. He was one of the 25 barons elected to guaranty the observance of *Magna Carta* signed by King John on June 15, 1215. He took the Cross for the Crusades along with King John in 1214. He joined the 5th Crusade (1219-1220) and participated in the Siege of Damietta in 1219. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of John de Lacy

- (1) **Sir John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln (c. 1192 – 1240) = Margaret de Quincy (bef. 1217 – 1266)**
- (2) **Maud de Lacy (died 1288/9) = Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford (1222 – 1262)**
- (3) **Gilbert de Clare, Knt., 6th Earl of Hertford (1243 - 1295) = Joan of Acre (1272 – 1307)**
- (4) **Margaret de Clare (c. 1292/3 – 1342) = Hugh de Audley (c. 1289 – 1347)**
- (5) **Margaret de Audley (1322/4 – 1349) = Ralph de Stafford, 1st Earl of Stafford (1301 – 1372)**
- (6) **Elizabeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = John de Ferrers, 4th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (1331 – 1367)**
- (7) **Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers (1357/9 – 1412/3) = Margaret le Despenser (d. 1415)**
- (8) **Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers of Chartley (1386/9 – 1435) = Ellen de la Roche (d. 1440)**
- (9) **Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1486/8) = John Beauchamp, 1st Lord Beauchamp of Powick (d. 1475)**
- (10) **Richard Beauchamp, 2nd Lord Beauchamp of Powick (c. 1435 – 1502) = Elizabeth Stafford**
- (11) **Anne de Beauchamp (1472/5 -1534) = Richard Lygon (1467/77 – 1512)**
- (12) **Richard Lygon, Knt. (c. 1491 – 1556) = Margery Greville (d. 1542)**
- (13) **Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley**
- (14) **Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)**
- (15) **Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)**
- (16) **Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)**
- (17) **Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)**
- (18) **Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)**
- (19) **Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)**
- (20) **Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)**
- (21) **Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (22) **Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)**
- (23) **Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (24) **Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (25) **Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (26) **Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Sir John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln (c. 1192 – 1240)+

Sir John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, son of Roger de Lacy and Maud de Clare, was born about 1192. He married (1) **Alice de l'Aigle**, daughter of Gilbert de l'Aigle and Isabel de Warenne, daughter of Hamelin, 5th Earl of Surrey (illegitimate son of Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou). They had no children and she was buried at Norton Priory, Cheshire. Sir John married (2) **Margaret de Quincy**, daughter of Robert de Quincy and Hawise, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Chester, in 1221 before June 21, 1221. She was born before 1217. They had four children together including (Sir Edmund [Constable of Chester], **Maude de Lacy** [see below] & Margaret [presumably died without children before about 1253]). Sir John died on July 22, 1240 and buried near his father in the monk's choir at Stanlaw Abbey later moved to Whalley

Abbey. His widow Margaret married (2) **Sir Walter Marshal**, 8th Earl of Pembroke, on January 6, 1241/2. He was born after 1198. They had no children together. Sir Walter died on November 24, 1245 at Goodrich Castle. His widow Margaret died shortly before March 30, 1266 at Hampstead, Middlesex and was buried near her father in the Church of the Hospitallers at Clerkenwell, Middlesex.

(2) Maud de Lacy (died 1288/9)

see "Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford" (Giffard descendant # 8)

References:

Baronial Order of Magna Carta website

<https://www.magnacharta.com/bomc/profiles-of-magna-charta-sureties-and-other-supporters/>

BookBinding.com website "John de Lacy profile"

<https://bookbinding.com/the-barons/>

Complete Peerage Vol. 7 by G.E.C. (1929) "John de Lacy" pages 676-678

<https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.210885/page/n688/mode/1up>

Dictionary of National Biography Vol. 31 (1885 – 1900) "John de Lacy" page 306

[https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Lacy,_John_de_\(DNB00\)](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Lacy,_John_de_(DNB00))

Encyclopedia Britannica website

<https://www.britannica.com/topic/Magna-Carta>

Findagrave.com website

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/66773859/john_de-lacy

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/132534684/maud-de-clare>

MagnaCarta800th.com website "John de Lacy biography"

<https://magnacarta800th.com/schools/biographies/the-25-barons-of-magna-carta/john-de-lacy/>

Magna Carta Sureties, 1215 by Frederick Weis (1999) page 73 at Ancestry.com

Royal Ancestry Vols. 1-5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) see Vol. 2 pge 192; Vol. 3 pages 466-470

Wikipedia.org website

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_de_Lacy,_2nd_Earl_of_Lincoln

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maud_de_Lacy,_Countess_of_Hertford_and_Gloucester

Lau

Christian Lau, the immigrant ancestor of the Lau families in York County, Pennsylvania was born in the Palatinate region of Germany. This region is in the southwestern portion of present day Germany to the east of the Rhine River where most of the Pennsylvania Dutch settlers had their roots. Christian Lau and his family came to America on the Pink *John and William*" that arrived at Philadelphia on October 17, 1732. The hazardous voyage was a seventeen week passage on which 44 of the original 264 passengers died. Ships could usually make this voyage in ten to twelve weeks. Christian settled in what is now known as West Manchester Township, York, Pennsylvania. Christian at one time owned about 750 acres of land in West Manchester, Jackson and North Codorus Townships.

Family tradition says that when the Laus first came to the vicinity of Bairs Station, they lived in a wigwam-like shelter, and that the Laus compensated the Indians for their land, even though they had paid a yearly rent to the Proprietaries. Like William Penn, they felt that the land rightfully belonged to the Indians.

Christian's son Michael Lau and grandson Andrew Lau served during the Revolutionary War. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Johann Theobald Lau

- (1) Christian Lau (1696 – 1772) = Anna Cleophe Frey (1696 – aft. 1772)**
- (2) Peter Lau (1728 – 1806) = Susanna Ness (1732 – 1801)**
- (3) Lt. Andrew Lau (1751 – 1822) = Elizabeth Amolet (1752 – 1785)**
- (4) Elizabeth Lau (1777 – 1852) = Philip Ault (1775 – 1849)**
- (5) Henry Ault (1808 – 1874/8) = Catharine Ault (1809 – 1849)**
- (6) William H. Ault (1847 – 1915) = Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939)**
- (7) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (8) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Christian Lau (1696 – 1772)

Christian Lau, son of Johann Theobald and Margaretha Lau, was born on August 21, 1696 in Germany. He married **Anna Cleophe Frey**, daughter of Johann Jacob Frey and Anna Maria Schaub. They had six children together. All but Anna mentioned in Christian's will (Philip, Peter, Anna Margaret, Michael, Anna Maria & Maria Magdalena). Christian and his family immigrated to America arriving in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania on October 17, 1732 aboard the Pink *John and William* and settled in York County, Pennsylvania about 1735. Christian, a farmer, miller and constable, died on April 21, 1772 at 75 years of age in Manchester Township, York County, Pennsylvania and was buried at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery in York County, Pennsylvania. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE RESTS CHRISTIAN LAU IMMIGRANT HE WAS BORN AUG. 21ST 1696 QUALIFIED AS PALATINE ON OCT. 17TH 1732 AT PHILADELPHIA DIED ON APRIL 21ST 1772 [ERECTED BY HIS DESCENDANTS IN 1932." His will dated January 11, 1770 was probated on May 13, 1772 in York County, Pennsylvania. Anna died after 1772 in York County, Pennsylvania and was also buried there at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery.

Sunday last arrived here Capt. Tymber-ton, in 17 weeks from Rotterdam, with 220 Palatines, 44 died in the Passage. About three weeks ago, the Passengers, dissatisfied with the length of the voyage, were so imprudent as to make a Mutiny, and being the

stronger Party have ever since had the Government of the Vessel, giving Orders from among themselves to the Captain and Sailors, who were threatened with Death in case of Disobedience. Thus having Sight of Land, they carried the Vessel twice backwards and forwards between our Capes and Virginia, looking for a place to go ashore they knew not where. At length they compelled the Sailors to cast Anchor near Cape May, and eight of them took the Boat by force and went ashore from whence they have been five Days coming up by Land to this place, where they found the Ship arrived. Those concerned in taking the Boat are committed to Prison." No. 203 Custom House, Philadelphia Entered Inwards Sloop *John & William* Constable Tympherton, From Dover. Philadelphia, October 17, 1732 [*Pennsylvania Gazette* October 9-19, 1732]

Children of Christian Lau and Anna Cleophe Frey:

i. **Philip Lau**, possibly eldest son of Christian Lau, was born in Germany. He married **Maria Magdalena Gentzler**, daughter of Conrad and Gertrude Gentzler, by 1761 (birth of first child). They had six children together (Gertrude [born 1761; married Frederick Miller], Henry [born 1763], Elizabeth [born 1765; married Philip Rudisill], Andrew [born 1767; tanner], Michael [born 1771; tanner] & Magdalena [born 1773; married Jon Menges]). Philip died in 1781. His will was probated on July 30, 1781 at York County, Pennsylvania. He owned over 500 acres of land at the time of his death.

ii. **Peter Lau** (see below)

iii. **Anna Margaret Lau** was born in November 1733. She was not named in her father's will.

iv. **Michael Lau** was born on October 30, 1735. He married **Anna Maria Ness**. She was born on March 3, 1738. They had nine children together (Peter [married Barbara Renoll; died 1834], Mary Catherine [born 1763; married Christian Renoll], Anna Maria Magdalena born 1766; married Henry Wehler], Maria Elizabeth [born 1768; married George H. Wonder], Michael [born 1771; married Margaret Eyster], Anna Mary [born 1773; married Philip Gentzler], Anna Margaret [born 1775], Christian [born 1777; died 1792 at about 15 years of age] & Susanna [born 1780]). Michael died on June 2, 1795 at 59 years of age and was buried at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery in York County, Pennsylvania. He was a Revolutionary War veteran [DAR #A072050] Anna Maria died on August 13, 1815 at 77 years of age and was buried at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery.

v. **Anna Marie Lau** was born on April 17, 1737 at York, York, Pennsylvania. She married **Elias Eyster**, son of Christian Eyster and Margaret Schmeisser, on August 6, 1754 at York County, Pennsylvania. He was born on August 6, 1733. They lived in Manchester Township, York, Pennsylvania and had eleven children together (Anna Magdalena [born 1755; married Christopher Slagle], John George [born 1757; married Maria Magdalena Slagle], Christian [born 1759; married (1) Margaret Wolf (2) Elizabeth Senseny], Peter [born 1761; married Margaret Slagle], John Michael [born 1766], Elizabeth [born 1770; married Daniel Slagle], John Adams [born 1772; married Elizabeth Emig], Maria Catharine [born 1774; died 1777 at about 3 years of age], Wilhem [born 1777; married Elizabeth Spangler], Anna Maria [born 1781; married John Emig] & Elizabeth [born 1782; married Adam Ebert]). Elias died on March 31, 1829 at about 95 years of age and was buried at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery in York County, Pennsylvania. Anna died in 1811 at about 74 years of age and was buried at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "ELIAS EYSTER 1733 – 1829 ANNA MARIE LAU 1737 – 1811."

vi. **Maria Magdalena** was born on September 5, 1739. She married **Casper Kerber**.

(2) Peter Lau (1728 – 1806)

Peter Lau was born on February 19, 1728 in Alsace, France. He emigrated with his family arriving at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania in October 17, 1732 aboard the Pink *John and William*. Peter married **Susanna Ness**, daughter of Matthias and Dorothea Ness, in Pennsylvania. She was born on April 15, 1732 at York County, Pennsylvania. They had seven children together (Maria Magdalena, **Lt. Andrew**, George, Anna Maria, Catharina, Eve & Susanna). Susanna died on January 17, 1801 at 68 years of age in York County, Pennsylvania and was buried there at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery. Peter died on May 7, 1806 at 78 years of age in North Codorus Township, York County, Pennsylvania and was buried at St. Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Church Cemetery in West Manchester Township, York County, Pennsylvania. His will was filed on September 4, 1801 in York County.

Children of Peter Lau and Susanna Ness:

i. **Maria Magdalena Lau** was born on August 22, 1749 at York County, Pennsylvania. She married **George Philip Gentzler**, son of Johann Conrad Gentzler and Maria Lotz, on November 17, 1767 at Strayer's Lutheran Church in Dover Township, Pennsylvania. He was born on May 21, 1744 in Germany. They had seven children together (Susanna [born 1774], Anna Eva [born 1776; married Michael Kessler], Conrad [born 1777; married Barbara Kessler], Peter [born 1782], Jacob [born 1785; married Margretha R. Noll], Anna Maria [born 1787; twin of Elizabeth] & Elizabeth [born 1787; twin of Anna Maria; married Michael M. Lau]). George died in 1816 at about 71 years of age. Maria died in 1835 at about 85 years of age.

ii. **Lt. Andrew Lau** (see below)

iii. **George Lau** was born on January 18, 1754 in York County, Pennsylvania. He married **Magdalena Hassler** in 1774. She was born about 1752/8 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. They had eight children together (George [born 1776], Eve [born 1777; married George Lau], Peter [born 1778], Margaret [born 1781; married George Baker], Mary/Polly [born 1784; married David Kleindinst], Jacob [born 1787; married Susannah Pizel], Catharine [born 1790] & Daniel [born 1795]). George died on February 20, 1808 at York, County.

iv. **Anna Maria Lau** married **Daniel Renoll**, son of Daniel and Maria Elizabeth Renoll. He was born on March 25, 1753. They had seven children together (Anna Marie [born 1788; twin of Margaretha], Margaretha [born 1788; twin of Anna Marie], Daniel, John, Peter, George & Heinrich [born 1797]).

v. **Catharina Lau** (see "Ensign Valentine Alt, Jr.")

vi. **Eve Lau** was born on April 29, 1760 at York County, Pennsylvania. She married **John Peter Renoll, son of Daniel and Maria Elizabeth Renoll**. He was born on September 27, 1757. They had five children together.

vii. **Susanna Lau** was born August 7, 1771 at Manchester Township, York, Pennsylvania. She married (1) **Valentine Berghheimer**, son of Valentine and Jacobina Berghheimer, in 1789 at York County. He was born about 1757 in Paradise, York County. They had eight children together. Valentine died on October 29, 1807 at York County. Susanna married (2) **John Lauk** after May 23, 1809. Susanna died in January 1825 at 53 years of age in York County.

(3) Lt. Andrew Lau (1751 – 1822)

Lt. Andrew Lau was born October 7, 1751 in York County, Pennsylvania. He married (1) **Elizabeth Amolet**, by 1772 (birth of first child). She was born in 1752. They lived in York County, Pennsylvania and had twelve children together (Michael, George, Susanna, **Elizabeth**, Frederick, Joseph, Christian, Peter, Andrew, Eva, Magdalena & Catherina). Lt. Andrew married (2) **Magdalena** by 1810 (birth of first child). They had four children together (Juliana, William, Elizabeth & George). Andrew died in 1822 at 70 years of age in York County and was buried there at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery. Lt. Andrew was a Revolutionary War veteran. [DAR #A082301] His will dated March 21, 1816 probated February 22, 1822 named his ten children from his first wife wife Elizabeth.

Children of Andrew Lau and Elizabeth Amolet:

- i. **Michael Lau** was born on September 18, 1772 at York County, Pennsylvania.
- ii. **George Lau** was born on October 26, 1773. He married **Eve Lau**, daughter of George and Magdalena Lau, by 1799 (birth of first child). She was born about 1777. They lived in York County, Pennsylvania and had five children together (Catherine [born 1799], Andrew [born 1801; married Mary/Polly Rabinstine], Lydia [born 1803], David [born 1806; married Catherine] & Elizabeth)). George died in 1809.
- iii. **Susanna Lau** (see "Valentine Ault")
- iv. **Elizabeth Lau** (see below)
- v. **Frederick Lau** was born December 26, 1778. He married **Maria**. She was born about 1812 and died in 1870.
- vi. **Joseph Lau** was born on October 3, 1780.
- vii. **Christian Lau** was born on August 19, 1782. He married **Rosanna Zeigler**, daughter of Bernhart Zeigler and Rosina Uhler. She was born on October 30, 1784 at York County, Pennsylvania. They lived in York County and had nine children together (Juliana [born 1809; married George Reber], Catharine [married (1) John Gunnet (2) Fred Geiselman], Elizabeth [born 1811; married Andrew Gunnet], Rosanna [born 1815; married Jesse Behler], Lydia [born 1816; married Daniel Hamm], Cassandra [born 1818; married John Ruth], Christiana [born 1822; married John S. Kessler], Elias [born 1825; married Nancy Bear] & Peter Lafayette [born 1828; married Eliza Ann Gentzler]). Roseanna died on August 26, 1852 at 67 years of age and was buried at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery in York County, Pennsylvania. Her gravestone inscription reads: "IN memory of ROSANNA wife of Christian Lau & daughter of Bernard Ziegler born Oct. 30, 1784 died Aug. 26, 1852 aged 67 years 9 mo. & 26 days." Christian died on September 30, 1862 at 80 years of age and was buried at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery.
- viii. **Peter Lau** was born on February 23, 1784.
- ix. **Andrew Lau** was born on November 26, 1785.
- x. **Eva Magdalena Lau** was born on August 12, 1787.
- xi. **Magdalena Lau** was born on September 24, 1789. She married **John Hoeltzel** on March 22, 1808.
- xii. **Catharina Lau** was born on January 12, 1792. She married **David Brillhart** on February 1, 1810.

Children of Andrew Lau and Magdalena:

xiii. **Juliana Lau** was born in 1810. She married **Abraham Hosler** by 1831 (birth of first child). He was born on March 22, 1807. They had nine children together (George [born 1831; married Sarah Ruth; killed in the Civil War], Catharine [born 1833; married Henry Witmyer], Mary [born 1835; married Abraham Smith], Juliana [born 1837; married Mr. Schrom], Elizabeth [born before 1840; married Michael Gaentzler], Louisa [born 1843], Abraham [born 1844], Christian [born 1848] & Jacob [born 1852; married Melinda]). Juliana died on February 18, 1876. Abraham died on July 30, 1886 at 79 years of age and was buried at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery in West Manchester Township, York County, Pennsylvania. His gravestone inscription reads: "ABRAHAM HOSLER Born Mar. 22, 1807 Died July 30, 1886 Aged 79 Years 4 Mos. & 8 Days."

xiv. **William Lau** was born on July 7, 1813 at York County, Pennsylvania. He married **Anna Maria Lau**, daughter of Michael Lau and Margaretta Eyster, on September 18, 1836. She was born on January 9, 1891 at York County. They had six children together (Sevilla [born 1837; died at 15 years of age], Emeline E. [born 1838; married Levi E. Jacobs], Adaline [born 1843; died at 3 years of age], William [born 1847; died at 2 years of age], Louisa Ann [born 1850; died at 4 years of age] & Birt H. [born 1856; married Emma G. Leicht]). William died on May 5, 1864 at 50 years of age in York County and was buried there at Prospect Hill Cemetery. His widow Anna died on February 9, 1891 at 78 years of age in York County and was also buried at Prospect Hill Cemetery.

xv. **Elizabeth Lau** was born on October 23, 1815 at York County, Pennsylvania. She married **Daniel Klinedinst**, on September 13, 1832. He was born on June 27, 1812. They had at least seven children together (Louisa Ann [born 1834; married Israel M. Jacobs], Israel [born 1835; married (1) Sarah Geiselman (2) Amanda Rohrbaugh], Daniel K. [born 1841; married Leah Shindel], Levi W. [born 1851; married Rebecca Givens], Eliza Jane [born 1852; married Henry L. Zellers], Elmira [born 1856; married Harris Emig] & Leah [born 1858; died at 19 years of age]). He died on November 21, 1879 at 67 years of age and was buried at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery at West Manchester Township, York, Pennsylvania. His gravestone inscription reads: "DANIEL KLINEDINST died Nov. 21, 1879 aged 67 years 4 mo & 24 da." His widow Elizabeth died on August 12, 1893 at 77 years of age in York County and was also buried at Saint Paul's Wolf's Evangelical Covenant Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: ELIZA Wife of DANIEL KLINEDINST DIED Aug. 12, 1893 Aged 77 Yrs. 9 Mos. & 19 Days."

xvi. **George Lau**

(4) Elizabeth Lau (1777 - 1852)

see "Philip Ault" (Ault descendant # 3)

References:

A collection of upwards of thirty thousand names of German, Swiss, Dutch, French and other immigrants in Pennsylvania from 1727 to 1776 by I. Daniel Rupp (1898) "Christian Lau" page 84

<https://archive.org/details/collectionofupwa00ruppuoft/page/84>

Bushong United website "The Pink John & William"

<http://belizebreeze.com/bushongunited/voyage.html#intro>

[DAR] Daughters of the American Revolution website Ancestor Search

http://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search/?Tab_ID=1&Tab_ID_Sub=1

Descendants of Christian Lau by Michael W. Lau (1991) "Peter Lau" page 85 at FamilySearch.org

https://dcms.lids.org/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?from=fhd&dps_pid=IE12132904

Findagrave.com website

Christian Lau (1696-1772)

Peter Lau (1728-1806)

Andrew Lau (1751-1822)

Hasler Families and where they came from by Helen Dempsey Hassler (1946) "Abraham Hosler" page 181

Hasler families and where they came from

History of the Lau Family, 1732 to 1799, as read at Wolfe's Church - July 24, 1932

http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/History_of_Lau_Family.pdf

Our Name is The Game Newsletter of S. Central PA Genealogical Society Vol. 42 No. 6 (May/June 2017)

"A New Look at the European Origins of the Lau Family" by Richard K. Konkel page 3

Wikitree.com website

[Christian Lau \(1696-17 72\)](#)

Peter Lau (1728-1806)

[Andreas Lau \(1751-1822\)](#)

Elisabeth (Lau) Ault (1777-1852)

Lee

William J. Lee, founder of this Toronto, Ohio branch of the Lee family, emigrated from England to America in 1857 with his wife and five children and eventually settled in Jefferson County, Ohio by 1860. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendents of William Jasper Lee

- (1) William J. Lee (c. 1811 – aft. 1880) = Mary (c. 1808 – aft. 1880)**
- (2) Richard J. Lee (1848 - 1927) = Mary I. Meyers (1857 – 1918)**
- (3) Oscar L. Lee (1874 – 1906) = Cora C. Fishback (1885 – 1922)**
- (4) Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956) = Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969)**
- (5) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) William Jasper Lee (1811 – aft. 1880)

William Jasper Lee was born about 1811 in England. He married **Mary** before 1838 (birth of first child) in England. Mary was born about 1808 in England. They had five children together (Ann, Sarah, Joseph, **Richard J.**, & Mary Ann). William emigrated from England to America in 1857 with his wife and five children and eventually settled in Jefferson County, Ohio by 1860. William became a US citizen in 1866 at Jefferson County, Ohio. Both William and Mary died after appearing in the 1880 US census.

Children of William J. Lee and Mary:

- i. **Ann Lee** was born about 1838 in England.
- ii. **Sarah Lee** was born about 1843 in England.
- iii. **Joseph Lee** was born about 1844 in England.
- iv. **Richard J. Lee** (see below)
- v. **Mary Lee** was born about 1856 in England.

(2) Richard Jasper Lee (1848 - 1927)



Mary (Myers) Lee

Richard Jasper Lee was born on October 14, 1848 in Oxford, England. He emigrated with his family from England to America in 1857 when he was nine years of age. He married **Mary Isabelle Myers** on September 3, 1873 at Jefferson County, Ohio. She was born on February 4, 1860 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. They lived in Jefferson County and had three children together (**Oscar L.**, William J. & Harry V.). Mary, a housewife, died on September 19, 1918 at 58 years of age in East Liverpool, Ohio. Her estate was probated on October 2, 1918 in Jefferson County, Ohio. Richard, a plasterer, died on January 18, 1927 at 78 years of age in Toronto, Ohio from cancer and was buried at Toronto Union Cemetery in Toronto, Ohio. His estate was probated on April 2, 1927 in Jefferson County, Ohio.

"The town at present [Newbury, Ohio in 1880] contains the following institutions.... three plasterers, Henry Brook and Richard and William Lee;..." [*History of Belmont and Jefferson Counties, Ohio* by J.A. Caldwell (1880) page 584]

Children of Richard J. Lee and Mary Isabella Myers:

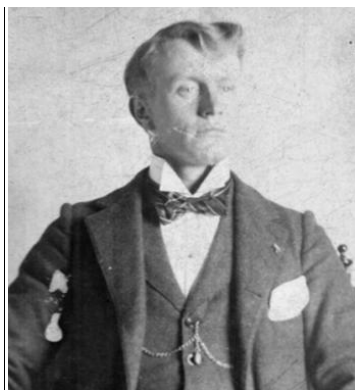
i. **Oscar Levate Lee** (see below)

ii. **William Jasper Lee** was born on March 29, 1887 in Toronto, Ohio. He married (1) **Osa Bernice Cooper** on June 15, 1910 at Jefferson County, Ohio. Osa was born in 1888. They had one child together (Vernon W. [born 1911; died at 8 months of age]). Osa died on October 25, 1911 at Toronto, Ohio. William married (2) **Margaret L. Spencer** on December 10, 1914 in Wellsburg, West Virginia. Margaret was born in 1897. They had five children together (Faber S. [born 1916; died at 1 year of age], Doris V. [born 1920; unmarried], Betty J. [born 1922; married Gerald E. Taggart], Robert E. [born 1925; married Mary Young] & John V. [born 1927; married Monica Duffy]). William, a plasterer, died on May 2, 1961 at 74 years of age in Toronto, Ohio and was buried at Toronto Union Cemetery in Toronto, Ohio. His gravestone inscription reads: "FATHER WILLIAM J. LEE 1888 – 1961." Margaret died in 1966 at 69 years of age and was also buried at Toronto Union Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MOTHER MAGARET L. LEE 1887 – 1966."

iii. **Harry Vincent Lee** was born on October 22, 1889 in Toronto, Ohio. He married **Elizabeth Mae Carr** as her second husband on April 29, 1910 at Wellsburg, West Virginia. She was born on December 23, 1886 in Ohio. They had two children together (Dorothy L. [born 1910; married Frank S. Walker] & Margaret [born 1913; married (1) James H. Babb (2) Charles E. Gogley]). Elizabeth died on November 21, 1958 at 71 years of age in Massillon, Ohio and was buried there at Rose Hill Park Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "ELIZABETH MAE LEE DEC. 23, 1886 NOV. 21, 1958." Her husband Harry, a pattern maker, died two years later on September 1, 1960 at 69 years of age in Elizabeth, Pennsylvania

and was buried at Toronto Union Cemetery in Toronto. His gravestone inscription reads: "HARRY V. LEE 1888 – 1960."

(3) Oscar ("Vate") Levate Lee (1874 – 1906)



Oscar Lee

Oscar ("Vate") Levate Lee was born on April 12, 1874 in Ohio. He married **Cora Cleopatra Fishback**, daughter of Dr. Edward P. Fishback and Mattie B. Hawkins, April 20, 1902 at Steubenville, Ohio. She was born on December 7, 1885 in Louisville, Kentucky. They had two children together (**Edwin & Paul**). Oscar, a bricklayer, died on April 30, 1906 at 32 years of age in Redondo Beach, California from pneumonia. Cora married (2) **Ulysses A. Pugh** as his second wife in 1911 at Brooke County, West Virginia. He was born on June 10, 1868 at Monroe County, Ohio. They had no children together. Cora, a housewife, died on May 23, 1922 at 36 years of age in Cleveland, Ohio from cancer.

Name: Pugh, Ulysses A. Date: Dec 18 1948 Source: Cleveland Press, Reel #66

Notes: Ulysses A. Pugh. Friends here learned today of the death of Ulysses A. Pugh, retired pump engineer, at the home of his sister, Mrs. Edith Freeburn, in Toledo. Burial was yesterday in Toronto, O. Mr. Pugh who was 80, had lived with another daughter, Mrs. Mary Hamey, 3018 Russell Ave., Parma. Other survivors are two daughters, Mrs. Ada Irwin of Hubbard, O., and Mrs. Vera Flowers of Birmingham, Ala.; a son, David of Mishawaka, Ind.; a brother, Howard of Bridgeport, O., 10 grandchildren and two great-grandchildren. [Cleveland Public Library Necrology File]

Children of Oscar L. Lee and Cora C. Fishback:

i. **Edwin Cleophas Lee** (see below)

ii. **Paul A. Lee** was born on July 26, 1906 in Toronto, Ohio three months after the death of his father. He and his brother were living with their paternal grandparents by the 1910 US census. By the 1920 US census, they were living with their mother in Cleveland. Paul married **Dorothy Adams**, daughter of Bert Adams and Nellie Walmsky, on June 23, 1930 in Cuyahoga County, Ohio. They had one child together (Paul [born 1931]). Paul, an electrician, died on November 1985 in McMechen, West Virginia.

(4) Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)



Flossie & Edwin Lee

Edwin R. Lee was born on September 25, 1903/4 in Toronto, Ohio. He was about three years old when his father died. He was raised by his paternal grandparents in Toronto until he was about 18 years old when he moved to Cleveland, Ohio to live with his mother Cora and her husband. Two years later Edwin's mother died from cancer. Edwin married **Flossie F. Ault**, daughter of William H. Ault and his wife Rena B. Braman, as her second husband on December 20, 1922 in Cleveland, Ohio. Flossie and Edwin met while both were working for the B&O Railroad. Flossie was born on September 22, 1897 at Lorain, Ohio. She married (1) **Carl E. Williams**, son of Frank F. and Katherine Williams, on January 30, 1915. They had four children together (Robert, Carol, Earl & Laverne). Flossie and Carl divorced in 1922. Edwin and Flossie had three children together (**Patricia**, Shirley & Nancy). Edwin worked in the dry cleaning business and was a union organizer for Jimmy Hoffa. He eventually owned and operated his own *Suburban Cleaners* in Cleveland until his death at which time the business was run by close family friend Dorothy Gilronan. He enjoyed collecting stamps and Christmas Seals as well as playing piano by ear. Edwin died on January 28, 1956 at 53 years of age at Women's Hospital in Cleveland, Ohio from pneumonia and was buried at Ridge Hill Memorial Park in Amherst, Ohio. Flossie, a housewife, enjoyed reading (her favorite book *The Robe* by Lloyd Douglas), playing cards and her *Kool* cigarettes. Flossie died on December 10, 1969 in Bainbridge, Ohio from atherosclerosis and emphysema at the home of her daughter and was also buried at Ridge Hill Memorial Park.

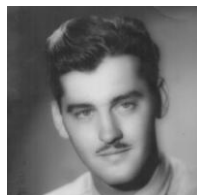
Edwin R. Lee, residence, 5935 Meridan Ave., beloved husband of Flossie, father of Laverne, Carol, Mrs. Patricia Scott, Mrs. Shirley Donaldson, Mrs. Nancy Hendershot, and grandfather. Friends may call at Loree A. Wells Euclid Ave. Funeral Home, 8806 Euclid Ave. Services Wednesday, Feb. 1, at 11 a. m. [*Cleveland Press* | January 30, 1956]

Flossie F. Lee, beloved wife of the late Edwin. Mother of LaVerne Williams, Carol Williams, Patricia Scott, Shirley Donaldson, Nancy Law. Sister of LaVerne Kelley of Lorain and Viola Ross of California. Grandmother of 11. Services Saturday, 9:30 a.m. at The Kindrich Funeral Home, 33375 Bainbridge Rd., Solon, O., where the family will receive friends Thursday 7 to 9 P.M. and Friday 2 to 4 and 7 to 9 P.M. [*Cleveland Plain Dealer* | December 11, 1969 | page 77]

Children of Flossie F. Ault and Carl E. Williams:



Carol



Sonny

i. **Robert Calvin Williams** was born on January 18, 1916. He died on September 9, 1916 at 8 months of age.

ii. **Carol Rena Williams** was born on December 25, 1917 at Cleveland, Ohio. She had Down Syndrome and never married. Carol died on September 29, 1975 at 58 years of age in a Long-Term Care Facility at Geneva, Ohio and was buried near her mother at Ridge Hill Memorial Park in Amhurst, Ohio

Carol never attended school but developed her own language of sorts. Below are several examples: (1) Lema Cola = Perry Como, a popular singer at the time; (2) Tech a Ernie = Tennessee Ernie Ford; and (3) Don't whore sore yourself = Don't worry about it.

iii. **Earl Oliver Williams** was born on November 15, 1919. He died on September 12, 1920 at ten months of age.

iv. **LaVerne ("Sonny") Merle Williams** was born on July 8, 1921 in Cleveland, Ohio. He married **Zelma Lea Staats**. They had three children together (Ronald, Diana & Susan). LaVerne, who was in industrial catering, died on August 30, 2000 at 79 years of age in Twinsburg, Ohio and was buried at Crown Hill Cemetery. He served as a Surgical Tech in the Army during World War II.

LaVerne M. "Sonny" Williams, 79, of Twinsburg, beloved husband of the late Zelma Lea (nee: Staats), loving father of Ronald M. (Kathie), Diana Seman (Kenneth) and Susan Lemmer (Donald), treasured grandfather of Matthew Nagy, Brittany Williams, Amy Lemmer and Daniel Lemmer, dear brother of Patricia Scott and the late Carol Williams, Shirley Donaldson and Nancy Law. Friends may call at the Ferfolia Funeral Home, 356 W. Aurora Rd., (OH RT. 82), Sagamore Hills where services will be held Saturday at 10 a.m. Visitation Friday 2 – 4 and 7 – 9 P.M. Interment Crown Hill Cemetery. Memorials may be made, in his name, to Youth Challenge, 4320 W. 220th St., Fairview Park, OH. 44126. U.S. Army Veteran W.W. II. [Cleveland Plain Dealer | September 1, 2000]

Children of Edwin R. Lee and Flossie F. Ault:



Shirley



Nancy

v. **Patricia Irene Lee** (see below)

vi. **Shirley Ann Lee** was born on February 14, 1928 in Cleveland, Ohio. She married **Louis J. Donaldson** before 1947 (birth of first child). They had three children together (Nancy [born 1947; divorced no children], Edwin L. [born 1948; divorced no children], Louis, Jr. [born 1952; married Wendy Haskins; he had two children])

Donaldson, Shirley A., 66, of Largo, died Friday (April 29, 1994) at home. She was born in Cleveland and came here in 1985 from Chagrin Falls, Ohio. She was a member of Dames of Malta, Cleveland. Survivors include her husband, Louis J.; two sons, Edwin L. and Louis Jr., both of Largo; a daughter, Nancy L. Powers, Largo; a brother, Sonny Williams, Maple Heights, Ohio; a sister, Patricia Scott, Seminole; and two grandchildren. National Cremation Society, Largo. [St. Petersburg Times | May 2, 1994]

Nancy L. Powers, 58, of Largo, died Tuesday (Jan. 17, 2006) as the result of an automobile accident. She came here in 1995 from her native Cleveland. She worked 13 years as a cashier for Kash n' Karry supermarket, Dunedin. Survivors include her father, Louis Donaldson, Largo; two brothers, Edwin and Louis Jr., both of Largo; and a niece. Anderson-McQueen Funeral & Cremation Centers-Tyrone Chapel, St. Petersburg. [St. Petersburg Times | January 21, 2006]

Louis J. Donaldson, Jr. 58, of Largo, passed away April 16, 2011. He is survived by his wife; son; daughter and brother. Abbey Affordable - Largo 727-517-2340 [St. Petersburg Times | April 19, 2011]

vii. **Nancy G. Lee was born on** April 4, 1933 in Cleveland, Ohio. She married (1) **Gerald H. Hendershot** on November 1, 1952 at Cuyahoga County, Ohio. They had one child together (Mike) before they divorced. Nancy married (2) **Bill Law** before 1963 (birth of child). They had one child together (Scott). Nancy died on June 4, 1973 in Warrensville Hts., Ohio at 40 years of age from cancer. Bill, a commercial painter, was born in Scotland. He retired in Florida and died on July 25, 2014. He never remarried.

Nancy G. Law (nee: Lee), late residence, Bainbridge Twp., beloved wife of William, mother of Michael and Scott, sister of , LaVerne Williams, Carol Williams, Patricia Scott and Shirley Donaldson. Services Wednesday, June 6, 10 a.m., at Kindrich-McHugh Funeral Home, 33375 Bainbridge Rd., Solon, O., where the family will receive friends Tuesday 5 – 9 P.M. Family suggests contributions to the American Cancer Society. [Plain Dealer | Tuesday, June 5, 1973 | Cleveland, OH | page 36]

(5) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010)



William & Patricia (Lee) Scott

Patricia I. Lee was born on February 25, 1925 at Cleveland, Ohio. She married **William W. Scott**, son of Augustine J. Scott and Lillie V. Harriman, on February 4, 1944 in Cleveland. He was born on December 14, 1914 at Cleveland. Family legend holds that Jimmy Hoffa stopped by to congratulate the newlyweds and leave a generous gift. They lived in Garfield Hts., Ohio and had three children (William, Richard & Lee). They took in Patricia's mother and half-sister to live with them after her father died in 1956. They moved the family to a new larger home in Brecksville, Ohio in 1957 where they lived until they retired moving to Seminole, Florida in 1982. William, a tool and die maker, died at Suncoast Hospital in Largo, Pinellas, Florida on March 11, 1987 at 72 years of age from severe coronary artery disease. He was entombed at Serenity Gardens Memorial Park in Largo, Florida. His tombstone inscription reads: "SCOTT WILLIAM W. 1914 – 1987." Long-time family friend, Dorothy Gilronan described Bill this way: "He was a good man." Bill enjoyed golfing and playing cards. He did not serve in the military during World War II as he was charged with making critical war parts. He was a foreman at Denning Manufacturing Company in the 1940's. In 1953, he started a business with two other partners, Anasco Tool, Inc., in Cleveland. After a heart attack in 1969 he sold his ownership interest in the business. Prior to retiring in 1982, Bill worked at Taylor Tool and Die in Brook Park, Ohio. In his last few years he had serious heart problems. His widow Patricia died 23 years later in her apartment at Madison House in Orlando, Florida near her son on September 14, 2010 at 85 years of age after a decade long battle with emphysema. She was entombed with her husband at Serenity Gardens Memorial Park. Her tombstone inscription reads: "SCOTT PATRICIA I. 1925 – 2010." She was a housewife who enjoyed playing cards, league bowling, arts & crafts, playing her organ, Community Theater, and regularly working out at a lady's gym. Pat attended Crawford Road Christian Church until she married and was a member of the Dames of Malta. Pat and Bill would go out together most Saturday nights and were married for 43 years.

William W. Scott, 72, of Seminole, died Wednesday (March 11, 1987) at Sun Coast Hospital, Largo. He was born in Cleveland and came here five years ago from Brecksville, Ohio, where he was a retired tool and die maker with the Taylor Tool Co. Survivors include his wife Patricia; three sons, William, Richard, Lee; a sister Mary Alice Stevenson, Cleveland, and six grandchildren. Serenity Gardens Funeral Home, Largo. [St. Petersburg Times (FL) | Friday, March 13, 1987]

Patricia I. Scott, 85, of Orlando, formerly of Largo, passed away Tuesday, Sept. 14, 2010. Patricia was born Feb. 25, 1925, in Cleveland, OH. She is survived by three loving sons, Richard, William and Lee along with 6 grandchildren and 6 great-grandchildren. In lieu of flowers, Memorial Contributions may be given to Hospice of the Comforter, 480 W. Central Parkway, Altamonte Springs, FL 32714. Graveside services will be held at Lakeside Mausoleum Chapel in Serenity Gardens Memorial Park, Largo on Saturday, Sept. 18, 2010, at 10:30 am. Arrangements are being handled by Moss Feaster, Largo, 727-562-2080. Condolences may be offered at www.mossfeasterlargo.com. [St. Petersburg Times (FL) | Wednesday, September 15, 2010]

Children of William W. Scott and Patricia I. Lee:



Lee

i. William Scott (living)



Cindy

Cindy Lee Scott, daughter of William and Jan Scott was born on June 13, 1972 in Fairbanks, Alaska. She married **Steven Stone** of Portsmouth, Ohio. They had one child together. Cindy died on May 24, 2016 at 43 years of age in her home in Lake Havasu City, Arizona.

Cindy Lee Stone (Scott) was 43 years of age, born 6/13/1972, passed away May 24, 2016 at her home. She was recently baptized and active in church. Cindy liked to sing and enjoyed crafts. She very social, caring, and loved her animals. Cindy is survived by her husband, Steven Stone of Portsmouth, Ohio; daughter, Kayla Ray Stone (DJ Radabough) of Portsmouth, Ohio; sister; Lisa Donovan (Scott) of Painsville, Ohio; brother, Doug Scott; as well as 3 nieces and 5 nephews that she loved dearly. She also had several friends who she cared deeply for especially her lifelong friend, Nicole Broady Taylor (Jimmy Taylor) of Madison, Ohio. Services were placed in the care of Lietz-Fraze Funeral Home. Thoughts and condolences may be sent to the family at www.lietz-frazefuneralhome.com. [Obituary from Lietz-Frazer Funeral Home website]

ii. Richard Scott (living)

iii. **Lee Patrick Scott** was born on June 21, 1954 at Cleveland, Ohio. He grew up in Brecksville, Ohio. He married his high school sweet heart on July 6, 1974 in Brecksville. Lee, a tool and die maker, lived in Ohio, Texas and lastly in Fort Wayne, Indiana. He died on November 4, 2020 at the Cleveland Clinic in Cleveland, Ohio after a failed heart transplant. He was survived by his wife, daughter and grandson. Lee enjoyed boating and classic cars.

References:

FamilySearch.org website

<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/GMD1-KHX> "Willaim Lee Tree"
<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/L2PP-C2F> "Richard J. Lee Tree"
<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/K8CH-MZ5> "Oscar L. Lee Tree"
<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KH67-VM3> Cora C. Fishback Tree"
<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/LVN1-7S4> "Edwin C. Lee Tree"
<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KGF9-N9G> "Flossie F. Ault Tree"
<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/LVN1-QVL> "Paul A. Lee Tree"

Findagrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/205205896/edwin-r.-lee>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/191686725/flossie-f-lee>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/193533455/carol-r.-williams>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/117087101/patricia-i.-scott>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/117087145/william-w-scott>

Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement compiled by Richard Scott "Edwin Lee & Patricia (Lee) Scott" pages 125-148

http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf

Mowbray

Sir William de Mowbray joined the confederacy of the barons against the king. He was one of the 25 barons elected to guaranty the observance of *Magna Carta* signed by King John on June 15, 1215. He was a crusader in King Richard's company on his return from Palestine. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Sir William de Mowbray

- (1) Sir William de Mowbray (c. 1176 - 1224) = Avice**
- (2) Sir Roger de Mowbray, (c. 1220 - 1263) = Maud de Beauchamp (died 1273)**
- (3) Sir Roger de Mowbray, 1st Lord Mowbray (c. 1256 - 1297) = Rose de Clare (1255 - aft. 1316)**
- (4) Sir John de Mowbray, 2nd Lord Mowbray (1286 - 1321/2) = Aline de Brewes (c. 1290 - 1331)**
- (5) Sir John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray (1310 - 1361) = Joan of Lancaster (died 1349)**
- (6) Sir John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (1340 - 1368) = Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 - bef. 1368)**
- (7) Sir Thomas Mowbray, 1st Duke of Norfolk (1366/8 - 1399) = Elizabeth Arundel (c. 1372 - 1425)**
- (8) Isabel de Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = Sir James Berkeley, 6th Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 - 1463)**
- (9) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 - 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 - 1514)**
- (10) Anne Berkeley (died aft. 1523) = Sir William Dennis (c. 1470 - 1533)**
- (11) Isabel Dennis (died aft. 1545) = Sir John Berkeley of Stoke Gifford (c. 1510 - 1546)**
- (12) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon of Upton St. Leonard's (c. 1525 - 1577)**
- (13) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 - 1601/38) = Edward Basset, Gent. (c. 1560 - 1602)**
- (14) Jane Basset (c. 1585 - 1631) = John Deighton, Gent. (bp. 1568 - 1640)**
- (15) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 - 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 - 1693)**
- (16) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 - 1724) = John Bird (1641 - 1732)**
- (17) Silence Bird (1689/90 - aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 - 1728)**
- (18) Seth Clapp (1722 - 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)**
- (19) Silence Clapp (1755 - 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 - 1816)**
- (20) Otis Braman (1779 - 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 - 1844)**
- (21) Daniel Braman (1809 - 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 - 1880/93)**
- (22) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 - 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 - 1895)**
- (23) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 - 1915)**
- (24) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 - 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 - 1956)**
- (25) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 - 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 - 1987)**

(1) Sir William de Mowbray (c. 1176 -1224)

Sir William de Mowbray, son of Nele (or Nigel) de Mowbray and Mabel, was born about 1176. He married **Avice**. They had two sons together (Nele & **Sir Roger de Mowbray** [see below]). Sir William died shortly before March 25, 1224 and was buried in Newburgh Abbey. He was a crusader in King Richard's company on his return from Palestine. He fought for Louis of France in the Battle of Lincoln and was taken prisoner on May 20, 1217. He was present at the Siege of Bytham Castle in 1221.

(2) Sir Roger de Mowbray, (c. 1220 - 1263)

Sir Roger de Mowbray was born about 1220. He married (1) a **daughter of Thomas de Furnival** and Bertha, daughter of William de Ferrers, Earl of Chester, after April 13, 1238. They had two daughters together (Joan [married Sir Robert de Mohaut] & Elizabeth [married Adam de Newmarch]). Sir Roger

married (2) **Maud de Beauchamp**, daughter of William de Beauchamp and Ida, daughter of William Longespee, Earl of Salisbury (illegitimate son of Henry II, King of England), before 1257. They had six sons together (**Sir Roger de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray** [see below], John, Edmund, William, Andrew & Robert). Sir Roger died shortly before October 18, 1263 and was buried in the church of the Friars Preachers at Pontefract, Yorkshire. His widow Maud married (2) **Roger le Strange**, son of Sir John le Strange and Lucy, said to be the daughter of Robert de Tregoz, as his first wife before July 15, 1270. They had children. His wife Maud died shortly before April 4, 1273 and was buried with her first husband. Roger le Strange married (2) **Maud** before June 18, 1307. He died on July 31, 1311. His widow died after February 9, 1337.

(3) Sir Roger de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (c. 1256 – 1297)

Sir Roger de Mowbray, 1st Lord Mowbray was born about 1256. He married **Rose de Clare**, daughter of Sir Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester & Hertford and Maud, daughter of Sir John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, shortly after July 15, 1270. She was born about 1255. They had ten children together (**Sir John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray** [see below], Alexander, Robert, Andrew, John, Edmund, William & three daughters). Sir Roger died shortly before November 21, 1297 at Gent in Flanders. His widow Rose died after 1316. They were both buried in the church of the Friars Preachers at Pontefract, Yorkshire.

(4) Sir John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1286 – 1321/2)

John de Mowbray, 2nd Lord Mowbray was born on September 4, 1286. He married **Aline de Braose**, daughter of Sir William de Braose and Agnes, shortly after November 29, 1297 at Swansea, Glamorgan. She was born about 1290. They had one son (**Sir John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray** [see below]). Sir John was taken prisoner at the Battle of Boroughbridge on March 16, 1321/2. He was taken to York and hanged on March 23, 1321/2 and was buried in the church of the Dominican Friars at York. His widow Aline married (2) **Sir Richard de Peshale**, son of Adam de Peshale and Alice, daughter of John de Swinnerton, as his first wife before October 22, 1329. Aline died shortly before July 20, 1331. Sir Richard died after May 16, 1343.

(5) Sir John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1310 - 1361)

Sir John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray was born on November 29, 1310 at Hovingham, Yorkshire. He married (1) **Maud de Holand**, daughter of Sir Robert de Holand, 1st Lord Holand and Maud, daughter of Alan la Zouche, Lord Zouche, before February 26, 1321/2. This marriage was voided. Sir John married (2) **Joan of Lancaster**, daughter of Sir Henry of Lancaster, Earl of Lancaster & Leicester (grandson of Henry III, King of England) and Maud, daughter of Sir Patrick de Chaworth, about 1326/8. They had three children together (**John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray** [see below], Blanche [married (1) John de Seagrave (2) Robert Bertram (3) Thomas de Poynings (4) John de Worth (5) John Wiltshire] & Eleanor [married (1) Roger la Warre, 3rd Lord la Warre (2) Sir Lewis Clifford). Joan died on July 7, 1349. Sir John married (3) **Elizabeth de Vere**, widow of Sir Hugh de Courtenay and daughter of Sir John de Vere, 7th Earl of Oxford and Maud, daughter of Sir Bartholomew de Badlesmere, Lord Badlesmere, before papal dispensation dated May 4, 1351. They had no known surviving children. Sir John died on October 4, 1361 at York from pestilence and was buried at the church of Friars Minor at Bedford, Bedfordshire. His widow Elizabeth married (3) **Sir William de Cossington**, son of Stephen de Cossington, before November 26, 1368. Elizabeth died on August 14 or 16, 1375. Sir William died after July 6, 1380.

(6) Sir John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368)

see “Elizabeth de Segrave” (Charlemagne descendant # 21)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th edition (2004) “Nele de Mowbray to Isabel de Mowbray” page 29 at Ancestry.com

Baronial Order of Magna Carta website “William de Mowbray profile”

<https://www.magnacharta.com/bomc/profiles-of-magna-charta-sureties-and-other-supporters/>

<https://www.magnacharta.com/moc/crusaders/>

BookBinding.com website “William de Mowbray profile”

<https://bookbinding.com/the-barons/>

Complete Peerage Vol. 5 by G.E.C. (1893) “Mowbray line” pages 410-417

<https://archive.org/details/completepeerage01cokagoog/page/n420/mode/2up>

Dictionary of National Biography Vol. 39 (1885 – 1900) “William de Mowbray” page 237

[https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Mowbray,_William_de_\(DNB00\)](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Mowbray,_William_de_(DNB00))

Encyclopedia Britannica (1911) website “Berkeley family”

[https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/1911_Encyclop%C3%A6dia_Britannica/Berkeley_\(family\)](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/1911_Encyclop%C3%A6dia_Britannica/Berkeley_(family))

Findagrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/107878289/william-de-mowbray>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/68916978/roger-de-mowbray>

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/68917143/roger_de-mowbray

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/117695512/john-de_mowbray

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/68916134/john-de-mowbray>

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/53750073/john-de_mowbray

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/51811179/thomas-mowbray>

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/48365111/isabel-de_mowbray

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website

<https://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/ENGLISHNOBILITYMEDIEVAL3L-O.htm>

MagnaCarta800th.com website “William de Mowbray biography”

<https://magnacarta800th.com/schools/biographies/the-25-barons-of-magna-carta/william-de-mowbray/>

Magna Carta Sureties, 1215 by Frederick Weis (1999) “William de Mowbray to Thomas de Mowbray” pages 81 & 82 at Ancestry.com

Royal Ancestry Vol. 4 by Douglas Richardson (2013) “William de Mowbrat to Thomas de Mowbray” pages 178-188

Wikipedia.org website “House of Mowbray”

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/House_of_Mowbray

Wikitree.com website

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Mowbray-151> “William de Mowbray”

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Mowbray-84> “Roger de Mowbray”

Newkirk

Gerret Van Nieuwkirk, founder of this branch of the Newkirk family, emmigrated with his wife, their baby and his brother Mattheus arriving at New Amsterdam on the Dutch ship *Moesman* on April 25, 1659. They settled at Flatbush, Long Island where he secured 36 acres of land in the heart of the City of Brooklyn, New York. Newkirk Street runs through the tract. He later moved to Hurley, Ulster County, New York where he and his wife died. A Newkirk pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Cornelisse Van Nieuwkirk

- (1) Cornelisse van Nieuwkirk (born c. 1600)**
- (2) Gerret van Nieuwkirk (c. 1635 – 1686/95) = Chieltje Slecht (died 1702)**
- (3) Cornelis van Nieuwkirk (c. 1662 – 1695/6) = Jannetje Kunst (bp. 1644 - aft. 1729)**
- (4) Barent Newkirk (bp. 1689 – 1765) = Rebecca van Buntschooten**
- (5) Abraham Newkirk (1724 = c. 1790) = Keziah Shipman**
- (6) Elizabeth Newkirk (1757 – 1809) = Samuel Falconer (1732 – bef. 1788)**
- (7) Henry Falconer (1763 – 1836) = Frances Throcmorton (1774 – 1827)**
- (8) Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1881) = Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882)**
- (9) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (10) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (11) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (12) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Cornelisse van Nieuwkirk (born about 1600)

Cornelisse van Nieuwkirk, a sometime resident of Slichtenhorst, Gelderland, Netherlands, was born about 1600. He had two sons (**Gerret** & **Mattheus**) with an **unknown wife**. These sons arrived at New Netherland in 1659.

Children of Cornelisse van Nieuwkirk and an unknown wife:

i. **Gerret van Nieuwkirk** (see below)

ii. **Mattheus van Nieuwkirk** was born about 1647 at Slichtenhorst, Gelderland, Netherlands. He accompanied his brother Gerret to New Netherland in the ship *Moesman* in 1659 and he settled at Bergen, New Jersey. Mattheus married (1) **Anna Lubi**, daughter of Jacob Lubi and Geertruyt Leons, on December 14, 1670 at Bergen. They had five children together all born at Bergen, New Jersey (Geertruyt [born 1671; married Peter Lambertse Brink], Gerretje [baptized 1673; married Aelt Juraensen], Jacomyntje [baptized 1678; married Jacob Symonsen], Cornelius [born 1680; died 1691 at about 11 years of age] & Jacob [born 1682; married Sara Cornelis]). Anna died on December 20, 1685 at Bergen, New Jersey. Mattheus married (2) **Catryna Paulus** on August 15, 1686 at Bergen. They had eight children together (Jannetje [born 1687; died 1691 at about 4 years of age], Tryntje [baptized 1688; died in infancy 1689], Jan [born 1690; died in infancy 1691], Jannetje [born 1691; married Gerrit Didericks], Peter [born 1694; married Tryntje Dirckje], Gerret [born 1696; married Catryntje Kuypers], Paulus [born 1699; married Helena Spier] & Cornelis [born 1703; married Lea Maris]). Mattheus died on May 12, 1705 at Bergen, New Jersey. His widow Catryna died by 1764. Her will dated September 30, 1731 probated May 7, 1764 named her surviving children but made no mention of her step-children.

(2) Gerret van Nieuwkirk (c. 1635 – 1686/95)

Gerret Cornelissen van Nieuwkirk was born about 1635 at Slichtenhorst, Gelderland, Netherlands. He married **Chieltje Slecht** by 1658 (birth of first child) in Netherlands. She was born say 1636 in Netherlands. They had six children together (unknown child, **Cornelis**, Arie, Jan, Nettie & Gerretje Gerretse). Gerret, his wife, their baby and his brother Mattheus emigrated from Amsterdam arriving at New Amsterdam on the Dutch ship *Moesman* on April 25, 1659. They settled at Flatbush, Long Island where he secured 36 acres of land in the heart of the City of Brooklyn, New York. Newkirk Street runs through the tract. He sold the land at Flatbush and moved to Hurley, Ulster County, New York. Gerret, a planter, died between February 3, 1686 (date of his will) and March 4, 1695/6 (probate date) at Hurley. His will named his wife and children Cornelis, Arie, Jan and Nettie. His widow Chieltje died before June 30, 1702 at Hurley.

Children of Gerret van Nieuwkirk and Chieltje Slecht:

- i. **unknown child Nieuwkirk** was born in Netherlands. He died after April, 1659 (arrival at New Amsterdam).
- ii. **Cornelis Nieuwkirk** (see below)
- iii. **Arie Nieuwkirk** was born about 1661 at Midwout, Long Island. He married **Lysbeth Lambertse Brink**, daughter of Lambert Huyertse Brink and Hendricke Cornelisse, after October 17, 1686. She was baptized on February 14, 1666 at Hurley, New York. They had eight children together all baptized at Kingston Dutch Church (Ghilje [baptized 1688], Jan [baptized 1690; married Dorothea Douw], Henderika [baptized 1692; married Cornelius Wynkoop], Gerret [baptized 1697; married Anna Vischer], Ariaantje [baptized 1699; married Jacobus Elmendorf], Lea [baptized 1702; married Jacob Rutsen], Rachel [baptized 1704; married Jan Cornelius Bogart] & Cornelius [baptized 1710; married Dina Hoogteeling]). Arie died about 1710 at Saugerties, Ulster, New York. His widow Lysbeth died about 1721 at Kingston, Ulster, New York.
- iv. **Jan Nieuwkirk** was baptized on September 8, 1666 at New York Dutch Church. He married **Titjen Deckers** on July 23, 1687 at Kingston, Ulster, New York. Jan died about 1695 at Hurley, Ulster, New York.
- v. **Neeltje Nieuwkirk** was born about 1667 probably at Bergen. She married (1) **Peter Crispell**, son of Anthony Crispell and Maria Blansham, before 1692 (birth of first child). He was baptized on December 21, 1664 at Kingston. They had three children together (Anthony [baptized 1692; married Lea Roosa], Ariantje [baptized 1694; married Andries Ten Eyck] & Johannes [baptized 1695; married Anna Roosa]). Peter died about 1695. Neeltje married (2) **Johannes Schepmoes**, son of Dirck Jansen Schepmoes and Maria Willems, on February 18, 1697. They had one daughter together (Maria [baptized 1698; married Simon Van Wagenen]). Neeltje died about 1706 at Hurley.
- vi. **Gerretje Nieuwkirk** was baptized on March 12, 1669 at Kingston, New York. She married (1) **Barent Kunst**, son of Barentsen Kunst and Jacomyntje Slecht, before 1690 (birth of first child). He was baptized on January 30, 1667 at Kingston. They had a daughter together (Jacomyntje [born 1690 at Hurley; married Henry Pawling]). Barent died about a year after the marriage. Gerretje married (2) **Jacob Du Bois**, son of Louis Du Bois and Catharine Blanshan, one of the captives of the Indians at the burning of Hurley, as his second wife after May 25, 1690 (death of first wife). He was baptized on September 9, 1661 at Hurley. They had a son together (Barent [baptized 1693 in Ulster County; married Jacomyntje]). Gerretje died on April 3, 1739 at Hurley, Ulster, New York. Jacob, a farmer, died in 1745 at Hurley.

(3) Cornelis van Nieuwkirk (c. 1662 – 1695/6)

Cornelis Gerretse van Nieuwkirk was born about 1662 probably at Long Island. He married **Jennetje Jansz Kunst**, daughter of Jan Barrentsen Kunst and Jacomyntje Slecht, after October 5, 1683 (first publication). She was baptized on February 24, 1664 at Kingston Church. They had seven children together all but the last baptized at Kingston (Gerrit, Jan, Adrian, **Barent Newkirk**, Gilles, Jacomyntje & Cornelius). Cornelis died a between February 7, 1695 (date of will) and March 4, 1695/6 (probate date) at Hurley, Ulster County, New York. He was a private in the Kingston Troop of Horse under Captain Hendrickus Beekman in 1686-1687. His widow Jannetje died after August 2, 1729 (deed).

Children of Cornelis van Nieuwkirk and Jannetje Kunst:

i. **Gerrit Nieuwkirk** was baptized on July 28, 1684 at the Dutch Church of Kingston. He married **Gerritje Ten Eyck**, daughter of Mathys Ten Eyck and Jenneken Roosa, by 1711 (baptism of first child). She was baptized February 10, 1689. They had seven children together all born at Ulster County (Cornelius [baptized 1711; died young], Jannetjen [baptized 1712; married Gerret Elmendorf], Cornelius [baptized 1715; married Neeltjen Du Bois], Matthew [baptized 1717; married Annetje Kool], Benjamin [baptized 1720; served in Hurley militia 1738], Coenradt [baptized 1722; married Ann Dewitt] & Gerretjen [baptized 1724; married Abraham Van Keuren]). Gerrit died between July 25, 1724 (date of his will) and September 3, 1724 (probate date at Hurley, Ulster County. His widow married (2) **William Burhans** on June 22, 1731. They had one child together (Helena [baptized 1732; married Levi Pawling a Colonel in the Revolutionary War [DAR #A086682] and Judge of Ulster County Courts]).

ii. **Jan Nieuwkirk** was baptized November 29, 1685. He married **Janneke van Brestede**, daughter of Andries Brestede and Annetje van Borsum, on November 6, 1708 at New York Dutch Church. She was baptized on September 12, 1683. They probably lived in Dutchess County and had ten children together (Cornelius [baptized 1710; twin of Annatje; died young], Annatje [baptized 1710; twin of Cornelius; married (1) William Miller (2) John J. Dobbs (3) Mr. Cutler], Andries [baptized 1712; twin of Cornelius; probably died without children], Cornelius [baptized 1712; died young], Jannetje [baptized 1714; married (1) Jan Hermance (2) Jacobus Van Etten], Engeltje [baptized 1716; married Isaac Ryckman], Cornelia [baptized 1719; married (1) Philipus Hoff (2) Cornelius Van Keuren], Jacomyntje [baptized 1722; died young], Cornelius [baptized 1723; married Maria Cooper] & Jacomyntje [baptized 1727]). Jan and Janneke died after 1727 (baptism of last child).

iii. **Adrian Nieuwkirk** was baptized on February 27, 1687. He married **Aaltjen Bogaard**, daughter of Hendrick Bogaard and Jennette Martens of Marbletown on April 27, 1711. They had eight children together all baptized at Ulster County (Jannetjen [baptized 1713; married Johannes Burhans], Zara [baptized 1715; married John W. Meyer], Cornelius [baptized 1717; died young], Hendricus [baptized 1722], Cornelius [baptized 1725; married Lea Van Etten], Rachel [baptized 1728; married Hezekiah Du Bois], Jacomyntje [baptized 1729; married Johannes Van Ette] & Gerret [baptized 1732; married Cornelia Wells]). Drian and Aaltjen died after 1732 (baptism of last child).

iv. **Barent Newkirk** (see below)

v. **Gilles Nieuwkirk** was baptized on November 5, 1691. She married **Jacobus Swartwout**, son of Thomas Swartout and Lysbeth Garsdenier, on October 5, 1714. He was born February 13, 1692. They lived in Fishkill and had nine children together. The first three were baptized at Kingston and the remainder were born in Dutchess County, New York (Thomas [born 1715; married Mary Garsling], Elizabeth [baptized 1717; married Jacob DePeyster], Jannetjen [baptized 1719; married Maes/Moses

Ostander], Cornelius [born 1722; married Elizabeth Ter Bos/Bosch], Rudolphus [born 1724; married (1) Gerardina Brinker Hoff (2) Sarah Polhemus], Samuel [baptized 1726; married Phebe Pudney], Jacomyntje [born 1728; married Hendricus Rosecrans], Catherine [baptized 1732; married Joseph Dorland] & Jacobus [baptized 1734; married Aeltje Brinkerhoff]. Jacobus died on April 5, 1749. His will of December 4, 1744 named his wife and nine children. Gillies died after June 13, 1749.

vi. **Jacomyntje Nieuwkirk** was baptized on June 8, 1694. She married (1) **Hendrick Kip** on September 28, 1715. They had one child together (Jannetjen [baptized 1716 Kingston; died unmarried before December 12, 1751 (father's will)]. He was baptized on July 7, 1688. His will dated December 12, 1751 probated December 14, 1754 named his wife but no children. His widow married (2) **Capt. Peter Du Bois** on August 25, 1755.

vii. **Cornelius Nieuwkirk** was baptized on August 30, 1696 at Kingston. He married **Rachel Ten Eyck**, daughter of Mathys Ten Eyck and Jannetje Roosa, on March 17, 1721. She was baptized on November 5, 1699 at Kingston. They had ten children together born in Salem County (Abraham [born 1722; married (1) Ann Richman (2) Sarah Van Meter], Matthew [born 1724; died unmarried 1797], Garret [born 1726; married Elizabeth Du Bois; Revolutionary War veteran DAR #A082907], Yonika [born 1728; Jacob Du Bois], Jacomyntje [born 1731; married Matthew Du Bois], Cpt. Cornelius [born 1733; married Mary Miller; Revolutionary War veteran DAR #A082900], Elizabeth [born 1735; married David Du Bois], Catherine [born 1737; married William Garrison], Mary [born 1740; married Aaron Brown] & Sarah [born 1742; married (1) Joseph Du Bois (2) Judge Henry Wynkoop]). Her will dated July 5, 1762 at Pittsgrove named children Matthew, Yonika, Elizabeth, Catherine, Jacomyntje and Sarah. Cornelius, a millwright, died at [now] Pittsgrove, Salem County, New Jersey on August 17, 1744. He served as a soldier in Captain Johannes Schepmoes' Hurley Company of Foot, Ulster County Regiment on 1715.

(4) Barent Newkirk (bp. 1689 – 1765)

Barnet Newkirk was baptized on October 13, 1689 at Kingston, Ulster County, New York. He married **Rebecca van Buntschooten**, daughter of Teunis Elias van Buntschoten and Gerretje Gerrets, on May 23, 1713. She was baptized on January 28, 1692 at Kingston and was named in her husband's will of February 18, 1765. They had nine children together. The five eldest were baptized at Kingston Dutch Church (Gerretjen, Cornelius, Teunis, Henry, Elias, **Abraham**, Tobias, Jemima & Peter). They moved to Virginia about 1732. Barent, a millwright, carpenter and farmer, died in August 1765 at 75 years of age near Martinsburg, Berkeley County, Virginia and was buried there at Newkirk Plantation Cemetery.

Children of Barent Newkirk and Rebecca van Buntschooten:

i. **Gerretjen Newkirk** was baptized on April 14, 1714. She married Mr. **Hoagland** and was named in her father's will.

ii. **Cornelius Newkirk** was baptized on August 12, 1716. He married twice and was deceased at the time of his father's will. He had an eldest son Barent whose descendants lived in Indiana.

iii. **Teunis Newirk** was baptized on July 13, 1718. He married **Mary**. They lived Bedford County, Pennsylvania in 1773 and moved to Westmorland County in 1783. He moved to Layette County, Pennsylvania in 1787 and later moved to Fairfield County, Ohio where he died. They had a son Christopher Cornelius whose descendants lived in Indiana.

iv. **Henry Newkirk** was baptized on January 1, 1721. He lived for a while in Berkely County where he was appointed constable in 1746. He moved to Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania and later to Fairfield County, Ohio. His descendants lived in Indiana and Kentucky.

v. **Elias Newkirk** was baptized on October 21, 1722. He married and located near Louisville, Kentucky. His descendants lived in Ohio and Kentucky.

vi. **Abraham Newkirk** (see below)

vii. **Tobias Newkirk** was born about 1723. He married **Penelope Brosard** by 1750 (birth of first child). They lived and died in Duplin County, North Carolina where he was an extensive farmer and slave holder as were his descendants. They had three children together (Henry [born 1750; married and had children], Abraham [born 1754] & Rachel).

viii. **Jemima Newkirk** married Mr. **Hoagland** and she was named in her father's will.

ix. **Peter Newkirk** was born about 1727 probably in Virginia. He married **Cornelia Sousley**. They had nine children together (Peter [born 1765; married Mary Stafford], Benjamin [married (1) Mary Hawkins (2) Alsey Sparks (3) Elizabeth], Richard [moved to Indiana], Tobias [married and had children], Isaac [married Elizabeth Hall], Teunis [married Catharine Drake], Charles [married Camilla], William [married Rebecca] & Louisa). Peter died intestate in 1804 at Bullitt County, Kentucky. His widow Cornelia died about 1805.

(5) Abraham Newkirk (1724 – c. 1789/90)

Abraham Newkirk was born on October 19, 1724 probably at Ulster County, New York. He married **Keziah Shipman**, daughter of Tunis Shipman, about 1749 in Virginia. She was born on October 19, 1724 in Virginia. They had eight children together all born at Berkeley County, Virginia (Tunis, Drusilla, Isaac, Elizabeth, Sophia, Abraham, Henry & Reuben). Abraham accompanied his father to Virginia and lived in Berkeley County until about 1770 when he and his family moved to Pennsylvania. Abraham died about 1789/90 in Washington County, Pennsylvania and was buried on the Warner Farms Cemetery, overlooking Bentleyville. He was a Revolutionary War veteran. [DAR #A082894] Keziah died about 1800 in Washington County and was also buried on the Warner Farms Cemetery.

Children of Abraham Newkirk and Kezia Shipman:

i. **Tunis Newkirk** was born July 20, 1750. He married (1) **Margaret Miles**, daughter of George Miles, about 1779. She was born on April 13, 1759. They had nine children together all born in Berkeley County, Virginia (George [born 1780; married Mary Mason], Henry [born 1781; died 1800 at about 22 years of age], John [born 1783; died 1787 at about 4 years of age], Anna [born 1786; died in infancy 1787], James [born 1788; married Mary Porterfield], Joseph [born 1791; married (1) Eveline Kemp (2) Frances Stuart] Reuben [born 1795; died unmarried 1819], Isaac [born 1795; married (1) Ellen Foote (2) Ellen Ellis Seibert] & Infant Newkirk [born 1797; died soon]). Margaret died on June 11, 1798. Tunis married (2) **Susannah Hay**, daughter of William Hay, on April 9, 1801. She was born on July 6, 1781 in Berkeley County. They had five children together (Anna [born 1802; married John Comer], Jephtha [born 1807; married Nancy Ann Michaels], John W. [born 1813; married Julia Ann Stansberry], Virginia [born 1817; married John Lamb] & Jane Perty [born 1821; married Daniel Lincoln Pratt]). Tunis died on May 1, 1823 near Lancaster, Fairfield County, Ohio.

ii. **Drusilla Newkirk** died young.

iii. **Isaac Newkirk** was born in 1754 at Frederick County, Virginia. He married **Rhoda Carroll** by 1786 (birth of first child). She was born about 1765. They had ten children together all born at in Washington County, Pennsylvania (John [born 1786; married Christena Clouse], Henry [born 1789; married Jane Hart], Reuben [born 1792; married Margaret Leyda], Tunis [born 1794; married (1) Jane Rainey (2) Amanda F. Niblick], Jane [born 1795; married John Springer], George W. [born 1797; married Mary Bennett], Cyrus [born 1799; married Sarah A. Alexander], Lousianna [born 1803; George Leyda], Luzarby [born 1806; married John Rainey] & Susannah [born 1807; married James Leyda]). Isaac died on January 31, 1823 at 68 years of age in Bentleyville, Washington County, Pennsylvania and was buried at Pigeon Creek churchyard. His widow died two years later on February 18, 1825 at 62 years of age in Washington County. He served in the Revolutionary War with Pennsylvania troops from Washington County and in 1782 accompanied Captain William Crawford in the ill-fated expedition against the Wyandot and Delaware Indians on the Muskingum. [DAR #A082916]

iv. **Elizabeth Newkirk** (see below)

v. **Sophia Newkirk** was born in 1761. She married (1) **John Knox**. They had one son together (James). Sophia married (2) **James Rice**. They had four children together (Hannah [born 1800], William [born 1802], Keziah [born 1805] & Robert [born 1808]). Sophia died on March 17, 1854 at 93 years of age in Mercer County, Pennsylvania.

vi. **Abraham Newkirk** was born March 10, 1764 in Berkeley County, Virginia (now West Virginia). He married (1) **Margaret Knox** in 1785. She was born about 1765 in Maryland. They lived in Washington County, Pennsylvania and had eleven children together (Hannah [born 1787; married John Hull], Henry [married Hannah Bentley], Anna [born 1792; married John B. Clary], Orpha [born 1794; married John Durkin], Nancy [born 1796; married Dr. Peter Fear], John [born 1799; married Sarah Walmsley], Keziah [born 1801; married Amos Dunkin], Shipman [born 1805; married Mary Bayless], William [born 1806; married Rebecca Storer], Cyrus [born 1810; married Cassa Ann Phillips] & Emily [born 1813; married (1) Charles Osman (2) Abraham Hawk]). They moved to Adams County, Ohio in 1816. Margaret died on July 8, 1823 at about 57 years of age in Dunkinsville, Adams County, Ohio and was buried at Baptist Cemetery in Wheat Ridge, Adams County, Ohio. Abraham married (2) **Marcia Stewart**, widow of Stacy Storer, in 1826. She was born about 1770 in Pennsylvania. Abraham died on October 5, 1840 at 76 years of age in Dunkinsville, Adams County, Ohio and was buried at Baptist Cemetery in Wheat Ridge, Adams County, Ohio. Marcia died on February 3, 1852 at 81 years of age in Highlands County, Ohio and was buried there at Storer Cemetery.

vii. **Henry Newkirk** was born on February 2, 1768. He married **Rebecca Davis** on March 1, 1791. She was born on March 25, 1771 in Maryland. They settled first in Washington County, Pennsylvania and had nine children together all born there (Catherine [born 1792; married James Swasic], John Forest [born 1794; married Elizabeth McBride], Rhoda [born 1796; married James Ludlow], Bathsheba [born 1799; married Matthew Dillon], Keziah [born 1802; married Matthew Welsh], Shipman [born 1804; married Jane Thompson], Phebe [born 1808; married Robert Douthitt], Louisarba [born 1810; married Alexander Heights], Louisiana [born 1812; married William Hunt]). Rebecca died about 1830 in Beaver County, Pennsylvania. Henry died on December 13, 1853 near Darlington in Beaver County where he is buried.

viii. **Reuben Newkirk** was born about 1769. He married **Mary Kemp** on September 24, 1797 in Berkeley County, Virginia. They had ten children together. The two eldest born in Virginia, the others in Ohio (Delilah [born 1798; married Andrew Ramsay], Cyrus [born 1800; married Catherine Wildermuth], Zelu [born 1804; married (1) Asa Phelps (2) Horatio Evans], Permelia [born 1805; married Horatio Evans],

Shipman [born 1807; married Elizabeth Rice], Missouri [born 1809; married William H. Cooper], Henry [born 1812; married (1) Elizabeth Hempy (2) Mary Ann Barfield], Anna [born 1814; David C. Wildermuth], John C. [born 1817; married Sarah Walters] & Olivia [born 1820; married Peter Bolenbaugh]]. For some years he was a merchant at Shepherdsville, Virginia but about 1803 he joined his brother, Tunis Newkirk, in Fairfield County, Ohio. Reuben, a merchant, died April 29, 1855 in Fairfield County, Ohio and is buried at Lewis Center.

(6) Elizabeth Newkirk (1757 – 1809)

see "Samuel Falconer" (Falconer descendant # 10)

References:

Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search

https://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search/?Tab_ID=1

Descendants of Abraham Newkirk (1963)

<https://newkirk.files.wordpress.com/2019/11/descendants-of-abraham-newkirk-and-keziah-shipman-related-families-of-dunkin-hull-jones-thurman-adamson-bentley-newkirk.pdf>

Falconer of Halkerton by Paul M. Gifford (1997) "Samuel Falconer" pages 295-297

***FamilySearch.org* website**

<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/L21J-TXN/mattheuse-cornelissen-van-nieuwkercke-1600-1642>

<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/LBKY-F6F/gerrit-cornelisz-van-nieuwkercke-1631-1696>

<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/LZ8G-8K4/cornelis-gerretse-newkirk-1662-1696>

<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/LCB8-RMW/barent-newkirk-1689-1765>

<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/LKHQ-7WX/abraham-newkirk-1724-1790>

***Findagrave.com* website**

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/67754213/barent-newkirk>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/130569271/abraham-newkirk>

Genealogy and history of the Newkirk, Hamilton, and Bayless families by Thomas J. Newkirk (1916) "Newkirk family" page 7

<https://archive.org/details/genealogyhistory00newk/page/6/mode/2up>

Genealogies of Pennsylvania Families from the Pennsylvania Genealogical Magazine Vol. 2 by Genealogical Publishing Co.

(1982) "Newkirk family" page 392 at Ancestry.com

History of the Kip family in America by Frederic E. Kip (1928) "Hendrick Kip" page 339

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89061974804&view=1up&seq=359>

Newkirk Family Tree

<https://newkirk.files.wordpress.com/2019/10/newkirk-family-tree-franklin-and-hugh-newkirk-july-1983.pdf>

***Newkirk Notes* newsletter**

<https://newkirkfamily.wordpress.com/newkirk-notes/>

Neikirk-Newkirk-Mikirk and related Families Vol. 1 by William N. Hurley, Jr. (1996) "Barent Newkirk"

<https://newkirk.files.wordpress.com/2019/08/neikirk-newkirk-nikirk-and-related-families-volume-1-pages-52-163-pages-182-203-published-1996-william-neal-hurley-jr.pdf>

Some Descendants of Garret Cornelisse and Mattheus Cornelisse Van Nieuwkirk by Adamson B. Newkirk (1934)

<https://newkirk.files.wordpress.com/2017/11/the-van-nieuwkirk-nieukirk-newkirk-family-by-genealogical-society-of-pennsylvania1.pdf>

***Wikitree.com* website**

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Killen-310> "Cornelisse Newkirk"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Cornelissen-212> "Gerret Newkirk"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Gerritsz-32> "Cornelis Newkirk"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Nieuwkerk-4> "Barent Newkirk"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Newkirk-214> "Abraham Newkirk"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Newkirk-180> "Elizabeth Newkirk"

Phillips

John Phillips, Sr., founder of this Phillips family in America, emigrated from England and arrived in Duxbury as early as July, 1638. He moved to Marshfield, Massachusetts after 1643 where he ultimately died. He was a highway surveyor and constable that served in the Pequot War, 1637. His second wife Grace and two sons were killed by lightning. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of John Phillips

- (1) John Phillips, Sr. (1602 – 1691/2) = Grace Holloway (1610 – 1666)
- (2) Benjamin Phillips (1658 – 1746) = Sarah Thomas (born 1661)
- (3) Bethiah Phillips (1704/5 – 1789) = Ichabod Washburn (1700/1 – 1759/69)
- (4) Bethiah Washburn (1729 – 1776) = Daniel Braman, Jr. (1718 – 1758)
- (5) Daniel Braman III (1752 – 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822)
- (6) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)
- (8) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (9) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (10) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (11) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) John Phillips, Sr. (1602 – 1691/2)

John Phillips, founder of this Phillips family in America, was born in 1602 in England. He married (1) **Mary** before 1634 in England. They had four children together (John, Jr., Mary, Samuel & Jeremiah). He emigrated from England and arrived in Duxbury, Massachusetts as early as July, 1638 where he later moved to Marshfield, Massachusetts after 1643 where he was one of the early settlers. Mary died before 1654 (John's second marriage). John married (2) **Grace Holloway**, widow of William Holloway, on July 6, 1654 in Marshfield. She was probably born about 1615/20 in England. They had two children together (Joseph & **Benjamin**). Grace was killed by lightning when it struck her house on June 23, 1666 in Marshfield and was buried there at the Old Winslow Burying Ground. Grace had two daughters from her first marriage to William Holloway (Hannah/Jane & Grace). John married (3) **Faith (Clark) Doty**, widow of *Mayflower* passenger Edward Doty and daughter of Thurston and Faith Clark, as her second husband on March 14, 1666/7 at Plymouth. She was born about 1618/9 in England. She emigrated from England in 1634 with her father aboard the *Francis*. Faith was buried on December 21, 1675 at 56 years of age in Marshfield and was buried there at the old cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND IN THE MEMORY OF FAITH CLARK DOTY. FAITH DAUGHTER OF FAITH AND THURSTON CLARKE OF IPSWICK, CO., SUFFOLK, ENGLAND CAME IN THE SHIP "FRANCIS" AT AGE 15 WITH HER FATHER IN 1634. MARRIED EDWARD DOTY OF THE MAYFLOWER ON 6 JANUARY 1634/5. MOTHER OF NINE CHILDREN ALL BORN AT HIGH CLIFFE IN PLYMOUTH. AFTER EDWARD'S DEATH 23 AUGUST 1655 IN PLYMOUTH. SHE REMAINED IN HER HOME AT HIGH CLIFFE UNTIL 14 MAY 1666/7 WHEN SHE MARRIED SECOND AT PLYMOUTH JOHN PHILLIPS OF MARSHFIELD AS HIS THIRD WIFE. FAITH DIED AT MARSHFIELD AND WAS BURIED 21 DECEMBER 1675 IN THIS CEMETERY. [THIS MONUMENT DEDICATED 6 MAY 1989 BY THE PILGRIM EDWARD DOTY SOCIETY]." John married (4) **Ann (Hatch) Torrey**, widow of Lt. James Torrey and daughter of Elder William Hatch and Jane Young, as her second husband on April 3, 1677 in Marshfield. Her own house had just been burned by Indians and as she was

the mother of ten children by her first husband, she needed shelter and protection. Ann was born about 1623 in England. John and Ann had no children together. Ann died about 1691 at Marshfield. John, a highway surveyor and constable, died between October 20, 1691 (date of his will) and May 10, 1692 (probate date) at 90 years of age in Marshfield and was buried there at the Old Winslow Burying Ground. His will named his children Samuel, Benjamin and Mary. He served in the Pequot War in 1637.

The account is related in a letter from Rev. Samuel Arnold of Marshfield, to Rev. Mr. Mather of Boston, 1683, and given by Winsor as follows: There were, at the house of John Phillips, fourteen persons. "Instantly a terrible clap of thunder fell upon the house and rent the chimney, and split the door in many places, and struck most of the persons, if not all." Three were "mortally struck with God's arrows, that they never breathed more." They were the wife of Mr. Phillips, and his son, aged about ten years, and one, Wm. Shertley [Shurtleff], "who had a little child in his arms, which was wonderfully preserved." This Shertley had just before been burnt out of his own house, and with his family, was at this time, "a present sojourner at said Phillips'." - *Mather MSS. [Phillips Genealogies including the Family of George Phillips by Albert M. Phillips (1885) page 124]*

Children of John Phillips, Sr. and Mary:

i. **John Phillips, Jr.** was born about 1633 (based on his age at death) in England. He was killed by lightning in July 31, 1658 at about 25 years of age in Marshfield. He was probably unmarried.

Comets were greatly feared by some of our ancestors, and lightning filled some with terror. The first fatal case from lightning among the inhabitants of the Colony was in July, 1658, when John Phillips was struck at Marshfield. Eight years later, Grace, wife of Mr. Phillips, and her son John were killed by lightning at or near the same place. By the same stroke, a lad named Jeremiah Phillips and William Shurtleff were also killed. Mr. Shurtleff had his child in his lap and was holding his wife by the hand to encourage her, but he alone was hurt. This storm immediately followed a fast on account of drouth and ended with a hurricane. "Prayer," the account continues, "was too efficacious. There were but five cases, however, recorded during the existence of the Colony from 1620 to 1692." [*History of Marshfield* by Lysander S. Richards (1901) page 70]

ii. **Mary Phillips** was born say 1636. She was unable to care for her self and never married. Her father's will requested that she be maintained and cared for by her half-brother Benjamin.

iii. **Samuel Phillips** was born about 1642. He married **Mary Hoskins**, widow of Edward Cobb and daughter of William Hoskins and Ann Hinds, as her second husband on May 15, 1676. She was born about 1640 in Plymouth, Massachusetts. They had three children together (Mehitable [born 1676], Samuel [born 1678] & Thomas).

iv. **Jeremiah Phillips** was born about 1644/6. He and his mother were killed by lightning on June 23, 1666 at Marshfield, Massachusetts. He was unmarried.

Children of John Phillips, Sr. and Grace Holloway:

v. **Joseph Phillips** was born on March 31, 1655. He was killed in the "Captain Pierce Fight" at Reboboth on March 26, 1677.

vi. **Benjamin Phillips** (see below)

(2) Benjamin Phillips (1658 – 1746)

Benjamin Phillips was baptized on August 15, 1658 at Marshfield, Massachusetts. He married **Sarah Thomas**, daughter of John Thomas and Sarah Pitney, on January 12, 1681 in Marshfield. She was born there on September 20, 1661. They lived in Marshfield and had ten children together (John, Joseph, Maj. Benjamin, Sarah, Thomas, Hannah, Jeremiah, Abigail, Isaac & **Bethiah**). Benjamin died on April 27, 1746 at 87/88 years of age at Boston, Massachusetts and was buried there at the Granary Burying Ground.

Children of Benjamin Phillips and Sarah Thomas:

i. **John Phillips** was born on December 13, 1682 at Marshfield, Massachusetts. He married **Patience Stevens**, daughter of Edward Stephens, on February 16, 1709/10. She was born on October 5, 1680 at Marshfield. They had one child together (Benjamin [born 1713; married Joanna White]). John died on February 23, 1736/7 at Marshfield and was buried there at Cedar Grove Cemetery.

ii. **Capt. Joseph Phillips** was born on March 29, 1685 at Marshfield, Massachusetts. He married **Mercy Eames**, daughter of Anthony Ames and Mercy Sawyer, on July 19, 1711 at Marshfield. She was born on October 1, 1687 at Marshfield. They had six children together (Elizabeth [born 1711; twin of Naomi], Naomi [born 1711; twin of Elizabeth; married Amos Jones], Elisha [born 1713; married Mary Wadsworth], Agatha [born 1716; married Jonathan Hatch], Jerusha [born 1721; married Benjamin Hatch] & Mercy [born 1725; Benjamin Hatch]). Joseph died on June 13, 1767 at 82 years of age in Marshfield and was buried there at Marshfield Hills Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Erected in Memory of cap. Joseph Phillips who Died June 13, 1767 in ye 83rd Year of his Age." Mercy died on April 2, 1769 at 82 years of age at Marshfield and was also buried at Marshfield Hills Cemetery.

iii. **Maj. Benjamin Phillips** was born on May 20, 1687 at Marshfield, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Eleanor Baker** in 1716. She was born about 1690. They had three children together (Jedediah [born 1717], Benjamin [born 1719] & Capt. John [born 1721; Capt. in French and Indian War 1775; married with three children]). Eleanor died in May 6, 1727. Benjamin married (2) **Desire Sherman** before 1729 (birth of first child). She was born about 1695. They had four children (Desire [born 1729], Eleanor [born 1731], Penelope [born 1735] & Alice [born 1742]). Desire died on May 10, 1750 and was buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery in Marshfield.

iv. **Sarah Phillips** was born on June 29, 1689 at Marshfield, Massachusetts.

v. **Thomas Phillips** was born on January 17, 1691 at Marshfield, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Mary (Eames) Sherman**, widow of John Sherman and daughter of Mark Eames, in 1725. She was born on July 17, 1698 at Marshfield. They settled in East Bridgewater about 1735 and had six children together (Lydia [born 1727; married Zebulon Cary], Abiah [born 1729; married Benjamin Taylor], Thomas [born 1731; married Mary Hatch], Mary [born 1733], Mark [born 1736; married Mercy Phillips] & Deborah [born 1739]). Mary died about 1747 at Bridgewater, Massachusetts. Thomas married (2) **Mrs. Herman Allen**. He died in 1781 at Specticle Island, Boston Harbor from small pox.

vi. **Hannah Phillips** was born on December 25, 1693 at Marshfield, Massachusetts. She married **Benjamin Leonard**, son of Benjamin Leonard and Sarah Thresher, on August 15, 1715 at Bridgewater, Massachusetts. He was born on January 25, 1683/4 at Taunton, Massachusetts. They had one child together (Jemima [born 1718; married Henry Axtell]).

vii. **Jeremiah Phillips** was born on August 19, 1697 at Marshfield, Massachusetts.

viii. **Abigail Phillips** was born on October 29, 1699 at Marshfield, Massachusetts. She married (1) **Josiah Johnson** in 1722. He died on May 18, 1724 at 24/25 years of age in Marshfield. Abigail married (2) **John Washburn** on May 28, 1727 in Kingston, Massachusetts. They had seven children together (John [born 1730], Abigail [born 1731], Mary [born 1734; married Abijah Fisher], Mercy [born 1736], Seth [born 1738], Phillip [born 1739] & Thankful [born 1742]). John died on May 22, 1768 at 69 years of age in Plymouth, Massachusetts and was buried there at Burial Hill. His widow Abigail died four years later on September 24, 1782 at 82 years of age in Plymouth and was also buried at Burial Hill.

ix. **Isaac Phillips** was born on March 5, 1702/3 at Marshfield, Massachusettes. He married **Sarah White**, daughter of John White, on January 25, 1727. She was born of May 31, 1710 at Marshfield. Isaac died on September 18, 1787 at Marshfield and was buried there at Cedar Grove Cemetery. His widow Sarah died February 15, 1788 at 77 years of age and was also buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery.

x. **Bethiah Phillips** (see below)

(3) Bethiah Phillips (1704/5 – 1789)

see “Ichabod Washburn” (Washburn descendant # 7)

References:

- An Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members of the Society of Colonial Wars*** (1922) “John Phillips - Pequot War” page 371
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002003942241&view=1up&seq=391>
- Colonial Families of the United States of America Vol. 5*** “Edward Doty” page 609 at Ancestry.com
- Doty-Doten Family in America*** by Ethan A. Doty (1897) “Edward Doty”
<https://archive.org/details/dotydotenfamiliy00doty/mode/2up?q=Faith+clark>
- Family and Vicissitudes of John Phillips*** by Azel Ames (1908) “John Phillips chart page 33
<https://archive.org/details/familyvicissitud00ames/page/32/mode/2up>
- FamilySearch.org website***
https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/KCQ7-MDX?icid=amp_hdr_signin “Benjamin Phillips”
<https://www.familysearch.org/tree/person/details/LZ6J-856> “Bethiah (Phillips) Washburn”
- Findagrave.com website***
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/27705888/john-thomas-phillips>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/21658843/benjamin-phillips>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/73551618/bethiah-washburn>
- Genealogical Advertiser Vol. III*** “Will of John Phillips” page 28 at Ancestry.com
- Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of the State of MA Vol. 1*** by William Cutter (1910) “John & Benjamin Phillips” pages 413 – 416
<https://archive.org/details/genealogicaland00adamgoog/page/n586/mode/2up>
- History of Marshfield Vol. 2*** by Lysander S. Richards (1901) “John Phillips” pages 57 & 58
<https://archive.org/details/historyofmarshfi02rich/page/56/mode/2up?q=JOHN+PHILLIPS>
- Mayflower Births and Deaths, Vol. 1*** by Susan E. Roser (1992) “Faith Doty” page 413 at Ancestry.com
- Mayflower Descendant Vol. 34*** (1937) “Will of John Philips” pages 36 & 37 at AmericanAncestors.org
- Mayflower Families Through Five Generations Vol. 21*** by John B. Arthaud (2014) Bethiah (Phillips) Washburn pages 178-180
- New England Ancestors Vol. 5.1*** “Grace Holloway” page 20 at AmericanAncestors.org
- New England Historical & Genealogical Register Vol. 6*** (1852) “Marshfield Marriages” page 347 at AmericanAncestors.org
- New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 69*** (1915) “Faith Clark” page 253 at AmericanAncestors.org
- New England Marriages Prior to 1700*** by Clarence A. Torrey by NEHGS (1985) “marriages of John & Benjamin Phillips” pages 577 & 578 at Ancestry.com
- Phillips Genealogies including the Family of George Phillips*** by Albert M. Phillips (1885) “John & Benjamin Philips” page 123
<https://archive.org/details/phillipsgenealog00phil/page/122/mode/2up?q=john+phillips>
- Pilgrim Edward Doty Society website***
<https://www.edwarddoty.org/>
- Torrey Families and their Children in America Vol. 1*** by Frederic C. Torrey (1924) “Ann (Torrey) Phillips” page 17
<https://archive.org/details/torreyfamieliesth01torr/page/16/mode/2up>
- Washburn Family History at the Maltby Family Genealogy website*** “Bethiah (Phillips) Washburn”
http://maltbyfamily.net/genealogies/washburn/washburn_plymouth_14.html#Ichabod195

Pierce

Thomas Pierce, founder of this Pierce family, immigrated to New England with his wife Elizabeth and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts in 1634. His great grandson Rev. John Tufts composed what is believed to be the earliest American tune. Notable descendants of Thomas Pierce include Franklin Pierce the 14th U.S. President and John Steinbeck author of *Grapes of Wrath*. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Thomas Pierce

- (1) **Thomas Pierce (1583/4 – 1666) = Elizabeth (1595/6 – aft. 1666)**
- (2) **Mary Pierce (1628 – 1702/3) = Peter Tufts (1616 – 1700)**
- (3) **Mercy Tufts (c. 1692 – 1736) = Joseph Waite (1648 – 1692)**
- (4) **Peter Waite (1689 – 1721) = Sarah Pierce (1691/2 – 1717)**
- (5) **Mary Waite (1716– bef. 1765) = Aaron Felt, Sr. (1715 -1769)**
- (6) **Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 – 1801) = Tabitha Upton (1745 – 1789)**
- (7) **Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Otis Braman (1779 – 1844)**
- (8) **Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – aft. 1880)**
- (9) **Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (10) **Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (11) **Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (12) **Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Thomas Pierce (1583/4 – 1666)

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read 'Thomas Pierce' in a cursive script.

Thomas Pierce, the immigrant ancestor, was born in 1583/4 in England. He married **Elizabeth** by 1619 in England. She was born in 1595/6 in England. They came to New England in 1634 and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Thomas and Elizabeth had eight children together (John, Samuel, Sgt. Thomas, Robert, Mary, Elizabeth, Persis & Abigail). He moved to Woburn, Massachusetts and was a proprietor there in 1643 and elected to town offices. Thomas died on October 7, 1666 at Charlestown. His will was dated November 7, 1665 when he was about 82 years of age naming his wife Elizabeth, son John, Randall Nichols and his grandchildren Mary Bridge and Elizabeth Tufts. Inventory was taken on March 22, 1666/7. His widow Elizabeth died after October 7, 1666.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Pierce:

- i. **John Pierce** was admitted to church at Charlestown in 1652. He was a mariner and probably returned to England and died there.
- ii. **Samuel Pierce** was born on April 7, 1656 at Woburn, Massachusetts [VR: 193]. He married **Lydia Bacon**, daughter of Daniel Bacon and Mary Reed, on December 9, 1680 at Woburn [VR: 209]. She was born on

March 1656. They had eleven children together. Lydia died on December 5, 1717 at Woburn [VR: 146]. Samuel died there on July 5, 1721 [VR: 146].

iii. **Sgt. Thomas Pierce** was born about 1618 at Woburn, Massachusettes. He married **Elizabeth Cole**, daughter of Rice and Arnold Cole, by 1639 (birth of first child). They had six children together (Abigail [born 1639], John [born 1643; married Deborah Convers/Converse], Thomas [born 1645; married (1) Eliza (2) Rachel Bacon], Elizabeth [born 1646; married (1) Thomas Wittemore (2) Hopestill Foster], Joseph [born 1648; died in infancy 1649] & Joseph [born 1649; married Mary Richardson]). Thomas died on November 6, 1683 at Woburn, Massachusettes [VR: 145]. His widow Elizabeth died there five years later on March 5, 1688 [VR: 145].

iv. **Robert Pierce** was born in England. He married **Sarah Ayre** on February 18, 1657 at Charlestown, Massachusettes. Robert died on February 18, 1654 at Woburn, Massachusettes.

v. **Mary Pierce** (see below)

vi. **Elizabeth Pierce** married **Randall Nichols**. No further record found.

vii. **Persis Pierce** was born about 1625 in England. She came to Charlestown, Massachusettes with her family in 1634. Persis married (1) **William Bridges** by 1643. He was born about 1615 in England and came to Plymouth aboard the ship *Anne* in 1623 and moved to Watertown in 1630 and to Charlestown in 1643. They had four children together (Rebecca [born 1643/4; died 1644], Persis [born 1645; married William Brown], Samuel [born 1647; married (1) Hannah (2) Christian Peirce] & Mary [born 1649 posthumously; married John Knight]). William died before February 6, 1648/9. Persis married (2) **John Harrison** by 1652 and they had ten children together. Persis died on March 7, 1682 at Woburn, Massachusettes.

viii. **Abigail Pierce** was born on June 17, 1639. No further record found.

(2) Mary Pierce (1628 – 1702/3)

Mary Pierce was born about 1628 (based on her age at death) in England. She married **Peter Tufts**, son of Peter Tufts and Francis Vinevard, by 1648 (birth of first child) at Charlestown, Massachusettes. He was born about 1616 in England. He emigrated and was living at Charlestown before 1638. They had twelve children together (Peter, James, John, Mary, Jonathan, Jonathan, Elizabeth, John, **Mercy**, Sarah, Persis & Lydia). Peter, keeper of the Malden Ferry and large landholder, died on May 13, 1700 at 83 years of age in Malden, Massachusetts [VR: 382] and was buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery. His widow Mary died in January 10, 1702/3 at 75 years of age in Malden [VR: 382] and was also buried at Bell Rock Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES THE BODY OF PETER TUFTS AGED 83 YEARS DIED MAY 13, 1700 ALSO HERE LYES THE BODY OF MARY TUFTS HIS WIFE AGED 75 YEARS DIED JANUARY 1702/3."

Children of Mary Pierce and Peter Tufts:

i. **Capt. Peter Tufts** was born about 1648. He married (1) **Elizabeth Lynde**, daughter of Ens. Thomas and Elizabeth Lynde of Malden, on August 26, 1670. She was born about 1652 (based on her age at death). They had five children together (Elizabeth [born 1673; married Jacob Hurd], Anna [born 1676; married John Brocas], Peter [born 1678; married Deborah Lawrence], Mary [born 1681; married James Austin] & Thomas [born 1683; married (1) Mary Lynde (2) Emma Phipps]). Elizabeth died on June 15, 1684 at 32 years of age in Malden, Massachusettes [VR: 382]. Peter married (2) **Mercy Cotton**, daughter of Rev. Seaborn and Dorthy (Bradstreet) Cotton, on December 16, 1684. She was born on November 3, 1666.

They had 13 children together (Cotton [born 1686; died in infancy 1686], Mercy [born 1687; died in infancy 1687/8], Rev. John [born 1689; music educator; married Sarah Bradstreet], Samuel [born 1691; died in infancy 1692], Dorothy [born 1693; died in infancy 1693], Mercy [born 1695; died 1697 at about two years of age], Dorothy [born 1697; died in infancy 1697], Mercy [born 1698; married (1) John Bradshaw (2) John Ellis], Simon [born 1700; married Abigail Smith], Sarah [born 1702; married Job Hinckley], Dorothy [born 1704; married Tristram Coffin], Lydia [born 1707; married James Reed] & Samuel [born 1709; died in infancy 1709]). Mercy died on June 18, 1715 at 48 years of age in Medford, Massachusetts [VR: 444]. Capt. Peter died on September 19, 1721 at 73 years of age in Mefford [VR: 445].

What is believed to be the earliest American tune was composed by **Rev. John Tufts** from Dedham, Massachusetts and published in the fifth edition of his tune collection: *An Introduction to the Singing of Psalm-Tunes*. There were 37 tunes in three voice parts in this collection. The tune attributed to Rev. Tufts was titled: "100 Psalm Tune New."

ii. **James Tufts** lived at Deerfield. He was with Capt. Lothrop as teamster when the latter was ambushed at Bloody Brook, and was killed there on September 18, 1675. James had a son (John [born about 1675; married (1) Ruth (2) Dinah Morse (3) Mary Cheney]).

The Battle of Bloody Brook was fought on September 18, 1675 between English colonial militia from the Massachusetts Bay Colony and a band of Indians led by the Nipmuc sachem Muttawmp, during King Philip's War. The Indians ambushed colonists escorting a train of wagons carrying the harvest from Deerfield to Hadley, and killed at least 40 militia men and 17 teamsters out of a company that included 79 militia.

iii. **John Tufts** was born on May 7, 1653 at Malden, Massachusetts [VR: 87]. He died young.

iv. **Mary Tufts** was born on June 19, 1655 at Malden, Massachusetts [VR: 87]. She married **John Edes**, son of John Edes rector of Lawford, Essex, England, on October 15, 1674. John, a ship carpenter, was born on March 31, 1651. They had six children together (John [born 1680], Edward [born 1681], Mary [born 1684; married Thomas Willet], Peter [born 1686], Jonathan [born 1688; married Jane Willet] & Sarah [born 1691; married Charles Wager]).

v. **Jonathan Tufts** was born on April 19, 1657 at Malden, Massachusetts [VR: 87]. He died on June 22, 1658 at one year of age in Malden.

vi. **Jonathan Tufts** was born about May 2, 1659 at Malden, Massachusetts [VR: 87]. He married **Rebecca Waite**, daughter of Capt. John Waite and Mary Hills, on March 31, 1681 at Malden. She was born on November 22, 1662 at Malden [VR: 95]. They had nine children together (Jonathan [born 1685; died 1688 at about three years of age], James [married Hannah Wooden], John [born 1688], Jonathan [born 1690; married Sarah Waite], Rebecca [born 1694; married John Willis], Samuel [born 1697; married Elizabeth Sweetser], Persis [born 1700; married John Colman], Joseph [born 1704; married Lydia Francis] & Abigail [born 1707; died 1726 at about 19 years of age]). Jonathan died on August 13, 1722 at 63 years of age in Malden [VR: 382] and was buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery. His widow Rebecca died on August 26, 1755 at 92 years of age in Malden [VR: 383] and was also buried at Bell Rock Cemetery.

vii. **Elizabeth Tufts** was born in 1660 (based on her age at death). She married **Joseph Lynde**, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Lynde. He was born on December 13, 1652 at Malden [VR: 51]. They had a son (Thomas [born 1702; married Joanna Parker]). Elizabeth died on June 20, 1733 at 73 years of age in Malden [VR: 359] and was buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here lyes buried ye body of Mrs. Elizabeth Lynd wife to Mr. Joseph Lynd who died June the 20 1733 Aged 83 years." Joseph died on January 2, 1735/6 at Malden [VR: 359] and was also buried at Bell Rock Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyes Buried ye Body of Mr. JOSEPH LYND Who Departed this Life January ye 2nd Anno Domini 1735/6 Aged 83 Years."

viii. **John Tufts** was born about 1664. He married **Mary Putnam**, daughter of Lt. Nathaniel Putnam of Salem Village, by 1688 (birth of first child). She was born on September 15, 1668. They had nine children together. The first three were born at Medford, Massachusettes. The rest were born at Charlestown, Massachusettes (Mary [born 1688; married John Willis], John [born 1690; married Elizabeth Pratt], Nathaniel [born 1692; married Lydia Sprague], Peter [born 1697; married Lydia Buckman], Benjamin [born 1699; married Mary Hutchinson], Timothy [born 1703; died 1727 at 23 years of age], Thomas [born 1706], Stephen [born 1711; married Catherine Taylor] & Mary [born 1716; married Samuel Bleigh]). John died on March 28, 1728 at 63 years of age in Malden [VR: 382] and was buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here lyes ye Body of Mr. JOHN TUFTS; Who Decd March ye 28 Anno Domni 1728 Aged 63 years." Mary died in 1758.

ix. **Mercy Tufts** (see below)

x. **Sarah Tufts** married **Thomas Oakes** by 1690 (birth of first child). They had nine children together (Thomas [born 1690], Sarah [born 1694], Lydia [born 1697], Maria [born 1700], Mary [born 1702; married Timothy Waite], Hannah [born 1705], Elizabeth [born 1707], Jonathan [born 1709] & Abigail [born 1714]). Thomas died in September 1732. His widow Sarah died in July 1749.

xi. **Persis Tufts** died unmarried on October 2, 1683.

xii. **Lydia Tufts** died unmarried on July 26, 1683.

(3) Mercy Tufts (c. 1666 – 1736)

see "Joseph Waite" (Waite descendant # 3)

References:

FamilySearch.org website

<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/LTQV-X3S/thomas-pierce-1583-1666>

<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/KN6R-4DT/mary-pierce-1628-1703>

<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/L7T5-YD1/mercy-rebecca-tufts-1666-1736>

FindaGrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/54474226/thomas-pierce>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/22246022/marcy-tufts>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/110708472/mercy-jenkins>

Genealogical and Personal History of Fayette County, PA Vol. 2 by John W. Jordan (1912) "Thomas Pierce" pages 530 -532

<https://archive.org/stream/genealogicalpersfc02jord#page/530/mode/2up/search/+Pierce+>

Genealogical and Personal Memoirs relating to the families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts Vol. 3 by William R. Cutter

(1908) "Pierce" page 1477

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044004530572;view=1up;seq=455>

Hahn Library website

<http://www.hahnlibrary.net/cgi-bin/genealogy/igmget.pl/n=Hicks-Stuewer?l2820>

Historic Leaves by Somerville Historical Society Vol. 1 No. 1 (April 1902) "Tufts" page 21 – 24 & **Vol. 1 No. 2** July 1902)

page 21–27

<https://archive.org/stream/historicleavespu01some#page/n61/mode/2up/search/tufts>

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 32 (1878) "Joseph Waite" page 190

<https://archive.org/details/newenglandhistor1878wate/page/n395/mode/2up>

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 51 (1897) "Tufts" pages 299 – 305

<https://archive.org/stream/newenglandhistorv51wate#page/n615/mode/2up>

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) "Thomas Pierce marriage" page 584; Mary (Pierce) Tufts"

page 758 at Ancestry.com

Pierce Genealogy by Frederic B. Pierce (1882) "Thomas Pierce children" page 18

<https://archive.org/stream/piercegenealogyb00pier#page/18/mode/2up>

Register of the Ancestors of Dorr Eugene Felt and Agnes (McNulty) Felt by Alfred L. Holman (1921) "Thomas Pierce" page 103

<https://archive.org/details/aregisterancest00feltgoog/page/n190/mode/2up>

Snow-Estes Ancestry Vol. 1 by Nora E. Snow (1939) "Thomas Pierce" pages 257 – 271

<https://archive.org/details/snowestesancestr01snow/page/256/mode/2up>
Steve Condarcure's New England Genealogy Index website
http://www.genealogyofnewengland.com/f_665.htm#33
Tufts Genealogy by Larkin T. Tufts (1897) "Peter Tufts & Mary Pierce genealogy" pages 1
<https://archive.org/details/tuftsgenealogyea00tuft/page/n3/mode/2up?q=austin>
Vital Records of Malden, Massachusetts website
<https://ma-vitalrecords.org/MA/Middlesex/Malden/>
Vital Records of Woburn, Massachusetts website
<https://ma-vitalrecords.org/MA/Middlesex/Woburn/>

Quincy

Saher de Quincy joined the confederacy of the barons against the king. He was one of the 25 barons elected to guaranty the observance of *Magna Carta* signed by King John on June 15, 1215. He took the Cross for the Crusades along with King John in 1214. In 1219, he went on crusade with Robert Fitz Walter and others to the Holy Land where he died. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Saher de Quincy

- (1) **Saher de Quincy, 1st Earl of Winchester (c. 1150 – 1219) = Margaret of Leicester (died 1234/5)**
- (2) **Roger de Quincy, 2nd Earl of Winchester (died 1264) = Ellen of Galloway (died 1245/50)**
- (3) **Margaret de Quincy (died 1280/1) = William Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby (c. 1193 – 1254)**
- (4) **Joan de Ferrers (died 1309/10) = Thomas de Berkeley, 1st Lord Berkeley (c. 1251 – 1321)**
- (5) **Maurice de Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley (1271/81 – 1326) = Eve La Zouche (died 1314)**
- (6) **Maurice de Berkeley of Uley (died 1346/7) = Margery de Vere (died 1351)**
- (7) **Thomas de Berkeley (c. 1334 – 1361) = Katherine Bottetourt (died 1387/8)**
- (8) **Maurice de Berkeley (1358 – 1400) = Joan Dinham (died 1412)**
- (9) **Maurice de Berkeley (1401/2 – 1464) = Ellen Montfort (died aft. 1475)**
- (10) **William Berkeley, K.B. (c. 1436 – 1501) = Anne Stafford (died 1503)**
- (11) **Richard Berkeley (d. 1513) = Elizabeth Coningsby (died 1545/6)**
- (12) **John Berkeley, Knt. (c. 1510 – 1545) = Isabel Dennis (died aft. 1545)**
- (13) **Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577)**
- (14) **Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)**
- (15) **Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)**
- (16) **Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)**
- (17) **Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)**
- (18) **Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)**
- (19) **Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (died 1766)**
- (20) **Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)**
- (21) **Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (22) **Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)**
- (23) **Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (24) **Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (25) **Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (26) **Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Sir Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester (c. 1150 – 1219)

Sir Saher de Quincy, 1st Earl of Winchester, son of Robert de Quincy and Orabel Fitz Ness, daughter of Ness Fitz William and Abbots Deuglie, was born about 1150. He married **Margaret of Leicester**, daughter of Robert de Breteuil, 2nd Earl of Leicester and Pernel, daughter of William de Grandmesnil. They had eight children together (Robert [married Hawise of Chester], **Roger de Quincy, 2nd Earl of Winchester** [see below], Robert [married Ellen of Wales], Reynold [hostage of King William the Lion, 1213], John, Lorette [married William de Valoines], Hawise [married Hugh de Vere] & Orabel [married Richard de Harcourt]). Sir Saher, a *Magna Carta* surety, joined the 5th Crusade in 1219. Shortly after his arrival at Damietta he fell ill and died there on November 3, 1219 and was buried at Acre, Israel. Sir Saher is a

sixth generation descendant of Alice of Normandy, sister of William the Conqueror. His widow Margaret died on January 12, 1234/5.

(2) Sir Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester (c. 1195 - 1264)

Sir Roger de Quincy, 2nd Earl of Winchester, was born about 1195 in England. He married (1) **Ellen of Galloway**, daughter of Alan Fitz Roland, Lord of Galloway and a daughter of Roger de Lacy. They had three daughters together (**Margaret de Quincy** [see below], Elizabeth [married Alexander Comyn] & Ellen [married Alan la Zouche). Sir Roger married (2) **Maud de Bohn**, widow of Anselm Marshal, 9th Earl of Pembroke and daughter of Humphrey de Bohn, Earl of Hereford and Maud, daughter of Raoul d'Exoudun, 7th Count of Eu, before June 12, 1250. They had no children. Maud died on October 20, 1252 at Groby in Ratby, Leicestershire and buried at Brackely, Northamptonshire. Sir Roger married (3) **Eleanor de Ferrers**, widow of William de Vaux and daughter of William de Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby and Sibyl daughter of William Marshal, 4th Earl of Pembroke, shortly before January 17, 1252. They had no children. Sir Roger died on April 25, 1264 and was probably buried at Brackely, Northamptonshire. He was presumably on Crusade at Damietta at the time of his father's death in 1219. In 1258, he was one of the 24 elected by the barons for the observance of the *Provisions of Oxford*. His widow Eleanor married (3) **Sir Roger de Leybourne**, son of Roger de Leybourne and Eleanor, daughter of Stephen de Turnham, before September 8, 1267. Sir Roger de Leybourne died on November 5, 1271. His widow Eleanor died on October 16, 1274.

(3) Margaret de Quincy (d. 1280/1)

see "William Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby" (Godiva descendant # 10)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th edition (2004) "Saher de Quincy to Margaret de Quincy" pages 62 & 67 at Ancestry.com

Baronial Order of Magna Carta website "Saher de Quincy profile"

<https://www.magnacharta.com/bomc/profiles-of-magna-charta-sureties-and-other-supporters/>

<https://www.magnacharta.com/moc/crusaders/>

BookBinding.com website "Saher de Quincy bio"

<https://bookbinding.com/the-barons/>

Complete Peerage Vol. 8 by George E. Cokayne (1898) "Saher & Roger de Quincy pages 168-170

<https://archive.org/details/completepeerage00cokagoog/page/n177/mode/2up>

Dictionary of National Biography Vol. 47 (1885 – 1900) "Saher & Roger de Quincy" page 113

https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Dictionary_of_National_Biography,_1885-1900/Quincy,_Saer_de

Findagrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/49692833/saher-de-quincy>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/112465137/roger-de-quincy>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/48920554/margaret-ferrers>

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website "Saher de Quincy"

<http://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/ENGLISH%20NOBILITY%20MEDIEVAL2.htm#RobertQuincydyed1217>

MagnaCarta800th.com website "Saher de Quincy biography"

<https://magnacarta800th.com/schools/biographies/the-25-barons-of-magna-carta/saer-de-quincy-earl-of-winchester/>

Magna Carta Sureties, 1215 by Frederick Weis (1999) "Saher de Quincy to Murice de Berkeley" pages 90-106 at Ancestry.com

Royal Ancestry Vol. 4 by Douglas Richardson (2013) "Robert de Quincy to Margaret (de Quincy) Ferrers" pages 436 & 449

Wikipedia.org website

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saer_de_Quincy,_1st_Earl_of_Winchester

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roger_de_Quincy,_2nd_Earl_of_Winchester

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_de_Ferrers,_5th_Earl_of_Derby "Margaret (de Quincy) Ferrers"

Wikitree.com website

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Quincy-226> "Saher de Quincy"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Quincy-101> "Roger de Quincy (1195-1264)"

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Quincy-68> "Margaret (de Quincy) Ferrers"

Rice

Deacon Edmund Rice, the English founder of the Rice family in America, arrived in New England with his family about 1638. He was thought to be first living in the town of Watertown, Massachusetts. Shortly thereafter he was a founder of Sudbury, Massachusetts in 1638 and later in life was one of the thirteen petitioners for the founding of Marlborough, Massachusetts in 1656. He was a Deacon in the Puritan Church and served in town politics as a selectman and judge. He also served five years as a member of the Great and General Court, the combined colonial legislature and judicial court of Massachusetts. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Dea. Edmund Rice

- (1) Deacon Edmund Rice (c. 1594 – 1663) = Thomasine Frost (bp. 1600 – 1654)**
- (2) Thomas Rice (1625/6 – 1681) = Mary King (1630 – 1714/5)**
- (3) Jonas Rice (1672/3 – 1753) = Mary Stone (1677 – 1764)**
- (4) Silence Rice (1703 – 1763) = Ezra King (1697 – 1746)**
- (5) Mary King (1726 – 1803) = Charles Baker (1728 – 1813)**
- (6) Mary Baker (1757 – 1791) = Gardner Stevens (1758 – 1838)**
- (7) Lydia Stevens (1786 – 1867) = William B. Crittenden (1788 – 1819)**
- (8) William H. Crittenden (1816 – 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 – 1893)**
- (9) Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922)**
- (10) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (11) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (12) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Deacon Edmund Rice (c. 1594 – 1663)

Deacon Edmund Rice was born about 1594 in England. His ancestors are unknown. He married **Thomasine Frost**, daughter of Edward Frost and Thomasine Belgrave, on October 15, 1618 at Saint Mary's Church, Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk, England. She was baptized on August 10, 1600 at Saint James Church, Stanstead, Suffolk, England. They had ten children together (Mary, Henry, Dea. Edward, **Thomas**, Lydia, Matthew, Daniel, Samuel, Joseph & Benjamin). They arrived in New England about 1638 and settled in Sudbury, Massachusetts the following year. Thomasine died on June 13, 1654 at Sudbury. Edmund married (2) **Mercy Brigham**, widow of Thomas Brigham, on March 1, 1655/6 at Sudbury. She was born about 1618 in England. They lived in Marlborough, Massachusetts and had two children together (Lydia & Ruth). Edmund, a yeoman, died on May 3, 1663 at Sudbury and was buried at North Cemetery in Wayland, Massachusetts. His gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of DEACON EDMUND RICE Born in Buckinghamshire, England 1594 Died in Marlborough, Mass. May 3, 1663." His home site marker reads: "DEACON EDMUND RICE BORN IN BUCKINGHAMSHIRE ENG. 1594 SETTLED IN SUDBURY 1638 BUILT HIS HOUSE BY THE SPRING NEAR THIS SPOT - APPOINTED TO APPORTION LAND 1639 – DEPUTY TO THE GENERAL COURT – MAGISTRATE 1641 – SELECTMAN 1644 AND FOLLOWING YEARS A PETITIONER FOR INCORPORATION OF MARLBOROUGH 1656 – WHERE HE DIED MAY 3d 1663 HIS GRAVE IS IN WAYLAND [ERECTED BY HIS DESCENDANTS SEPTEMBER 13, 1913]" Mercy married (3) **William Hunt** in May 1664 at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Mercy died on December 22, 1693 at Marlborough.

Children of Dea. Edmund Rice and Thomasine Frost:

- i. **Mary Rice** was baptized on August 18, 1619 at Stanstead, Suffolk, England. She died before 1638 in England. No record found of her in America.
- ii. **Henry Rice** was baptized on February 13, 1620/1 at Stanstead, Suffolk, England. He married **Elizabeth Moore**, daughter of John and Bridget Moore Sr, on January 1, 1643/44 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. He swore an oath of fidelity at Sudbury on July 9, 1645. They had ten children together all born at Sudbury (Mary [born 1646; married Thomas Brigham], Elizabeth [born 1648; married John Brewer], Hannah [born 1651; married (1) Eleazer Ward (2) Richard Taylor], Jonathan [born 1654; married (1) Rebecca Watson (2) Elizabeth Wheeler], Abigail [born 1657; married Thomas Smith], Dea. David [born 1659; married Hannah Walker], Tamsine [born 1661/2; married Benjamin Parmenter, Rachel [born 1664; married Capt. Thomas Drury], Lydia [born 1668; married Dea. Samuel Wheelock] & Mercy [born 1670/1; married Elnathan Allen]). Elizabeth died on August 23, 1705 at Framingham, Massachusettes. Henry died there on February 10, 1710/11. His will dated October 3, 1705 probated on February 28, 1710/11 named all his children except Mary. Henry was one of the thirteen Sudbury petitioners for the grant of Marlborough in 1656 and an original member of the church in Framingham in 1701.
- iii. **Deacon Edward Rice** was baptized on October 27, 1622 at Stanstead, Suffolk, England. He married **Agnes Bent**, daughter of John and Martha Bent, about 1647. She was born about 1631. They had eleven children together. The first nine born at Sudbury, Massachusettes and the last two at Marlborough (Lydia [born & died July 30, 1648], Lydia [born 1649; married Dea. John Woods], John [born 1651; married Tabitha Stone], Dea. Edmund [born 1653; married Joyce Russell], Daniel [born 1655; married (1) Bethia Ward (2) Elizabeth Wells], Caleb [born 1657; died 1658], Jacob [born 1660; married Mary Barrett], Anna [born 1661; married Thomas Rice], Dorcus [born 1664; married Thomas Forbush], Benjamin [born 1664; married Mary Rice] & Abigail [born 1671; married Capt. Samuel Forbush]). Edward died on August 15, 1712 at about 93 years of age in Marlborough. He was elected deacon in 1687. A 1712 obituary in the *Boston News Letter* gave the death year as 1711 and said he had been born in Berkhamstead in 1618. It also said he had 142 descendants at that time, of which 119 were living. Agnes died on June 4, 1713 at 83 years of age at Marlborough.
- iv. **Thomas Rice** (see below)
- v. **Lydia Rice** was baptized on March 9, 1627/8 at Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire, England. She married **Lt. Hugh Drury**, by 1646 (birth of first child). He was born about 1616 probably in England. They had one known child together born at Sudbury, Massachusettes (Lt. John [born 1646; married Mary Weare]). Lydia died on April 5, 1675 at 47 years of age in Boston, Massachusettes and was buried there at Kings Chapel Cemetery. Hugh died on July 6, 1689 at Boston and was also buried at Kings Chapel Cemetery.
- vi. **Matthew Rice** was baptized on February 28, 1628/29 at Saint Peter's Church, Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire, England. He married **Martha Lamson**, daughter of Barnabas Lamson and Mary Liggett, on July 7, 1654 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. She was baptized on January 13, 1634 at Ridgewell, Essex, England. They had nine children together all born at Sudbury (Sarah [born 1655; married John Loker], Martha [born 1657; married John Bent], Deborah [born 1659/60; married Thomas Sawin], Ruth [born 1662; married Joseph Hastings; died 1682], Elizabeth [born 1663; married Samuel Ware], Dorothy [born 1664/5; married (1) Eleazer Wood (2) Capt. John Ware], Mary [born 1666; died young], Isaac [born 1668; married Sybil Collins] & Patience [born 1671; married Ebenezer Leland]). Matthew died in 1717 at Sudbury at about 89 years of age. He and Martha resided at Sudbury about 1655. His will dated October

14, 1716 proved December 30, 1717 named his wife Martha and his children Deborah Sawin, Dorothy Ware, Patience Leland, Sarah Loker and Isaac. Martha died after 1717.

vii. **Daniel Rice** was baptized on November 1, 1632 at Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire, England. He died in infancy on November 1632 at Berkhamstead and was buried there on November 10, 1632.

viii. **Samuel Rice** was baptized on November 12, 1634 at Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire, England. He married (1) **Elizabeth King**, daughter of Thomas King and Anne Collins, on November 8, 1655 at Sudbury, Massachusetts. They had six children together (Elizabeth [born 1656 Sudbury; married Peter Haynes], Hannah [born 1658 Sudbury; married Jonathan Hubbard], Joshua [born 1661 Marlborough; married Mary Sawyer], Edmund [born 1663 Sudbury; married Ruth Parker], Esther [born 1665 Marlborough; married Daniel Hubbard] & Lt. Samuel [born 1667 Marlborough; married Abigail Clapp]). Elizabeth was buried on October 30, 1667 at Marlborough, Massachusetts. Samuel married (2) **Mary Dix**, daughter of Edward and Jane Dix, in September 1668 at Sudbury. She was born on May 2, 1629 at Watertown, Massachusetts. They had three children together all born at Marlborough (Mary [born 1669; married Benjamin Rice], Edward [born 1672; married Lydia Fairbanks] & Abigail [born 1673/4; died after 1684]). Mary died by 1676 (Samuel's third marriage). Samuel married (3) **Sarah White**, daughter of John White and Joane West, on December 13, 1676 at Concord, Massachusetts. She was baptized on April 9, 1643 at First Church Salem, Massachusetts. They had one child together (Joseph [born 1678 Concord, MA; married Mary Townsend]). Samuel died on February 25, 1684/85 at Marlborough. His will dated February 10, 1684 probated April 7, 1685 named his wife Sarah and all ten of his children. Sarah died in 1711 at Woodstock, Connecticut.

ix. **Joseph Rice** was baptized on March 13, 1637/38 at Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire, England. He married (1) **Mercy King**, daughter of Thomas King and Anne Collins, on May 4, 1658 at Sudbury, Massachusetts. She was baptized on March 10, 1638/9 at Shaftsbury, Dorset, England. They had four children together all but the first born at Marlborough, Massachusetts (Rebecca [born 1660 Sudbury; died young], Martha [born 1662; married Jonathan Coolidge], Josiah [born 1663] & Dea. Calib [born 1666; married Mary Ward]). Mercy died on January 4, 1668/9 at Marlborough. Joseph married (2) **Mary Beers**, daughter of Capt. Richard Beers and Elizabeth Firman, in 1670. She was born on March 10, 1642/3 at Watertown, Massachusetts. They had three children together all born at Watertown (Joseph [born 1671; married (1) Mercy Kerley (2) Elizabeth Brigham (3) Jane Corney], Eleazer [born 1672] & Mary [born 1674; married David Stone]). Mary died on May 13, 1677 at Watertown. Joseph married (3) **Sarah Prescott**, daughter of John Prescott and Mary Platts, on February 22, 1677/78 at Dedham, Massachusetts. She was born about 1640. They had three children together (Dea. Jonathan [born 1679 Watertown; married Anne Darby], Sarah [born 1680/1 Watertown; died 1681] & Phineas [born 1682 Marlborough; married Elizabeth Willard]). Joseph died on December 23, 1711 at Stow, Massachusetts at 76 years of age and was buried there at Old Cemetery. Sarah died on November 20, 1727 at Sudbury.

x. **Benjamin Rice** was born on May 31, 1640 at Sudbury, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Mary Browne**, daughter of William Browne and Mary Bisby, on June 2, 1661 at Sudbury. She was born on May 18, 1643 at Sudbury. They had two children together both born at Sudbury (Benjamin [born 1663] & Ebenezer [born 1671; married Bethiah Williams]). Mary died on January 3, 1690/1 at Sudbury. Benjamin married (2) **Mary Chamberlain** on April 1, 1691 at Sudbury. Benjamin died on December 19, 1713 at Sudbury.

Children of Dea. Edmund Rice and Mercy Hurd:

xi. **Lydia Rice** was born about 1657 in Sudbury, Massachusetts. She married **James Hawkins, Jr.**, son of James Hawkins and Mary Mills about 1678. He was born about 1653. They had nine children together all

born at Boston, Massachusettes (James [born 1679], Lydia [born 1681; married Samuel Adams], James [born 1683], Mercy [born 1687], Abigail [born 1689], Mercy [born 1691], Mary [born 1693], Mercy [born 1696] & Abigail [born 1699]). Lydia died on May 26, 1718.

xii. **Ruth Rice** was born on September 29, 1659 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. She married **Capt. Samuel Welles**, son of Samuel Welles and Elizabeth Hollister, on June 20, 1693 at Wethersfield, Connecticut. He was born there on April 13, 1660. They had six children together. The last four were born at Glastonbury, Connecticut. (Mercy [born 1684 Connecticut; died 1684], Samuel [born 1688; died 1688], Rev. Samuel [born 1687; married Hannah Arnold], Thomas [born 1692/3; married Martha Pitkin], Thaddeus [born 1695; married Elizabeth Cowles] & Silas [born 1699/1700; never married]). Samuel died on August 28, 1731 at 71 years of age in Glastonbury and was buried there at Green Cemetery. His grandfather Thomas Welles was the Governor of the Colony of Connecticut. His widow Ruth died 11 years later on March 30, 1742 at Glastonbury and was also buried at Green Cemetery.

(2) Thomas Rice (1625/6 – 1681)

Thomas Rice was baptized on January 26, 1625/26 at Stanstead, Suffolk, England. He married **Mary King**, daughter of Thomas King and Anne Collins, in 1651 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. She was born in 1630 at Shaston, Dorsetshire, England. They had 13 children together all born at Marlborough, Massachusettes (Grace, Thomas, Mary, Capt. Peter, Nathaniel, Sarah, Ephraim, Gershom, James, Frances, **Jonas**, Grace & Elisha). Thomas, a proprietor, died on November 16, 1681 at 56 yrs of age in Sudbury and was buried at North Cemetery in Wayland, Massachusetts. His widow Mary died on March 22, 1714/15 at Sudbury and was also buried at North Cemetery. Her will dated May 10, 1710 proved April 11, 1715 named all of her children except Grace who died young.

Children of Thomas Rice and Mary King:

i. **Grace Rice** was born about 1652 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. She died in infancy on January 3, 1653/4 there.

ii. **Thomas Rice** was born on June 30, 1654 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. He married **Anna Rice**, daughter of Deacon Edward Rice and Agnes Bent, on January 10, 1681/2 at Marlborough, Massachusettes. They had 14 children together all born at Marlborough (Thomas [born 1683; married Mary Holloway], Charles [born 1684; married Rachel Wheeler], Eunice [born 1688], Damaris [born 1688; married James Bradish], Jason [born 1688/9], Jedediah [born 1690; married Dorcus Wheeler], Abiel [born 1692], Anna [born 1692; died 1692], Ashur [born 1694; married Tabitha], Adonijah [born 1696; taken by Indians 1704], Perez [born 1698; married Lydia], Vashti [born 1700; married Daniel Hardy], Beriah [born 1702; married Mary Goodenow] & Noah [born 1705; married Hannah Warren]). Anna died on May 2, 1737 at Westborough, Massachusettes. Thomas died in 1747.

iii. **Mary Rice** was born on September 4, 1656 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. She married (1) **Josiah White**, son of John White and Joana West, as his second wife on November 28, 1678 at Marlborough, Massachusettes. He was baptized on June 4, 1643 at First Church at Salem, Massachusettes. They had seven children together all born at Lancaster, Massachusettes (Sarah [born 1680; married John Wilder], Dea. Josiah [born 1682; married Abigail Whitcomb], Capt. John Sr. [born 1684; married Eunice Wilder], Thankful [born 1689; married Jonathan Houghton], Jonathan [born 1692; killed by Indians at 15 years of age], Judith [born 1694; Bezaleel Sawyer] & Keziah [born 1696; married Jonathan Willard]). Josiah died on November 11, 1714 at 71 years of age in Lancaster and was buried there at Old Settlers Burial

Yard. Mary married (2) **Thomas Sawyer**, son of Thomas Sawyer and Mary Prescott, on July 15, 1718 at Lancaster. His widow Mary died on August 22, 1733 at Lancaster.

iv. **Capt. Peter Rice** was born on October 24, 1658 at Sudbury, Massachusetts. He married **Rebecca Howe**, daughter of Abraham Howe and Hannah Ward, about 1688 at Marlborough, Massachusetts. She was born on February 4, 1668/9 at Marlborough. They had nine children together all born at Marlborough (Elisha [born 1690; married Martha Rice], Cyprian [born 1691; married Lydia Rice], Rebecca [born 1694; married Capt. Uriah Eager], Pelatiah [born 1694; married Sarah Newton], Elnathan [born 1697/8; died 1716 at about 19 years of age], Peter [born 1700; married Dinah Wolcott], Abigail [born 1703; married Eleazer Davis], Deborah [born 1704; married James Brown] & Ens. Abraham [born 1709; married Anna Bigelow; served in the French and Indian War]). Rebecca died on May 13, 1749 at Marlborough. Peter died on November 28, 1753 at 95 years of age in Marlborough and was buried there at the Old Common Cemetery. His will dated January 6, 1746/7 proved January 7, 1754 named his wife Rebecca and his children Elisha, Cyprian, Pelatiah, Peter, Abraham, Abigail and Rebecca. He served in the military as Captian of the train-band. He built and his descendants occupied the Peter Rice Homestead for many generations.

v. **Nathaniel Rice** was born on January 3, 1660/1 at Sudbury, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Sarah Stone** before 1704. She died about 1704. Nathaniel married (2) **Patricia Brown**, daughter of Thomas Brown and Patience Foster, as her second husband in December 1704 at Sudbury. They had three children together all born at Sudbury (Patience [born 1705; married Joseph Muzzey], Mary [born 1707; died after 1726] & Nathaniel [born 1710; married (1) Sarah Smith (2) Elizabeth Stone]). Patience died on November 13, 1722 at 52 years of age in Sudbury and was buried at Noth Cemetery at Wayland, Massachusetts. Nathaniel died on November 13, 1726 at 65 years of age in Sudbury and was also buried at North Cemetery. His will dated November 11, 1726 named his children Nathaniel, Patience and Mary.

vi. **Sarah Rice** was born on January 15, 1662/3 at Sudbury, Massachusetts. She married **John Adams** as his second wife. They had one child together born at Sudbury (Thomas [born 1706]). Sarah died about 1742 at 80 years of age.

vii. **Ephraim Rice** was born on April 15, 1665 at Marlborough, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Hannah Livermore**, daughter of John and Hannah Livermore, on February 21, 1688/9 at Watertown, Massachusetts. They had ten children together all born at Sudbury, Massachusetts (Hannah [born 1689/90; died 1704 at about 15 years of age], Ephraim [born 1693; married Sarah Whitney], Mary [born 1695; died after 1732], Josiah [born 1696; married Sarah], Grace [born 1699; died 1704 at about five years of age], Thomas [born 1701/2; married Mary Hall], Gershom [born 1703; married Elizabeth Battelle], John [born 1704; married (1) Sarah Dutton (2) Anna Sanderson], Isaac [born 1710; married (1) Anna Mixer (2) Thankful Robinson] & Hannah [born 1713; married (1) John Barber (2) Israel Stevens]). Ephraim married (2) **Mary Noyes**, daughter of Joseph Noyes and Mary Darwell, on March 24, 1724/5 at Sudbury. Ephraim, a proprietor, died on October 25, 1732 at 67 years of age in Sudbury and was buried at North Cemetery in Wayland, Massachusetts. His will dated October 20, 1732 proved November 27, 1732 named his wife Mary and his children Ephraim, Thomas, Gershom, John, Josiah, Mary, Hannah & Isaac.

viii. **Gershom Rice** was born on May 9, 1667 at Marlborough, Massachusetts. He married **Elizabeth Balcom**, daughter of Henry Balcom and Elizabeth Haynes, by 1696 (birth of first child). She was born on August 16, 1672 at Charlestown, Massachusetts. They lived in Groton, Connecticut and had six children together all born there except the first (Lt. Gershom Jr. [born 1696; married Esther Haynes], Elizabeth

[born 1698; died before 1744], Abishai [born 1701; married Frances Rice], Sarah [born 1703; married Daniel Duncan], Matthias [born 1707/8; married (1) Mary Boyden (2) Mary Brown] & Ruth [born 1710; married Mr. Adams]]. Elizabeth died on August 16, 1752 at Worcester, Massachusetts. A letter dated April 1, 1713 from Elizabeth Balcom to her daughter Elizabeth Rice at Groton referenced her grandchildren Gershom Jr., Elizabeth and Matthias. Gershom, a yeoman and husbandman, died on December 19, 1768 at 101 years of age in Worcester and was buried there at Hope Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "GERSHOM RICE 1768 SECOND SETTLER OF WORCHESTER."

Boston Gazette "Worcester, December 19, 1768. This day died here Mr. **Gershom Rice**, who completed the age of 101 years some time last May, besides retained his reason and understanding in a very good degree to the last. "He enjoyed a long and almost uninterrupted state of bodily health; was able, till very lately, to travel on foot a mile or two a day among his neighbors; eat his food with a good appetite and sleep quietly at night without any attendance. "He was naturally of a very pleasant disposition, very courteous in his behavior towards all, and withal grave and serious. Of late, the decay of Nature came on him fast; and he went calmly and quietly at last, expressing his hope and trust in his Redeemer for admission to a better world." He was one of the "fathers of the town", and occupied many situations of public trust and confidence. The first place of worship in Worcester was at his house.

ix. **James Rice** was born on March 31, 1669 at Marlborough, Massachusetts. He married **Sarah Stone**, daughter of Dea. Daniel Stone and Mary Moore, by 1696 (birth of first child). She was born on February 14, 1675 at Sudbury, Massachusetts. They lived in Worcester, Massachusetts and had ten children together. The first four born at Marlborough (Jotham [born 1696; married Mary Earl], Zebediah [born 1698; married (1) Elizabeth Flint (2) Mary Davis], Lt. Tyrus [born 1700; married Eleanor Blood; served in the French and Indian War], Frances [born 1702/3; married Abishai Rice], Daniel [born 1704/5 Framingham, MA; died 1729/30 at about 26 years of age], James [born 1707 Sudbury, MA; died 1730 at about 23 years of age], Jasoniah [born 1709 Sudbury, MA; married Lydia], Grace [born 1711/12 Sudbury, MA; died 1729/30 at about 16 years of age], Barzilia [born 1714 Sudbury, MA; married Abigail Flagg] & Beulah [born 1716 Worcester, MA]). James, a proprietor, died on October 14, 1730 at 61 years of age in Worcester and was buried at Worcester Common Burial Ground.

x. **Frances Rice** was born on February 3, 1670/1 at Marlborough, Massachusetts. She married **Benjamin Allen** by 1690 (birth of first child). He was born about 1662. They lived in Weston, Massachusetts and had six children together all born there (Thomas [born 1690; married Sarah Grande], Frances [born 1691; married (1) John McGregory (2) William Chubb], Grace [born 1695/6; married Capt. Benjamin Harrington], Jonas [born 1699; married Elizabeth Brazier], Zebediah [born 1701/2; married (1) Mary Hoar (2) Nancy] & Benjamin [born 1709; married Eunice Gale]). Benjamin died on August 12, 1721 at Weston and was buried there at Central Avenue Cemetery. His widow Frances died about 1767 at 96 years of age.

xi. **Jonas Rice** (see below)

xii. **Grace Rice** was born on January 15, 1675 at Marlborough, Massachusetts. She married **Deacon Nathaniel Moore**, son of Jacob Moore and Elizabeth Loker, on February 10, 1701/2 at Sudbury, Massachusetts. Nathaniel was born there on June 21, 1678. They had nine children together all except the last born at Sudbury (Mary [born 1702; died 1711 at about nine years of age], Sarah [born 1704], Henry [born 1705/6; died 1730 at about 25 years of age], Judith [born 1707/8; died 1708 in infancy], Grace [born 1709; married Phines Heywood], Elizabeth [born 1711], Eleanor [born 1713], Nathaniel [born 1714/15; married Mehitable Goddard] & Sybil [born 1717 Worcester, MA; married Isaac Ward]). Nathaniel died on November 25, 1761 at 84 years of age in Worcester, Massachusetts and was buried there at the Old Common Cemetery. He was the third settler at Worcester and deacon of its first church from its foundation. His widow Grace died after December 19, 1768.

xiii. **Elisha Rice** was born on December 4, 1679 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. He married **Elizabeth Wheeler**, daughter of Obadiah Wheeler and Elizabeth White, on February 10, 1707/8 at Concord, Massachusettes. She was born there on February 7, 1685/6. They had seven children together all but Silas born at Sudbury (Eliakim [born 1709; married Mehitable Livermore], Elisha [born 1711; cared for his sister Julia], Elizabeth [born 1713; married Jonas Livermore], Julia [born 1715/6; she was insane], Silas [born 1719 Worcester, MA; married (1) Lois Pollard (2) Mehitable Goodnow], Elijah [born 1721/2; married Huldah Keyes] & Zebulon [born 1725; married Susanna Allen]). Elisha, a proprietor, died intestate before October 19, 1761 at Sudbury. Elizabeth is a descendant of *Mayflower* passenger William White.

(3) Jonas Rice (1672/3 – 1753)

Jonas Rice was born on March 6, 1672/73 at Marlborough, Massachusettes. He married **Mary Stone**, daughter of Deacon Daniel Stone and Mary Moore, on February 10, 1701/2 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. She was born on August 10, 1677 at Sudbury. They had five children together (**Silence**, Adonijah, Dea. Jonas, Absalom & Adonijah). Jonas died on September 22, 1753 at 80 years of age in Worcester, Massachusettes and was buried there at the Old Common Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "IN MEMORY OF Jonas Rice Esq. WHO DIED SEP. 20th 1753 IN THE 81st YEAR OF HIS AGE: HE WAS THE FIRST SETTLER IN WORCHESTER & ONE OF THE JUDGES OF THE INFERIOR COURT FOR WORECHESTER." His will dated July 23, 1753 proved November 7, 1753 named his wife Mary and his children Silence Bond, Jonas, Absalom and Adonijah. Mary died on November 5, 1764 in Worcester.

Children of Jonas Rice and Mary Stone:

i. **Silence Rice** (see below)

ii. **Adonijah Rice** was born in 1705 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. He died young.

iii. **Deacon Jonas Rice** was born in April 1707 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. He married (1) **Jane Hall**, daughter of Percival Hall and Fane Willis in 1726 at Worcester, Massachusettes. They lived at Worcester and had six children together all born there (Moses [born 1729; married Elizabeth Gleason], Jonas [born 1732; married (1) Bathsheba Parmenter (2) Margaret (3) Zeruiah], Jean [born 1734; married Lt. William Gates], Mary [born 1737; married Jasper Partridge], Silence [born 1739; married Micha Rice] & Thomas [born 1741; (1) Hannah Wright (2) Sarah Nurse (3) Abigail Barber]). Jonas married (2) **Lydia Conant** on January 6, 1772. Jonas died in April 1793 in Barre, Massachusettes.

iv. **Absalom Rice** was born on August 29, 1709 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. He married **Elizabeth Flagg**, daughter of Benjamin Flagg and Elizabeth Fiske, about 1732. She was born on May 24, 1717 at Watertown, Massachusettes. They had eight children together all born at Worcester, Massachusettes (Azubah [born 1735; married Elijah Harrington], Jonathan [born 1736; married Eunice Whipple], Lydia [born 1740; married James Ball], Elizabeth [born 1742; married Josiah Gale, Jr.], Mary [born 1743/4; married Nathaniel Steams], Abigail [born 1746; married Abraham Gale], Lois [born 1748; married Nathan Hastings] & Absalom [born 1753; died before June 1771]). Absalom died on July 27, 1781 at 71 years of age in Worcester and was buried there at the Old Common Cemetery. His will dated June 8, 1771 proved January 1782 named his wife Elizabeth and his children Azubah, Lydia, Elizabeth, Mary, Abigail and Lois. His widow Elizabeth died eleven years later on August 31, 1792 at 75 years of age in Worcester and was also buried at the Old Common Cemetery.

v. **Adonijah Rice** was born on November 7, 1714 at Worcester, Massachusetts. He married **Persis Gates**, daughter of Jonathan Gates and Persis Shepard, about 1739 at Worcester. She was born on August 1, 1719 at Charlestown, Massachusetts. They had eight children together all born at Worcester (Persis [born 1740; married Hezekiah Stowell], Adonijah [born 1742], Susannah [born 1744; married Thomas Eaton], Abel [born 1746; married Anna Nichols], Seth [born 1748; married Sarah], Mary [born 1750; married Joseph Goodwin], Abigail [born 1753; married David Goodenough, Jr.] & Jonas [born 1755; married Elizabeth Carver]). Persis died on June 6, 1760 at Worcester and was buried there at Old Common Cemetery. Adonijah, a cooper, died on January 20, 1802 at Bridport, Vermont. He served as a sergeant during the French and Indian War in 1755.

(4) Silence Rice (1703 – 1763)

Silence Rice was born on April 30, 1703 at Sudbury, Massachusetts. She married (1) **Ezra King**, son of Lt. Samuel King and Abigail Clapp, by 1720 (birth of first child). Ezra was born on May 22, 1697 in Sudbury, Massachusetts. They had ten children together (Abigail, Jonas, William, **Mary**, Ezra, Jr., Experience, Elizabeth, Adonijah, Beulah & Nehemiah). Ezra died on January 14, 1746 in Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, Canada. Silence married (2) **John Bond**. She died on December 8, 1763 at 60 years of age in Templeton, Massachusetts and was buried there at Center Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here lies the Body of Mrs Silence Bond Wife of Mr John Bond Relict of Mr Ezra King The only Daughter of Jonas Rice Esq who died Dec 8th 1763 in the 60th year of her Age."

Children of Silence Rice and Ezra King:

i. **Abigail King** was born on October 23, 1720 in Worcester, Massachusetts. She married **Deacon Joseph Hitchcock**, son of Nathaniel Hitchcock & Abigail Lombard, on June 11, 1741 at Brimfield, Massachusetts. He was born on August 25, 1719 at Brimfield. They had one child together born at Brimfield (Dea. Joseph [born 1742; married Hannah Livermore]). Abigail died on July 10, 1743 at Brimfield. Joseph married (2) **Patience Stebbins** on August 29, 1744. They had two children together (Obed [born 1745; married Mary Dunham] & Nathaniel [born 1746; married Ruth]). He married (3) **Mary Burt** on December 11, 1750. They had nine children together (Sarah [born 1751; married John Thompson], Elisha [born 1753; married Ursula Hitchcock], Peter [born 1754; married Ruth Bliss], Heli [born 1756; married Triphena Goodell], Medad [born 1757; married Martha Stebbins], Aaron [born 1759; married Mary Stebbins], Ruth [born 1761; married Isaac Bliss, Jr.], Mary [born 1763; married Asahel Goodell] & Bathsheba [born 1764; married Vaniah Miller]). Joseph died on May 7, 1788 at 68 years of age in Brimfield and was buried there at the Brimfield Cemetery. He was the first white child born in Brimfield, two years after settlement. He was town assessor two years, treasurer five years, and selectman for four years. He was also a deacon of the Church. He was in his Majesty's service under Capt. Tristram and he received from the town of Brimfield, August 16, 1779 seven Pounds for service in their army. Mary died on February 7, 1809 at Springfield, Massachusetts.

ii. **Jonas King** was born on October 13, 1722 at Worcester, Massachusetts. He married **Mary** by 1745 (birth of first child). They had one child together born at Brimfield, Massachusetts (Jonas, Jr. [born 1745; died 1753 at about eight years of age]). Jonas died on February 12, 1746 at about 24 years of age in Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, Canada.

iii. **William King** was born on October 24, 1724 at Worcester, Massachusetts. He married **Elizabeth Cushing** by 1757 (birth of first child). They had seven children together (Adonijah [born 1757], William, Jr. [born 1760 Battleboro, VT; married Katherine Morse], Ezra [born 1762], Betsey [born 1764], Cushing

[born 1766], Polly [born 1767] & Thomas [born 1770; married (1) Ruth Hyde (2) Elizabeth Warriner]]. Willaim died in October 1793. His widow Elizabeth died in 1817.

iv. **Mary King** (see below)

v. **Ezra King, Jr.** was born on May 3, 1728 in Worcester, Massachusettes. He married **Prudence Oldstead**, daughter of Jabez Oldstead and Thankful Barnes by 1764 (birth of first child). She was born on October 28, 1733 at Brookfield, Massachusettes. They had at least one child (Moses [born 1764; married Polly Pushaw/Pushard]).

vi. **Experience King** was born on July 27, 1731 at Brimfield, Massachusettes. She died there in infancy on November 20, 1731.

vii. **Elizabeth King** was born on November 12, 1732 at Brimfield, Massachusettes. She married (1) **Cyrus Rice**, son of Josiah and Sarah Rice, on May 27, 1750 at Worcester, Massachusettes. They lived in Barre, Massachusettes and had six children together all but the last born at Barre (Elizabeth [born 1753; married Samuel Crittenden, Jr.], Sarah [born 1755; married (1) Samuel Daniels (2) Ithamar Bowker], Levina [born 1757; died 1782 at 24 years of age], Cyrus [born 1759; married Abigail Rice], Josiah [born 1761; died 1776 at 15 years of age] & Beulah [born 1764 Conway, MA; married Bethel Benton]). Elizabeth died before 1767 (Cyrus's second marriage to Elizabeth). Cyrus married (2) **Elizabeth Wright** on October 19, 1767 in Deerfield, Massachusettes. They had four children together all born at Conway, Massachusettes (Henry [born 1768; married Zillah Rice], Stephen [born 1769; (1) Lucy Baker (2) Abigail Freeman], Lydia [born 1771; married Russell Loomis] & Ezekiel [born 1774; married Hannah Billings]). Cyrus married (3) **Ruth** on November 29, 1779 (intention) in Conway. They had four children together all born at Conway (Josiah [born 1780; married Polly Hamilton], Obed [born 1782; married Sarah Kinney], Asa [born 1785; married Relief Rice] & Lavina [born 1787; married Walter Kinney]). Cyrus died after the 1800 US census.

viii. **Adonijah King** was born on July 18, 1734 at Brimfield, Massachusettes. He died there in 1755 at about 21 years of age.

ix. **Beulah King** was born on September 23, 1735 in Brimfield, Massachusettes. She married **James Peirce** on January 8, 1760 at Petersham, Massachusettes. They had eight children together all but the last born at Templeton, Massachusettes (Eunice [born 1761], Hepzibah [born 1762], James [born 1763], Stephen [born 1765], Evi [born 1767; died 1775], Billy [born 1769], Azubah [[born 1771; married Enos Twitchell, R.] & Evi [born 1775 Hinsdale, MA). Beulah died on February 28, 1797 and was buried at the Old Cemetery at Walpole, New Hampshire.

x. **Nehemiah King** was born on July 27, 1737 in Brimfield, Massachusettes. He died there in infancy on July 30, 1738.

(5) Mary King (1726 – 1803)

see "Charles Baker, Sr." (Baker descendant # 3)

References:

American Genealogist Vol. 61(1985) "Thomasine Frost" pages 161-166 at AmericanAncestors.org
American Genealogist Vol. 63 (1988) "Thomasine Frost" pages 129-137 at AmericanAncestors.org
Captain John Grout and and some descendants by Elizabeth E. B. Jones (1922) "Edmund Rice" pages 89 – 92
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89058460718&view=1up&seq=129>
Commonwealths and the Founding of a Nation Vol. 4 by William R. Cutter (1915) "Rice Line" page 1738

<https://archive.org/details/newenglandfamili041847/page/n111/mode/2up>
Edmund Rice and his Family by Elsie H. Smith (1938)
<https://catalog.hathitrust.org/Record/005692517>
Edmund Rice (1638) Association website “Edmund Rice to Mark King”
<http://www.edmund-rice.org/era5gens/e6a0.htm>
FindaGrave.com website
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/29453093/Edmund-Rice>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/29453177/thomas-rice>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/32751775/jonas-rice>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/132684209/silence-bond>
Genealogical History of the Rice Family by Andrew H. Ward (1858)
<https://archive.org/stream/agnealogicalhi00wardgoog#page/n48/mode/2up>
Genealogical Register of Edmund Rice Descendants by Edmund Rice (1638) Association, Inc. (1970)
https://dcms.lids.org/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?from=fhd&dps_pid=IE3648279
Gregory Stone Genealogy by J. Gardner Bartlett (1918) “Mary Stone” page 84
https://books.google.com/books/about/Gregory_Stone_Genealogy.html?id=ZxsVAAAAYAAJ
Historic homes and institutions and genealogical and personal Memoirs Vol. 4 by Ellery B. Crane (1907) “Rice Family” page 301
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=loc.ark:/13960/t3fx7gc48;view=1up;seq=481>
Hollister Family of America by Lafayette W. Case (1886) “Ruth Rice” page 31
<https://play.google.com/books/reader?id=5eNUAAAAMAAJ&printsec=frontcover&output=reader&hl=en&pg=GBS.PA31>
Story of the Rice Boys Captured by Indians by Rev. Ebenezer Parkman (1906)
<https://archive.org/details/storyofriceboysc00park>
Supplement to Ward's 1858 Rice Family by Edmund Rice (1638) Association, Inc. (1967)
https://dcms.lids.org/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?from=fhd&dps_pid=IE3728807
Wikipedia.org website
[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edmund_Rice_\(colonist\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edmund_Rice_(colonist))
Wikitree.com website
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Rice-52> “Edmund Rice”
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Rice-54> “Thomas Rice”
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Rice-244> “Jonas Rice”
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Rice-2354> “Silence Rice”
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/King-472> “Mary King”

Robert I

Robert I led a rebellion against King Charles *the Simple* in 922 and was crowned king by a party of nobles and clergy but was killed in battle the following year. His grandson, Hugh Capet, was founder of the Capetian dynasty that ruled France for over 300 years. Frederick Weiss published a pedigree tracing Robert I's ancestry to Charibert, a Neustria Noble that died before 638. Pedigrees showing the descendants and ancestors of Robert I are presented followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Robert I

- (1) Robert I, King of France (c. 865 – 923) = Beatrice of Vermandois (died bef. 931)
- (2) Hugh *the Great*, Duke of the Franks (c. 898 - 956) = Hedwig, dau. of Henry I, the Fowler
- (3) Hugh Capet, King of France (c. 940 – 996) = Adelaide of Poitou (died 1003/5)
- (4) Robert II *the Pious*, King of France (970/4 – 1031) = Constance of Provence (died 1032)
- (5) Henry I, King of France (c. 1008 – 1060) = Anne of Kiev (1036 - 1075/8)
- (6) Philip I, King of France (1052 – 1108) = Bertha of Holland (c. 1058 - 1093)
- (7) Louis VI *the Fat*, King of France (1081 – 1137) = Alix of Savoy (1092 – 1154)
- (8) Louis VII *the Younger*, King of France (1120/21 – 1180) = Adele of Blois (c. 1140 - 1206)
- (9) Philip II *Augustus*, King of France (1165 – 1223) = Isabelle of Flanders
- (10) Louis VIII *the Lion*, King of France (1187 – 1226) = Blanche of Castile (bef. 1188 – 1252)
- (11) Saint Louis IX, King of France (1214 – 1270) = Marguerite of Provence (c. 1221 – 1295)
- (12) Philip III *the Bold*, King of France (1245 – 1285) = Marie of Brabant (c. 1256 – 1321/2)
- (13) Margaret of France (1279 – 1317/8) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307)
- (14) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 – 1330)
- (15) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 – 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 – 1353)
- (16) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368)
- (17) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 – 1425)
- (18) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 – 1463)
- (19) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514)
- (20) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (c. 1470 – 1533)
- (21) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 – 1546)
- (22) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577)
- (23) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)
- (24) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)
- (25) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)
- (26) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)
- (27) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)
- (28) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (died 1766)
- (29) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)
- (30) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (31) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)
- (32) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (33) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (34) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (35) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

Ancestors of Robert I

- (1) Charibert, Neustria Noble (died bef. 638)**
- (2) Chrodobertus (Robert), Neustria Noble**
- (3) Lantbertus (Lambert), Neustria Noble (died c. 650)**
- (4) Chrodobertus II (Robert II) = Doda**
- (5) Lantbertus (Lambert II) Count in Neustria (adult abt. 690 – died 741)**
- (6) Rutpert I, Count in Wormsgau (died bef. 764 = Williswint (died 768)**
- (7) Turincbertus (Thuringbert) (died aft. June 1, 770)**
- (8) Rutpert II, Count in Wormsgau (died 807) = Theoderata (died by 798)**
- (10) Rutpert III, Count in Wormsgau (died by 834) = Wiltrud (Waldrada)**
- (11) Rutpert IV (Robert *the Strong*), Count of Wormsgau (killed 866) = Adelaide**

(1) Robert I, King of France (c. 865 – 923)

Robert I, King of France, son of Robert the Strong, Count of Anjou and Adelaide of Tours, was born posthumously about 865. He married (1) **Aelis**. They had one daughter together (Adela [married Herbert II, Count of Vermandois]). Robert I married (2) **Beatrix** of Vermandois, daughter of Herbert I, Count of Vermandois. They had one son together (**Hugh *the Great*, Duke of the Franks** [see below]). Robert had a third child by either Aelis or Beatrix (Emma [married to Rudolph, Duke of Burgundy]). Robert I died in battle on June 15, 923 at Soissons, France. His widow Beatrix died after March 931. His decisive victory over the Northmen at Chartres (911) led to a treaty settling one group of these fierce warriors in Normandy.

(2) Hugh *the Great*, Duke of the Franks (c. 898 - 956)

Hugh *the Great*, Duke of the Franks was the progenitor of the Capetian kings of France. He was born about 898. Hugh married (1) **Judith**, daughter of Roger, Count of Maine, and Rothilde, daughter of Emperor Charles the Bald, in 922. She died in 925. They had no children. Hugh married (2) **Eadchild**, daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England, in 926. She died in 938. They had no children. Hugh married (3) **Hedwig** of Saxony, daughter of Henry the Fowler and Matilda. They had five children together (Beatrice [married Frederick I, Duke of Upper Lorraine], **Hugh Capet, King of France** [see below], Emma [born 943; died after 968], Otto [Duke of Burgundy] & Henry I [Duke of Burgundy]). Hugh died on October 14, 956 at Paris, France. His widow Hedwig died after 958.

(3) Hugh Capet, King of France (c. 940 – 996)

Hugh Capet, King of France, was the first of a direct line of 14 Capetian kings of France. He was born about 940. Hugh married **Adelaide** of Poitou, daughter of Guillaume I, Count of Poitou, Duke of Aquitaine, in summer 968. They had three children together (**Robert II, King of France** [see below], Hawise [married Regnier IV, Count of Hainault] & Gisele [married Hughes I, seigneur of Abbeyville]). Hugh died on October 24, 996 at “Les Juifs” near Prasville and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis. His widow died on June 15, 1003/5. Hugh arranged the coronation of his son Robert in 987, who upon Hugh’s death succeeded to the throne without difficulty. This practice of crowning the heir during the father’s lifetime was continued by the Capetians until the time of Louis VII and undoubtedly contributed to the dynasty’s stability and longevity.

(4) Robert II, King of France (c. 970/4 – 1031)

Robert II *the Pious*, King of France, was born about 970/4 at Orleans, France. He married (1) **Suzanne** of Italy, widow of Arnulf II *the Young*, Marquis of Flanders and daughter of Berenger II, King of Italy and Willa, before April 1, 988. Robert II repudiated the marriage in 991/2. Suzanne died on December 13, 1003. Robert II married (2) **Bertha** of Burgundy, widow of Eudes I, Count of Blois and Chartres and daughter of Conrad I, King of Burgundy and Mathilde, in late 996 or early 997. They had no children. A decree against the marriage was issued in 997 by Pope Gregory V on the grounds of consanguinity. Bertha died in 1010. Robert married (3) **Constance** of Provence, daughter of Guillaume II of Provence, Count of Arles and Aelis, in 1001/3. They had six children (Hughes II Magnus, **Henry I, King of France** [see below], Robert I [Duke of Burgundy], Eudes, Hawise [married Renaud, Count Nevers] & Adele [married Baudouin V, Count/Marquis of Flanders]). Robert II died July 20, 1031 at Chateau Melun and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis. His widow Queen Constance died on July 25, 1032 at Chateau Melun and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis.

(5) Henry I, King of France (c. 1008 – 1060)

Henry I, King of France was born about 1008. He married (1) **Mathilde** of Friesland, allegedly the daughter of Liudolf I of Brunswick, Margrave of Friesland and Gertrud von Egisheim, in 1043. They had one daughter together. Mathilde died in 1044 at Paris, France and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis. Henry I married (2) **Anne (or Agnes) of Kiev**, daughter of Yaroslav I Vladimirovich, Grand-Prince of Kiev and Ingrid daughter of Olaf Skotonung, King of Sweden, on May 19, 1051 at Reims, France. She was born in 1036. They had three sons together (**Philip I, King of France** [see below], Robert & Hughes le Grand [Count of Crepy; married Adele of Vermandois]). Henry I died on August 4, 1060 at Vitry-aux-Loges, France. His reign was marked by struggles against rebellious vassals. His widow Anne married (2) **Raoul I le Grand**, Count of Crepy and Valois, in 1061. Raoul I died on September 8, 1074 at Peronne, France. Anne died between September 5, 1075 and 1078.

(6) Philip I, King of France (1052 – 1108)

Philip I, King of France was born in 1052. He married (1) **Bertha** of Holland, daughter of Florent I Count of Holland and Gertrude daughter of Berthold II, Duke of Saxony in 1072. She was born about 1058. They had three children together (**Louis VI, King of France** [see below], Henry & Constance [married Hughes, Count of Troyes]). Philip repudiated Bertha in 1092. She died on July 30, 1093 at Montreuil-sur-Mer. Philip I married (2) **Bertrade** de Montfort, divorced wife of Foulques IV, Count of Anjou and daughter of Simon I de Montfort, Count of Montfort and Agnes daughter of Richard, Count of Evreux, on May 15, 1092. She was born about 1060. They had three children together (Philip [Count of Mantes], Fleury [seigneur of Mehun] & Cecile [married Tancred Prince of Tiberiade]). Philip I died on July 29 or 30, 1108 at Chateau Melun and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Benoit-sur-Loire. His widow Bertrade died as a nun on February 14, 1117 at Fontevrault and was buried in the Priory of Hautes-Bruyeres. Philip I enlarged the royal estates and treasury by a policy of devious alliances, the sale of his neutrality in the quarrels of powerful vassals and the practice of simony on a huge scale.

(7) Louis VI, King of France (1081 – 1137)

Louis VI the Fat, King of France was born in the fall of 1081 at Paris, France. He married (1) **Lucienne** de Rochefort, daughter of Guy de Rochefort and Elisabeth Crecy. Their unconsummated marriage was annulled on May 23, 1107 on grounds of consanguinity. Louis VI married (2) **Alix/Adelais** of Savoy, daughter of Humbert III, Count of Savoy and Maurienne, Marquis of Italy, in March 1115 at the church of Notre Dame in Paris, France. She was probably born in 1092. They had eight children together (Philip, **Louis VII, King of France** [see below], Henry [Archbishop of Reims], Robert I [Count of Dreux], Hughes, Pierre [seigneur of Courtenay], Philip [Archdeacon of Paris] & Constance [married Eustache of England]). Louis VI died on August 1, 1137 at Chateau Bethizy near Paris and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis. Louis VI brought power and dignity to the French crown by his recovery of royal authority over the independent nobles in his domains of the Ile-de-France and the Orleanais. His widow Alix married (2) **Mathieu de Montmorency**, seigneur of Montmorency in 1138. They had no children. Alix died on November 18, 1154 and was buried before the high altar in the abbey church of Saint Pierre Montmartre near Paris. Mathieu died in 1160.

(8) Louis VII, King of France (1120/21 – 1180)

Louis VII the Younger, King of France was born in 1120/21. He married (1) **Eleanor** of Aquitaine, daughter of Guillaume X, Duke of Aquitaine and Aenor, in 1137 at the Cathedral of Saint-Andre in Bordeaux. She was born about 1124. They had two daughters together (Marie [married Henry I, Count Palatine of Troyes] & Alix [married Thibaut V, Count of Blois]). They were divorced on March 21, 1152 on grounds of consanguinity. Eleanor married (2) **Henry II**, King of England on May 18, 1152 and died on March 31, 1204 at Poitiers, France. Louis VII married (2) **Constance** of Castile, daughter of Alfonso VII, King of Castile and Leon and Berenguela, in 1154 at the Cathedral of Sainte-Croix in Orleans, France. She was born after 1140. They had two daughters together (Margaret [married Henry of England] & Alix [married Guillaume Talvas II, Count of Ponthieu]) Constance died in childbirth on October 4, 1160 and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis. Louis VII married (3) **Adele** of Blois, daughter of Thibaut IV, Count of Blois and Mathilde, on November 13, 1160 at the Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris. She was born about 1140. They had two children (**Philip II Augustus, King of France** [see below] & Agnes of France [married Alexius II Comnenus]). Louis VII died on September 18 or 19, 1180 at Paris, France and was buried at the Abbey of Notre Dame-de-Barbeau near Fontainebleau. Louis VII pursued a long rivalry marked by recurrent warfare and continuous intrigue with Henry II of England. His widow Adele died on June 4, 1206 and was buried in the Abbey of Pontigny in Burgundy.

(9) Philip II, King of France (1165 – 1223)

Philip II Augustus, King of France was born on August 21, 1165 at Gonesse near Paris, France. He married (1) **Isabelle/Elisabeth** of Flanders, daughter of Baudouin V, Count Hainault and Marguerite, on April 28, 1180 in the Abbey of Sainte-Trinite in Bapaume. She was born on April 23, 1170 at Valenciennes. They had three children together including (**Louis VIII, King of France** [see below]). Isabelle died in childbirth on March 15, 1190 at Paris and was buried there in the Cathedral of Notre-Dame. Philip II married (2) **Ingeburge** of Denmark, daughter of Waldemar I Knutsen, King of Denmark and Sophie. She was born about 1175. They had no children together. Philip repudiated the marriage on November 5, 1193. Philip II married (3) **Agnes** of Merania, daughter of Bertoldo VI, Duke of Merania and Agnes, on June 1, 1196. They had two children together (Philip Hurepel [Count of Boulogne] & Marie [married Philip I, Count of Namur]). Philip II repudiated the marriage, which had not been recognized by the pope, on September 7, 1200. Agnes died in childbirth on July 18 or 19, 1201. Philip II remarried

Ingeburge in December 1200. Philip II had one illegitimate son with an unknown mistress (Pierre [Bishop and Count of Noyon]). Phillip II died on July 14, 1223 at Mantes and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis. He gradually reconquered the French territories held by the kings of England and also furthered the royal domains northward into Flanders and southward into Languedoc. He was a major figure in the Third Crusade to the Holy Land in 1191. His widow Ingeburg died on July 29, 1236 in the Priory of Saint-Jean-en-l'Île near Corbeil and was buried there.

(10) Louis VIII, King of France (1187 – 1226)

Louis VIII the Lion, King of France was born on September 5, 1187 at Paris, France. He married **Blanche** of Castile, daughter of Alfonso VIII, King of Castile and Eleanor daughter of Henry II, King of England, on May 23, 1200 at the church of Port-Mort (Eure) in Normandy, France. She was born on March 4, 1188 at Palencia in Castile. They had ten sons together (Philip, Alphonse [twin of Jean], Jean [twin of Alphonse], **Saint Louis IX, King of France** [see below], Robert [Count of Artois], Jean [Count of Anjou and Maine], Alphonse [Count of Poitiers; Marquis of Provence], Philip dit Dagobert, Etienne, Charles [King of Sicily and Jerusalem]) and two daughters including Isabelle of Elizabeth [nun; Abbess of Longchamps]). Louis VIII died on November 8, 1226 at the Castle of Montpensier, France and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis. He spent most of his short three year reign establishing royal power in Poitou and Languedoc. His widow Blanche died on November 26, 1252 at Paris and was buried in the church of Maubuisson Abbey near Pontoise.

(11) Saint Louis IX, King of France (1214 – 1270)

Saint Louis IX, King of France was born on April 25, 1214 at the Castle of Poissy, France. He married **Marguerite** of Provence, daughter of Raymond Berenger V, Count and Marquis of Provence and Beatrice, daughter of Thomas I, Count of Savoy and Marquis of Italy, on May 27, 1234 at Sens, France. She was born about Spring 1221. They had eleven children (Louis, **Philip III, King of France** [see below], Jean, Jean dit Tristan [Count of Valois], Pierre [Count of Blois], Robert [Count of Clermont-en-Beauvaisis], Blanche, Isabelle [married Thibaut II, King of Navarre], Blanche [married Fernando de la Cerda], Marguerite [married Jean I, Duke of Lorraine] & Agnes [married Robert II, Duke of Burgundy]). Louis IX died on August 25, 1270 near Tunisia. He was canonized by Pope Boniface VIII on August 11, 1297. He was the most popular of the Capetian kings. He led the Seventh Crusade to the Holy Land in 1248–50 and died on another Crusade to Tunisia. His widow died on December 20, 1295 at the convent of the Franciscan nuns in the Faubourg St.Marceau in Paris, France. They were buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis.

(12) Philip III, King of France (1245 – 1285)

Philip III the Bold, King of France was born on April 3, 1245 at Poissy, France. He married (1) **Isabelle**/Elizabeth of Aragon, daughter of Jaime I, King of Aragon and Jolanta/Yolande, daughter of Andras II, King of Hungary, on July 6, 1262 at Clermont-en-Auvergne. She was born about 1247. They had four children together (Louis, Philip IV [King of France], Robert & Charles [Count of Valois]). Isabelle died on January 28, 1270/1 at Cosenza in Calabria from a fall from her horse and was buried in the Abby of Saint-Denis. Philip III married (2) **Marie of Brabant**, daughter of Henry III Duke of Lorraine and Brabant and Alix, on August 21, 1274 at Vincennes, France. She was born probably in 1256 at Louvain. They had three children together (Louis [Count of Evreux], **Margaret of France** [see below] & Blanche [married Rudolf III, Duke of Austria and King of Bohemia]). Philip III died on October 5, 1285 at Perpignan and was buried in the church of the Abbey of Saint-Denis. In his 15 year reign, the power of the

monarchy was enlarged and the royal domain extended though his foreign policy and military ventures were largely unsuccessful. His widow Marie died on January 10 or 12, 1321/2 at Murel near Meulan and was buried at the Church of the Franciscans in Paris, France.

(13) Margaret of France (1279 – 1317/8)

see “Edward I, King of England” (Charlemagne descendant # 18)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th ed. (2004)

“Charibert to Robert I” pages 55 & 56; “Robert I to Philip III” 105 & 106

Bulkeley Genealogy by Donald Lines Jacobus (1933) “Robert the Strong to Louis VIII” pages 85 & 86

<https://archive.org/details/bulkeleygenealog00jaco/page/84/mode/2up>

Encyclopedia Britannica website

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Robert-the-Strong>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Robert-I-king-of-France>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Hugh-the-Great>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Hugh-Capet>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Robert-II-king-of-France>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Henry-I-king-of-France>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Philip-I-king-of-France>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Louis-VI>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Louis-VII>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Philip-II-king-of-France>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Louis-VIII>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Louis-IX>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Philip-III-king-of-France>

Families Directly Descended from all the Royal Families in Europe by Elizabeth M. Rixford (1932) “House of Capet” page 14 at Ancestry.com

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website

<http://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/CAPET.htm>

Kings of Europe, Past and Present, and Their Families by M. S. Fitzgerald (1870) “Hugh Capet to Philip III” pages 143-154

Royal Ancestry Vol. 1 - 5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) see Vol. 3 pages 16-30

Wikipedia.org website

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Family_tree_of_French_monarchs

Rollo

Rollo is the earliest known ancestor of William the Conqueror. Frederick Weis published a pedigree showing Halfdan *the old*, a Norwegian nobleman living in the latter half of the eighth century, to be the earliest ancestor of Rollo. Two pedigrees showing Rollo's descendants and ancestors are presented below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Rollo

- (1) Rollo, 1st Duke of Normandy (c. 860 – c. 932) = Poppa of Bayeux (c. 880 -
- (2) William I, 2nd Duke of Normandy (c. 900 – 942) = Sprota
- (3) Richard I, 3rd Duke of Normandy (c. 933 – 996) = Gunnora (died 1031)
- (4) Richard II, 4th Duke of Normandy (c. 958 – 1026) = Judith of Brittany (982 – 1017)
- (5) Robert, 6th Duke of Normandy (c. 1000 – 1035) = Herleve (c. 1003 – c. 1050)
- (6) William I, King of England (1027/8 – 1087) = Maud of Flanders (died 1083)
- (7) Henry I, King of England (1068 – 1135) = Matilda of Scotland (1079 – 1118)
- (8) Matilda of England (c. 1102 – 1167) = Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (1113 – 1151)
- (9) Henry II, King of England (1133 – 1189) = Eleanor of Aquitaine (c. 1124 – 1204)
- (10) John, King of England (1166 – 1216) = Isabelle of Angouleme (1188 – 1246)
- (11) Henry III, King of England (1207 – 1272) = Eleanor of Provence (d. 1291)
- (12) Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307) = Margaret of France (1279 – 1317/8)
- (13) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 – 1330)
- (14) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 – 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 – 1353)
- (15) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368)
- (16) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 – 1425)
- (17) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 – 1463)
- (183) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514)
- (19) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (c. 1470 – 1533)
- (20) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 – 1546)
- (21) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577)
- (22) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)
- (23) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)
- (24) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)
- (25) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)
- (26) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)
- (27) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)
- (28) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)
- (29) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (30) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)
- (31) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (32) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (33) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (34) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

Ancestors of Rollo

- (1) Halfdan *the Old***
- (2) Ivar, Earl of the Uplands**
- (3) Eystein Glumra**
- (4) Rognvald *the Mighty*, Earl of More = Hild**
- (5) Rollo, 1st Duke of Normandy (c. 860 – c. 932) = Poppa of Bayeux**

(1) Rollo, Duke of Normandy (c. 860 – c. 932)

Rollo *the Gangler*, Viking leader who became the 1st Duke of Normandy, was the son of Rognvald *the Mighty*, Earl of More and Hild daughter of Rolf Nefja. He was born about 860 in Norway. According to legend, Rollo made himself independent of King Harald I of Norway and sailed off to raid Scotland, England, Flanders and France on pirating expeditions. During a raid, Rollo captured **Poppa**, daughter of Count Berenger de Bayeau, and kept her as his wife in the Viking tradition. She was born about 880 at Bayeau, France. They had two children together (**William I, Duke of Normandy** [see below] & Gerloc or Adele [married William III Duke of Aquitaine]). Rollo's Danish army attacked France and he established himself in an area along the Seine River. Charles III the Simple of France held off his siege of Paris and defeated Rollo near Chartres and negotiated the treaty of Saint-Clair-sur-Epte, giving him Normandy in autumn of 911. Rollo in return agreed to end his Viking raids. Rollo died about 932 and was buried at Rouen Cathedral. Legend holds that Rollo always walked and fought on foot because he was too large to ride a horse.

(2) William I, Duke of Normandy (c. 900 – 942)

William I *Longsword*, 2nd Duke of Normandy, was born about 900 overseas. He married (1) **Sprota**, of Norse descent. They had a son together (**Richard I, Duke of Normandy** [see below]). William married (2) **Luitgarde**, daughter of Herbert II, Count of Vermandois. They had no children. William sought continually to expand his territories either by conquest or by exacting new lands from the French king for the price of homage. In 939 he allied himself with Hugh the Great in the revolt against King Louis IV; through the mediation of the pope, the war ended, and Louis renewed William's investiture of Normandy (940). William, however, continued his territorial ambitions, especially northward. Drawn to a peace conference, William was assassinated on the orders of Arnulf I, Count of Flanders on December 17, 942. He was buried at Rouen Cathedral.

(3) Richard I, Duke of Normandy (c. 933 – 996)

Richard I *the Fearless*, 3rd Duke of Normandy, was born about 933 at Fecamp, France. He married (1) **Emma of Paris**, daughter of Hugh the Great and Hedwige of Saxony, in 960. She was born in 943. They had no children together. Emma died in 968. Richard married (2) **Gunnor**. She was born about 950. They had at least seven children together (**Richard II, Duke of Normandy** [see below], Robert II [Archbishop of Rouen], Mauger [Count of Corbeil], Robert the Dane [died 985/89], Emma of Normandy [married (1) Aethelred the Unready (2) Canute the Great], Maud of Normandy [married Odo II, Count of Blois] & Hawise of Normandy [married Geoffrey II Duke of Brittany]). Richard also had at least three illegitimate children (Geoffrey [Count of Eu], William I [Count of Eu] & Beatrice of Normandy [Abbess of Montivilliers]). Louis IV of France took the boy-duke into his protective custody, apparently intent upon reuniting Normandy to the crown's domains, but in 945 Louis was captured by the Normans and Richard was returned to his people. Richard withstood further Carolingian attempts to subdue his duchy and, in

987, was instrumental in securing the French crown for his brother-in-law, the Robertian Hugh Capet. Richard died in 996 at Fecamp. His widow Gunnor died in 1031 in Normandy.

(4) Richard II, Duke of Normandy (c. 958 – 1026)

see “Judith of Brittany” (Charlemagne descendant # 10)

(5) Robert I, Duke of Normandy (c. 1000 – 1035)

see “Robert I, Duke of Normandy” (Charlemagne descendant # 11)

(6) William I, King of England (1027/8 – 1087)

see “William the Conqueror” (Charlemagne descendant # 12)

References:

American Genealogist Vol. 72 “Poppa of Bayeux” pages 187 – 204 at AmericanAncestors.org

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700 by Frederick L. Weis 8th ed. (2004) Halfdan the Old to Robert I” pages 120 & 121 at Ancestry.com

Bulkeley Genealogy by Donald Lines Jacobus (1933) “Rognvald to Matilda of England” pages 83 & 84
<https://archive.org/details/bulkeleygenealog00jaco/page/82/mode/2up>

Burke’s Guide to the Royal Family by Burke’s Peerage Limited (1973) page 310

Century Cyclopedia of Names by Benjamin Smith (1903) “Rollo” page 864
<https://archive.org/details/centurycyclopedi00smit/page/864/mode/2up>

Dukes of Normandy from the times of Rollo by Jonathan Duncan (1839) “Rollo to William the Conqueror” pages 10-72
https://archive.org/details/bub_gb_PNkpAAAAYAAJ/page/n23/mode/2up

Encyclopedia Britannica website

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Rollo-duke-of-Normandy>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/William-I-duke-of-Normandy>

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Richard-I-duke-of-Normandy>

Famous Men of the Middle Ages by John H. Haaren & A.B. Poland (1904) “Rollo”
http://www.gutenberg.org/files/3725/3725-h/3725-h.htm#page_126

Findagrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/8195891/Rollo-Rognvaldsson>

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website

http://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/NORMANDY.htm#_Toc148955356

Routledge Companion to Medieval Warfare by Jim Bradbury (2004) “Richard I” page 83 at Google Books

Royal Ancestry Vol. 1 by Douglas Richardson (2013) “William the Conqueror” page 1

Students’ Hume: A history of England from the earliest times to the revolution in 1688 by David Hume (1880) “Rollo to William the Conqueror” page 757
<https://archive.org/details/studentshumehist00hume/page/756/mode/2up>

Wikipedia.org website

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rollo>

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Longsword

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard_I_of_Normandy

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard_II,_Duke_of_Normandy

Sancho III

Sancho III, King of Pamplona, established hegemony over all the Christian states of Spain at a time when the caliphate of Cordoba was in a state of turmoil. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Sancho III

- (1) **Sancho III, King of Pamplona (c. 992 – 1035) = Munia of Castile (c. 990/95 – 1066)**
- (2) **Ferdinand I *the Great* King of Castile & Leon (c. 1016/18 – 1065) = Sancha of Leon (c. 1018 – 1067)**
- (3) **Alfonso VI, King of Leon & Castile (c. 1039 – 1109) = Constance of Burgundy (1046 – 1092)**
- (4) **Urraca, Queen of Leon & Castile (1077/81 – 1126) = Raymond, Count of Galicia (1060 – 1107)**
- (5) **Alfonso VII, King of Leon & Castile (1105 – 1157) = Berenguela of Barcelona (1079 – 1126)**
- (6) **Ferdinand II, King of Leon (c. 1137 – 1188) = Urraca of Portugal (1148 – 1211)**
- (7) **Alfonso IX, King of Leon (1171 – 1230) = Berenguela of Castile (1179/80 – 1246)**
- (8) **St. Ferdinand III, King of Castile (c. 1201 – 1252) = Jeanne de Dammartin (1220 – 1292)**
- (9) **Eleanor of Castile (c. 1241 – 1290) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307)**
- (10) **Joan of Acre (1272 – 1307) = Gilbert de Clare, Knt., 6th Earl of Hertford (1243 – 1295)**
- (11) **Margaret de Clare (c. 1292/3 – 1342) = Hugh de Audley (c. 1289 – 1347)**
- (12) **Margaret de Audley (1322/4 – 1349) = Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford (1301 – 1372)**
- (13) **Elizabeth de Stafford (d. 1375) = John de Ferrers, Knt., 4th Lord Ferrers (1331 – 1367)**
- (14) **Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers (1357/9 – 1412/3) = Margaret le Despenser (d. 1415)**
- (15) **Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers (1386/9 – 1435) = Ellen de la Roche (d. 1440)**
- (16) **Margaret de Ferrers (d. 1486/8) = John Beauchamp, Lord Beauchamp (d. 1475)**
- (17) **Richard Beauchamp, K.B., 2nd Lord Beauchamp (c. 1435 – 1502) = Elizabeth Stafford**
- (18) **Anne de Beauchamp (1472/5 – 1534) = Richard Lygon (1467/77 – 1512)**
- (19) **Richard Lygon, Knt. (c. 1491 – 1556) = Margery Greville (d. 1542)**
- (20) **Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577) = Elizabeth Berkeley**
- (21) **Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 – 1602)**
- (22) **Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)**
- (23) **Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)**
- (24) **Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)**
- (25) **Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)**
- (26) **Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)**
- (27) **Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)**
- (28) **Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)**
- (29) **Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)**
- (30) **Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (31) **Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (32) **Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (33) **Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Sancho III, King of Pamplona (c. 992 – 1035)

Sancho III Garces, King of Pamplona (r. c. 1000 - 1035), son of Garcia II (or III), King of Pamplona, was born about 992. He married **Munia of Castile**, daughter of Count Sancho Garcia of Castile. She was born about 990/95. They had four children together (Garcia Sanchez III [King of Pamplona], **Ferdinand I *the Great* King of Castile and Leon** [see below], Jimena Sanchez [married Bermudo III of Leon] & Gonzalo

Sanchez [petty king of Sobrarbe and Ribagorza]). Before marrying Munia, Sancho III had an illegitimate son with his mistress Sancha of Aibar (Ramiro Sanchez [first King of Aragon]). Sancho III died on October 18, 1035 and was buried at the Monastery of San Salvador de Ona. His widow Munia died after July 13, 1066 and was buried at the Monastery of San Martin de Fromista.

(2) Ferdinand I the Great King of Castile & Leon (c. 1016/18 – 1065)

Ferdinand I the Great King of Castile & Leon was born about 1016/18. He married **Sancha of Leon**, daughter of Alfonso V, King of Leon and Elvira Menendez, in 1032. She was born about 1018. They had five children together (Urraca of Zamora [born 1033/4], Sancho II [King of Castile, Galicia & Leon], Elvira of Toro [born 1038/9], **Alfonso VI, King of Leon & Castile** [see below] & García II [King of Galicia & Portugal]). Ferdinand I died on December 27, 1065 at Leon, Spain and was buried there at the Basilica of San Isidoro. His will divided his kingdom among his three sons: the eldest, Sancho, received Castile; the second, Alfonso, Leon; and from the latter the region of Galicia was carved off to create a separate state for García. Ferdinand's two daughters each received cities: Elvira that of Toro and Urraca that of Zamora. In giving them these territories, he expressed his desire that they respect his wishes and abide by the split. Sancha died on November 8, 1067 and was buried at the Basilica of San Isidoro.

(3) Alfonso VI, King of Leon & Castile (1039 - 1109)

Alfonso VI the Brave King of Leon (r. 1065 – 1070) and Castile (r. 1072 – 1109) was born about 1039. He married **Constance of Burgundy**, widow of Hugh II, Count de Chalon-sur-Saone and daughter of Robert I, Duke of Burgundy and Helie de Semur-en-Brionnais and granddaughter of Robert II, King of France, in late 1079. She was born on May 8, 1046. They had several children but only one lived to adulthood (**Urraca I, Queen of Leon & Castile** [see below]). Constance died in 1092 leaving her fourteen-year-old daughter and her husband a widower. He went on to marry three further wives after her death, but only had a son by his Muslim mistress, Zaida of Seville. Alfonso VI died in 1109 at Toledo, Spain. His oppression of his Muslim vassals led to the invasion of Spain by an Almoravid army from North Africa (1086). His name is also associated with the national hero of Spain, Rodrigo Díaz de Vivar (El Cid), who was alternatively his enemy and indifferent supporter.

(4) Urraca I, Queen of Leon & Castile (1077/81 - 1126)

Urraca I, Queen of Leon & Castile (r. 1109 – 1126) was born about 1077/81. She married Count **Raymond of Burgundy**, son of Count William of Burgundy and Stephanie. He was born about 1060. They had one son together (**Alfonso VII** [see below]). Raymond died on May 24, 1107 at Grajal de Campos, Spain and was buried at the Cathedral of Santiago de Compostela. Urraca married (2) her second cousin **Alfonso I of Aragon** in 1109. Urraca died on March 8, 1126 at Saldana, Castile, Spain ending a disastrous episode in the medieval political history of Christian Spain.

(5) Alfonso VII, King of Castile & Leon (1105 – 1157)

Alfonso VII, King of Castile and Leon (r. 1126 – 1157), was born on March 1, 1105. He married (1) **Berenguela of Barcelona**, daughter of Raymond III Berenger, Count of Barcelona and Dulce de Gevaudan, as her second husband in 1128. They had seven children together (Ramon [died in childhood], Sancho III [King of Castile], **Ferdinand II, King of Leon** [see below], Constance [married Louis VII of France], Sancha [married Sancho VI of Navarre], García [born 1142] & Alfonso (born 1144/48; died 1149)). Berenguela died on February 3, 1148/9. Alfonso VII married (2) **Richenza of Poland**, the daughter of Vladislaus II *the Exile*, in July 1152. She was born about 1140. They had two children

together (Ferdinand [born 1153; died 1157] & Sancha [married Alfonso II of Aragon]). Alfonso VII died on August 21, 1157 at Fresneda, Castile, Spain. Though his reign saw the apogee of the imperial idea in medieval Spain and though he won notable victories against the Moors, he remains a somewhat hazy figure. His widow Richenza married two more times and died on June 16, 1185.

(6) Ferdinand II, King of Leon (c. 1137 – 1188)

Ferdinand II, King of Leon (r. 1157 – 1188) was born about 1137. He married **Urraca of Portugal**, daughter of Alfonso I, King of Portugal and Matilda of Savoy, in 1165. She was born about 1148 at Coimbra, Portugal. They had one son together (**Alfonso IX, King of Leon** [see below]). Their marriage was annulled in June 1175. Ferdinand II died on August 22, 1188 at Benavente, Leon, Spain. Despite several internal revolts against his rule, Ferdinand's reign was notable for the repopulation of Leonese Extremadura and for the victories he secured farther south against the Almohads in the last 20 years of his reign. Urraca died in 1211.

(7) Alfonso IX, King of Leon (1171 – 1230)

Alfonso IX, King of Leon (r. 1188 – 1230), was born on August 15, 1171 at Zamora, Spain. He married (1) **Teresa of Portugal**, daughter of Sancho I, King of Portugal and Dulce, daughter of Raymond Berengar IV, Count of Barcelona, on February 15, 1191 at Guimaraes, Portugal. She was born about 1176. They had three children together (Fernando, Sancha & Dulce). Their marriage was annulled in 1194 for reason of consanguinity by Pope Celestine III. They separated in 1197 and Teresa became a nun at Lervano in 1200. Alfonso IX married (2) **Berenguela** (or Berengaria) **I of Castile**, widow of Konrad II of Swabia and daughter of Alfonso VIII, King of Castile, Toledo and Extremadura and Eleanor of England, daughter of Henry II, King of England and Eleanor of Aquitaine, divorced wife of Louis VII, King of France and daughter of William X *the Saint* Duke of Aquitaine and Aenor of Chatellerauld, in December 1197 at Valladolid, Spain. Berenguela was born about 1179/80. They had five children together (**Saint Ferdinand III, King of Castile & Leon** [see below], Alfonso [senor of Soria], Leonor, Berenguela [married Jean de Brienne, Emperor-Regent of Constantinople], Constanza [nun at Las Huelgas]). They separated owing to consanguinity in 1204. Alfonso IX also had eleven illegitimate children by various mistresses. He died on September 24, 1230 at Villaneuva de Sarria and was buried in the chapel of San Lorenzo in Santiago el Mayor Cathedral at Santiago de Compostela. He took steps towards modernizing and democratizing his dominion and founded the University of Salamanca in 1212. In 1188 he summoned the first parliament reflecting the fullest representation of the citizenry ever seen in Western Europe, the Cortes of León. He took part in the work of the Reconquest, conquering the area of Extremadura (including the cities of Caceres and Badajoz. Berenguela died on November 8, 1246 at Las Huelgas near Burgos and was buried there in the Cistercian monastery Santa Maria la Real called de la Huelgas. Teresa died on June 17 or 18, 1250.

(8) Saint Ferdinand III, King of Castile & Leon (1201 – 1252)

Saint Ferdinand III, King of Castile and Leon, was born en route between Salamanca and Zamora on May 19, 1201. He married (1) **Beatriz of Swabia**, daughter of Philip, King of Germany, Duke of Swabia and Irene Angela, daughter of Isaac II Angelus, on November 30, 1220 at Burgos, Spain. She was born in March/May 1205 at Nuremberg, Germany. They had ten children together (Alfonso X [King of Castile & Leon], Federico, Fernando, Enrique, Felipe [Archbishop of Seville], Sancho [Archbishop of Toledo], Manuel [senor of Elche], Leonor, Berenguela [nun at Las Huelgas] & Maria). Beatriz died on November 5, 1235 at Toro, Spain and was buried in Santa Maria la Real monastery called Las Huelgas near Burgos. Ferdinand III married (2) **Jeanne** (or Juana) **de Dammartin**, daughter of Simon de Martin, Count of

Ponthieu and Marie, daughter of Guillaume II Talvas, Count of Ponthieu. She was born about 1220. They had five children together (Fernando [Count of Aumale], Luis [senor of Marchena], Simon, Juan & **Eleanor of Castile** [see below]). Ferdinand III died on May 30, 1252 at Seville, Spain and was buried in the Santa Maria Cathedral at Seville. He was canonized in 1671 by Pope Clement X. He was the conqueror of the Muslim cities of Córdoba (1236), Jaén (1246), and Sevilla (1248). During his campaigns, Murcia submitted to his son Alfonso (later Alfonso X), and the Muslim kingdom of Granada became his vassal. His widow Jeanne married (2) **Jean de Nesle** (or Neele), seigneur-Somme, son of Raoul de Nesle and Alix, between May 1260 and February 9, 1261. Jeanne died on February 2, 1292.

(9) Eleanor of Castile (c. 1241 – 1290)

see “Edward I, King of England” (Charlemagne descendant # 18)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004) “Urraca I to Alfonso IX” pages 113 & 114 at Ancestry.com

Book of Saints by Monks of Ramsgate (1921) “Saint Ferdinand III” pages 110 & 111
<https://archive.org/details/bookofsaintsdic00stau/page/110>

Century Cyclopedia of Names by Benjamin E. Smith (1903) “Alfonso VI & IX” page 37
<https://archive.org/details/centurycyclopedi00smit/page/36/mode/2up>

Encyclopedia Britannica website

<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Sancho-III-Garces>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Ferdinand-I-king-of-Castile-and-Leon>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Alfonso-VI>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Urraca>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Alfonso-VII>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Ferdinand-II-king-of-Leon>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Alfonso-IX>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Ferdinand-III-king-of-Castile-and-Leon>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Eleanor-of-Castile>
<https://www.britannica.com/topic/list-of-Spanish-monarchs-2070695> “List of Spanish Monarchs”

Families Directly Descended from all the Royal Families of Europe by Elizabeth M. Rixford (1932) “Ferdinand I to Ferdinand II” page 15 at Ancestry.com

Findagrave.com website

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/11797373/sancho_of_navarre_iii
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/65901533/fernando_i-king_of_castile_and_leon
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/65896805/alfonso_vi-king_of_castile_and_leon
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/65899145/uraca_de-burgundy
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/88303926/alfonso_vii-raim%C3%BAndez
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/57133062/fernando_ii-king_of_leon
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/101385377/alfonso_ix-de-leon
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/31143832/ferdinand-of_castile_iii
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/8327744/eleanor_of_castile

Foundation for Medieval Genology website

https://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/CASTILE.htm#_Toc482092970

Royal Ancestry Vols. 1-5 by Douglas Richardson (2013) see Vol. 1 page 63; Vol. 2 pages 115-116

Some Medieval and Ancient Descents by Don Stone (2020) Chart 60 “Sancho III”

<https://donstonetech.com/amdp.htm>

Wikipedia.org website

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sancho_III_of_Pamplona

Stevens

Cyprian Stevens, with his older brother Thomas and his sister Mary immigrated to Boston about 1661. A large part of the Stevens families of Massachusetts are descended from these three immigrants. Cyprian married Mary, daughter of Major Simon Willard, one of the founders of Lancaster and a man of prominence. Cyprian was also a prominent name in the annals of Lancaster where he served as Constable and as Clerk of the Writs. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Cyprian Stevens

- (1) Cyprian Stevens (c. 1650 – 1720/2) = Mary Willard (1653 – c. 1685)**
- (2) Simon Stevens (1678 – 1758) = Mary Wilder (born 1679)**
- (3) Capt. Joseph Stevens (1720 – 1810) = Dorothy Sawyer (1725/6 – 1787/1810)**
- (4) Gardner Stevens (1758 – 1838) = Mary Baker (1757 – 1791)**
- (5) Lydia Stevens (1786 – 1867) = William B. Crittenden (1788 – 1819)**
- (6) William H. Crittenden (1816 – 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 – 1893)**
- (7) Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922)**
- (8) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (9) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (10) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Cyprian Stevens (c. 1650 – 1720/2)

Cyprian Stevens was born about 1650 in England and he emigrated to New England with his older brother Thomas Stevens, Jr. and his sister Mary about 1661. A large part of the Stevens families of Massachusetts are descended from these three immigrants. Cyprian married **Mary Willard**, daughter of Major Simon Willard who was one of the founders of Lancaster and a man of prominence, on January 22, 1671/2 at Lancaster, Massachusetts. Mary was born on September 7, 1653 at Concord, Massachusetts. Cyprian was a prominent name in the annals of Lancaster where he served as Constable and as Clerk of the Writs. Cyprian and Mary settled in Lancaster and had five children together (Mary, Dorothy, **Simon**, Elizabeth & Joseph). Cyprian was attacked by Indians in his garrison in 1675/76. Mary died about 1685 probably in Lancaster. Cyprian married (2) **Ruth** before December 9, 1693. She died by 1720. Cyprian, a tavern owner and blacksmith by trade, died in 1720/2 in Lancaster.

Major Simon Willard was a founder of Concord, Massachusetts, deputy to the general court 1636-54, assistant 1654-76, commander-in-chief of the expedition of the United Colonies against Ninigret, sachem of the Nyantics, 1655; led the heroic relief at the battle of Brookfield; commanded the Middlesex regiment of Massachusetts troops in King Philip's war. (Year Book, Society of Colonial Wars, 1896, page 417.) The "Willard Memorial" gives the following: "In 1659 Major Simon Willard removed to Lancaster, where he lived for twelve years, when in 1671-72 he removed to his farm lying in the southern part of Groton; and his residence at Lancaster, one of the finest situations in that pleasant town, was conveyed by him to his son-in-law, Cyprian Stevens, who married his daughter Mary (the second of that name). This was intended for Mrs. Stevens' dowry." This house was used for a garrison house, and in 1676 sheltered for six weeks eight families and a guard of soldiers. (See Lancaster Records.) Cyprian Stevens was one of the five purchasers of a tract of land twelve miles square, six miles wide, which is now the town of Rutland, Massachusetts. The deed was executed and delivered December 22, 1686, the purchase price being twenty-three pounds of the then currency. There does not seem to be any evidence that he ever settled on his purchase, although Lancaster was not far distant. His children, however, settled there and erected homes. His garrison house at Lancaster, Massachusetts, was attacked by Indians February 10, 1675-76. (Bodge, pp. 352-3 and 400. See also Nourse's *Early Records of Lancaster*, pp. 85-86, 101.) In garrison at Groton, Massachusetts, February 29, 1675-76, under Captain Thomas Wheeler. (Bodge, pp. 114 and 360.) Under Ensign Peter Joslin at Lancaster, Massachusetts, April 15, 1704. (Nourse's *Early Records of Lancaster*, p. 144.) [*Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs Vol. 1* ed. by Cuyler Reynolds (1911) pages 257 & 258]

Children of Cyprian Stevens and Mary Willard:

i. **Mary Stevens** born on November 22, 1672 in Lancaster, Massachusetts. She married **Capt. Samuel Wright**, son of Capt. Edward Wright and Hannah Axtell, about 1695. He was born on April 9, 1670 in Sudbury, Massachusetts. They had seven children together (Cyprian, Jr. [born about 1699], James [born about 1701/2], Mary [born 1703/4], Dorothy [born 1705/6], Abigail [born 1707/8; married Rev. Samuel Willard], Isabell [born 1709/10] & William born 1712]). Mary died on May 16, 1739 at 66 years of age in Rutland, Massachusetts and was buried there at the Old Burial Ground. Samuel died less than a year later on January 15, 1740 at 69 years of age in Rutland and was also buried at the Old Burial Ground.

ii. **Dorothy Stevens** born about 1675 and died young.

iii. **Simon Stevens** (see below)

iv. **Elizabeth Stevens** was born in 1681. She married **Capt. Ephraim Wilder**, son of Lt. Nathaniel Wilder and Mary Sawyer, in 1698. He was born on April 16, 1677 in Sudbury, Massachusetts. They had six children together (Elizabeth [baptized 1708], Ephraim [born 1708; died 1770], Martha [baptized 1711], Dorothy [baptized 1713/14], Eunice [baptized 1719] & Susanna [baptized 1723]). Elizabeth died on May 28, 1769 at 88 years of age in Lancaster. Ephraim died there on December 13, 1769 at 93 years of age.

v. **Deacon Joseph Stevens** was born in 1683 in Boston, Massachusetts. He married **Prudence Rice**, daughter of John Rice and Tabitha Stone, about 1705. She was born on January 26, 1685. They had ten children together (Phineas [born 1706 in Sudbury; held captive by Indians; married Elizabeth Stevens], Azubah [born 1708 in Sudbury], Samuel [born 1711 in Sudbury; killed by Indians 1723], Mindwell [born 1713/14 in Framingham], Joseph [baptized 1716 in Lancaster; killed by Indians 1723], Isaac [baptized 1718 in Lancaster; held captive by Indians; married Abigail Parling], Dorothy [born 1720/21 in Rutland], Joseph [born 1723 in Rutland], Lucy [born 1725 in Rutland] & Mary [born 1728 in Rutland]). Joseph died on November 15, 1769 at 86 years of age in Rutland, Massachusetts and was buried there at the Old Burial Ground. Prudence died after 1728 at 91 years of age and was also buried at the Old Burial Ground.

Deacon Joseph Stevens was a citizen of Rutland, Massachusetts. Rutland was incorporated as a town July 6, 1722. At the first legal meeting ever held in Rutland, Ensign Joseph Stevens was chosen one of the selectmen, one of the assessors, and town treasurer. He was clerk of the proprietors and one of the committee to set off their land, a deacon in the church, and a captain of the militia. He was proprietor of house lots Nos. 15 and 56. Part of his division land was located on Stevens Hill, and two hundred acres on and adjoining Turkey Hill. The following is taken from Reed's *History of Rutland, Massachusetts*, and Temple & Sheldon's *History of Northfield, Massachusetts*: On August 14, 1723, Deacon Joseph Stevens with four young sons went to the meeting house meadow to collect fodder for the coming winter. Whilst making hay they were attacked by Gray Lock with a party of four Indians. Two of the boys were killed, and two, Phineas and Isaac, made prisoners. Phineas and Isaac were carried to Canada, where they were held in captivity for upwards of a year. Phineas was redeemed, after which he moved to Charlestown, New Hampshire, where he was a captain of the militia. He became distinguished in the Cape Breton war, and also for his brave defense of that plantation April 4, 1747, with a command of about thirty men against an attack of four hundred French and Indians under Mons. Debeline. [*Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs Vol. 1 ed. by Cuyler Reynolds (1911) page 258*]

Isaac Stevens was baptized December 14, 1718, in the town of Lancaster, Massachusetts. He married for his second wife Abigail Parling, on September 7, 1748. When carried captive to Canada, he was given by Gray Lock to the Cagnowagas, and was regained with much difficulty. A full account of the matter is given in Reed's *History of Rutland, Mass.*, pp. 103-104, and in the *Massachusetts Archives*, Vol. 51, p. 399; Vol. 72, p. 258; Vol. 11 [sic], p. 407; Vol. 51, p. 382. [*Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs Vol. 1 ed. by Cuyler Reynolds (1911) page 258*]

(2) Simon Stevens (1678 – 1758)

Simon Stevens was born on August 13, 1678 in Boston, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Mary Wilder**, daughter of Lt. Nathaniel Wilder and Mary Sawyer, in 1701 in Lancaster, Massachusetts. She was born on May 12, 1679 in Sudbury, Massachusetts and was the granddaughter of the immigrant Thomas Wilder who settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts by about 1638. Simon lived at Marlborough and Lancaster Massachusetts and at Plainfield, Connecticut. They had nine children with Mary Wilder (Cyprian, Mary, Simon, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, Nathaniel, Dorothy & **Joseph**). Mary Wilder died before 1732 probably in Plainfield. Simon married (2) **Mary (Gove) Martin**, daughter of Mary (Holmes) Gove and widow of Thomas Martin, on January 24, 1732 in Rutland, Massachusetts. She was born in 1692 and married (1) **Thomas Martin** on January 31, 1710 in Marlborough, Massachusetts. They had one daughter together (Lucy). Simon died on January 25, 1758 at 80 years of age in Marlborough. His widow Mary died there on March 21, 1775 at 83 years of age and was buried at Spring Hill Cemetery.

Simon Stevens m. 1st, 1701, Mary Wilder, of Lancaster, who d. and he m. 2d, Mrs. Mary (Gove) Martin, wid. of Thomas Martin; she d. March 21, 1775, aged 85 years and 2 months. An anecdote of some interest is told of the ancestry of his second wife, not improbable in itself, and as far as the records touch upon the subject, they rather confirm it. The tradition is, that sometime during the 17th century, as a vessel was leaving England for this country, two young women went on board to take leave of their friends, and were invited to take some cake and wine; and before they were aware of it, the vessel was on its way to New England. One of these young women, Mary Holmes, m. a Mr. Gove. Their dau. Mary, m. Jan. 30, 1710, Thomas Martin. After the death of her husband in 1729, Mary (Gove) Martin m. Simon Stevens, and hence the name Gove, has been retained in that branch of the Stevens family. Simon Stevens was in Marl, at the time of his m., (1701,) and had several children b. in the place; he afterwards moved to Plainfield, Ct., where he may have d. His wid. Returned, and spent her last days in Marlborough. [*History of the town of Marlborough* by Charles Hudson (1862) page 448]

Children of Simon Stevens and Mary Wilder:

- i. **Cyprian Stevens, Jr.** was baptized on October 14, 1705 in Marlborough, Massachusetts. He married **Abigail Warren**, daughter of Jacob Warren and Sarah Hoskins, on November 26, 1727 in Plainfield, Connecticut. Abigail was born there on September 9, 1708. They had five children together (Priscilla [born 1728; married Andrew Lester], Simon [born 1729/30; married Mary Bennett], David [born 1731], Isaac [born 1734/5] & Jacob [born 1746; married Elizabeth Leonard]). Cyprian died after 1764.
- ii. **Mary Stevens** was baptized with her brother Cyprian on October 14, 1705 at Marlborough. She is the twin sister of Cyprian, Jr.
- iii. **Simon Stevens** was baptized on May 30, 1708 in Lancaster, Massachusetts and probably died young.
- iv. **Jonathan Stevens** was baptized on April 16, 1710 in Lancaster, Massachusetts. He married **Mary Tracy**, daughter of Solomon Tracy and Sarah Clark, on June 3, 1732 in Canterbury, Connecticut. She was born there on January 10, 1711/12. Although called of Plainfield in 1749, Jonathan lived in Canterbury for some years and was a member of the church there. They had nine children together all but Asa born in Canterbury (Willard [born 1732; married Deborah Case], Lt. Asa [born 1734 at Norwich, CT; married Sarah Adams; killed at the Battle of Wyoming in 1778], Simon [born 1736], Mary [born 1740; died young], Mary [born 1743], Jonathan [baptized 1745], Abigail [born 1748], Sarah [born 1750] & Solomon [born 1754]). Jonathan died on December 2, 1770 in Petersham, Massachusetts.
- v. **Nathaniel Stevens** was baptized on June 29, 1712 in Lancaster and died young.
- vi. **Elizabeth Stevens** was baptized on January 13, 1714/5 in Lancaster, Massachusetts. She married her cousin **Capt. Phineas Stevens**, son of Joseph Stevens and Prudence Rice, on January 18, 1734 in Rutland, Massachusetts. He was born on February 20, 1706 and baptized on April 27, 1707 in Sudbury,

Massachusetts. They had ten children together, the first seven born in Rutland (Samuel [born 1735; twin of Willard], Willard [born 1735; married Tabitha Bingham], Simon [born 1737; married Martha Stearns], Enos [born 1739], Mary [born 1742; married Abraham Barnes], Phineas [born 1744; Mary Woodward], Katharine [born 1747; married Jonathan Willard], Prudence [born 1750 at Charlestown, NH; married John Hubbard], Solomon [born 1753 at Charlestown, NH] & Dorothy [born 1755 at Dearfield; died 1758]). Phineas died on February 6, 1756 at 47 years of age in service at Cape Brenton, Chignecto, Nova Scotia, Canada and was buried at Forest Hill Cemetery in Charlestown, New Hampshire. Elizabeth died on February 16, 1778 at 63 years of age in Charlestown, New Hampshire. Their share gravestone inscription reads: "CAPT. PHINEAS STEVENS DIED AT CHECNETO FEB. 6, 1756 AE 48 ELIZABETH HIS WIFE DIED FEB. 15, 1778 AE. 64."

Capt. Phineas Stevens was a distinguished officer noted for his defense of the Fort at Number 4 during a siege in April 1747, when a combined force of French and Indian soldiers failed to capture the fort and the 32 British soldiers defending it. Stevens was one of the fort's founders, serving as commander of the militia until 1750; he was also one of the earliest Anglo-American colonists to settle in the area. Stevens was active during King George's War and the French and Indian War.

vii. **Nathaniel Stevens** was born on June 1714 at Lancaster, Massachusetts. He married his stepsister **Mary Martin**, daughter of Thomas Martin and Mary Gove, on May 5, 1737 in Marlborough, Massachusetts. She was born there on December 16, 1718. They had nine children together all born in Marlborough (Phebe [born 1739], Mary [born 1742], Lucy [born 1744; married Obadiah Bass], Wilder [born 1747; married Elizabeth Mayo], Martin [born 1749], Nathaniel Gove [born 1752], Lois [born 1754], Abraham [born 1757] & Sarah [born 1761]). Nathaniel died on October 2, 1796 in Warwick, Massachusetts. Mary died in October 1803.

viii. **Dorothy Stevens** was born in 1718 in Lancaster, Massachusetts. She married **Nathan Goddard**, son of Edward Goddard and Hepzibah Hapgood, on November 28, 1748 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He was born on January 18, 1725 in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts. They had six children all born in Petersham (Hepzibah [born 1749], Nathan [born 1751], Ebenezer [born 1753], Asa [born 1755], Dorothy [born 1758] & Eunice [born 1760]). Nathan died on February 12, 1806 in Orange, Massachusetts. His widow Dorothy died on March 30, 1808 at 90 years of age in Orange.

ix. **Capt. Joseph Stevens** (see below)

Children of Simon Stevens and Mary (Grove) Martin:

x. **Lucy Stevens** was born on November 8, 1733 in Marlborough, Massachusetts. She married **Joel Barnard**, son of Capt. Robert Barnard and Elizabeth Bayley, on June 16, 1756 in Marlborough. They had nine children together born at Marlborough (Silas [born 1757], William [born 1759], Levinah [born 1761; married Daniel Stevens], Elizabeth [born 1764; married John Kendall], and Mary [born 1764; twin of Elizabeth], Stephen [born 1766], Francis [born 1768; married Martha Howe], Lucy [born 1770] & Phebe [born 1773]). Joel died on August 15, 1775 at 43 years of age in Marlborough and was buried there at Spring Hill Cemetery. His widow Lucy died on January 1, 1808 at 71 years of age in Marlborough and was also buried at Spring Hill Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads; "JOEL BARNARD died Aug. 15, 1775 AEt. 43 LUCY BARNARD his wife died Jan. 1, 1805 AEt. 71."

(3) Capt. Joseph Stevens (c. 1720 – 1810)

Capt. Joseph Stevens was born about 1720 at Lancaster, Massachusetts. He married **Dorothy Sawyer**, daughter of John Sawyer and Sarah Joslin, published in Hardwick, Massachusetts on June 10, 1745. She was born on March 3, 1725/6 in Lancaster. She was the great granddaughter of the immigrant Thomas Sawyer. Thomas sailed to the New England from his home in Lincolnshire, England in 1636 with his two brothers, William, and Edward. He first settled in Ipswich and Rowley Massachusetts. In 1647 he moved west to what is now Lancaster, Massachusetts with five other families. They lived in Petersham, Massachusetts and had twelve children together (Eunice, Lemuel, Damaris, Joseph, Simon, **Gardner**, Simon, Oliver, John, Mary, Cyprian & Dolly). Dorothy died between 1787 and 1810 probably in Petersham. Joseph died about April 1810 in Petersham. His estate was probated on May 17, 1810 in Worcester, Massachusetts.

Joseph Stevens' will was presented for probate at Worcester, May 17, 1810. He bequeathed to wife Dorothy and his children land in Barnet, Vermont. Nathaniel Stevens sold land adjoining the farm of Joseph Stevens (his brother) at Petersham, March 23, 1744/45, to Thomas Tatlow. [*New England Families Genealogical and Memorial* Vol. 2 by William R. Cutter published 1913 page 947]

Children of Capt. Joseph Stevens and Dorothy Swayer:

i. **Eunice Stevens** was born on August 31, 1746 at Petersham, Massachusetts. She married **Capt. Wing Spooner** on January 27, 1763 in Petersham. He was born in 1738. They had twelve children together (Stevens [born 1763; married Sarah/Sally Hodgkins], Ruggles [born 1764; married Mary Moffat], Hannah [born 1767; married John Hodgkins], Dolly [born 1769; married John Jennison], Joel [born 1771; married Lydia Trow], Charles [born 1773; married Catherine Carter], Eunice [born 1775; twin of Wing; married Curtis Sanderson] and Wing [born 1775; twin of Eunice; married Mary/Polly Gould], Daniel [born 1780; married to (1) Louida Dana (2) Eleanor Fellows], Joseph [born 1782; died in infancy] & Lois [born 1784]). Joseph died on December 6, 1810 in Petersham. His widow Eunice died in August 1838.

ii. **Lemuel Stevens** was born on January 10, 1748 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He married **Hannah Green**, daughter of Thomas Green and Elizabeth Morse, on October 30, 1773. She was born on October 12, 1750 in Worcester, Massachusetts. They had nine children together all born at Newfane, Vermont. (Dolly [born 1773; died 1777], Artemas [born 1774; married Millie Goddard], Thomas [born 1777; died 1786], Dolly [born 1779; married (1) Calvin Perry (2) Mr. Sykes], Gardner [born 1782; married Deborah Harrington], Simon [born 1784; married Ruth Brown], Thomas [born 1786; married Dorothy Boyden], Anna [born 1787; died without children] & Polly [born 1792; died young]). Hannah died on April 1, 1795 in Newfane, Vermont at 45 years of age. Lemuel died on July 31, 1818 at 65 years of age in Brompton, Quebec, Canada and buried there at Noyes-Knapp Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of LEMUEL STEVENS who depart'd this life July 31, 1818 Aged 70 years & 6 months."

iii. **Joseph Stevens** was born on January 5, 1754 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He died without children by 1787.

iv. **Damaris Stevens** was born on January 5, 1751 at Petersham, Massachusetts. She married **Daniel Ward**, son of Maj. Daniel Ward and Mary Stone, on August 21, 1781 at Petersham. Daniel was born there on July 26, 1741. He was a sixth generation descendant of immigrant Deacon William Ward who arrived in Sudbury, Massachusetts by 1638. He was one of the founders of Sudbury and Marlborough, Massachusetts. They settled in Petersham and had seven children (Sally [born 1782; unmarried], Lt. Joseph [born 1783; married Edeph Mason], Daniel [born 1785; unmarried], Lucy [born 1787; married Solomon Reed], Polly [born 1790; married Nathan Tyler], Loretia [born 1792; married John Hastings] &

William [born 1794; married Harriet Ross]). Daniel died on October 21, 1815 at 74 years of age. His widow Damaris died on January 25, 1829.

v. **Simon Stevens** was born on November 2, 1756. He died young.

vi. **Gardner Stevens** (see below)

vii. **Dr. Simon Stevens** was born on February 25, 1760 in Pertesham, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Lois Willard**, daughter of Nathan Willard and Lucy Allen, about 1784. She was born about 1765. They had one child together (Dr. Benjamin Willard Stevens [married (1) Maria Houghton (2) Lydia M. Henry]). Lois died on August 20, 1793 in Guilford, Vermont. Simon married (2) **Eunice Cunnable**, daughter of Samuel Cunnable and Rebecca Ryther, on November 19, 1793 in Guilford. She was born on January 27, 1774 in Bernardston, Massachusetts. They had two children together (Samuel C, [married Minerva A. Field] & Eunice C. [died at 3 years of age]). Eunice died on November 30, 1797 in Guilford. Simon married (3) **Susannah Greenleaf**, daughter of Stephan Greenleaf and Eunice Fairbanks, on June 3, 1800 in Guilford. She was born on November 19, 1767 in Bolton, Massachusetts. They had two children together (Eliza A. [married Edward F. Henry] & Elvira E. [married Jeremiah Greenleaf]). Simon, a surgeon, died on August 15, 1824 at 65 years of age in Guilford and was buried in Blanchard Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "DOCT. SIMON STEVENS Died Aug. 15, 1824 Aged 65 years Here the great Masters of the healing arts resign to fate." His widow Susannah died on January 15, 1847 in Guilford.

viii. **Oliver Willard Stevens** was born on June 10, 1761 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He went to Barnet Vermont about the close of of the Revolutionary War. He served in the Revolutionary War in Capt. William Williams Co. of Colonel Simond's Regiment in 1780. [DAR # A109075] He married **Elizabeth Lang** by 1788 (birth of first child) in Barnet, Vermont. Oliver took the Freeman's Oath in Barnet on March 10, 1789 and in 1796 moved to St. Johnsbury, Vermont. Elizabeth was born about 1750 in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Oliver and Elizabeth had eight children together. The first born at Barnet and the rest at St. Johnsbury, Vermont (Joseph [born 1788; married Nancy A. Blodgett], Nathaniel [born 1789; married Esther Armington], Samuel [born 1791; married Polly Humphrey], Elizabeth [born 1792; married Otis Warren and moved to Ohio], Willard [born 1794; married Hannah Russell], Mary [born 1795], Huldah [born 1798; married Jonas Kidder and lived in Irasburg] & Sullivan [born 1801; married Lucy Coe]). Oliver died on May 15, 1846 at 85 years of age in St. Johnsbury and was buried there at St. Johnsbury Center Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "OLIVER W. STEVENS died May 15, 1816 AE. 83 years." His widow Elizabeth died on December 18, 1851 at 101 years of age in St. Johnsbury and was buried at St. Johnsbury Center Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "ELIZABETH wife of OLIVER W. STEVENS DIED Dec. 18, 1851 AE. 101 y'rs." They were married for 59 years.

ix. **John Stevens** was born on June 7, 1765 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He married **Ellathan Ide**, daughter of Lt. John Ide and Deborah Pond, published on October 5, 1795 in Saint Johnsbury, Vermont. Ellathan was born on December 11, 1773 in Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Her father was a 1st Lt. under Capt. Lyon & Perrin at the Lexington Alarm. John and Ellathan had five children together (Sophronia [born 1796; died as baby], Rufus [born 1796; died as baby], Sophronia [born 1801; married Zenas Woods], Truman [born 1803; married Melvina A. Carleton] & Clorentha [born 1805; died at 6 years of age]). John died in 1806 at 43 years of age in Saint Johnsbury and was buried there at Mount Pleasant Cemetery. Ellathan married (2) **Deacon John Woods**, son of John Wood and Abigail Ely, on March 12, 1808 in Passumpsic, Vermont. He was born on May 5, 1783 in Windsor, Vermont. They had one child together (Louisa [born 1813; married Langdon Kendall]). John Woods died on December 30, 1842 in Passumpsic and was buried at the Passumpsic Cemetery in Waterford, Vermont. His gravestone inscription reads: "Deacon JOHN WOODS DIED DEC. 30, 1842 AE 80 Y'RS." His widow Ellathan died on

September 3, 1854 at 81 years of age and was buried at the Passumpsic Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "ELLATHAN WIFE OF DEA. JOHN WOODS DIED SEPT. 3, 1854 AE. 81."

x. **Mary Stevens** was born on May 8, 1767 in Petersham, Massachusetts. She married **Joseph Baker**, son of Edward Baker and Patience Howe, intention March 5, 1787 in Petersham. He was born there on November 25, 1761. They had eleven children together all born in Dunham, Quebec, Canada (William [married Harriet Clapp], John [married Jane Freligh], Stevens [married Levina Barnes], Edward [married Eliza Dunning], Joseph [married Catherine Brown], Lydia [married Robert Guy], Thankful [died at 15 years of age], Mary, Lucretia [married Stephen Maynard], Patience [married Oren Joslin Kemp] & Eliza [married Oren Dunning]). Mary died on November 10, 1841 in Dunham. Joseph died on December 30, 1848 in Dunham.

xi. **Dr. Cyprian Stevens** was born on April 6, 1769 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He married **Sarah Robinson**, daughter of Elijah Robinson and Sarah Blake, by 1791 (birth of first child). Sarah was born in March 12, 1763 in Barre, Massachusetts. They had five children together all born in Paris, Maine (Almira [born 1791; married Dr. Daniel Stevens], Harriet [born 1793; married Capt. Billings Fobes], Cyprian Jr. [born 1795; married Almire Thayer], Sarah-Robinson [born 1797; married Maj. Rufus Stowell] & Simon-Spooner [born 1799; married Nancy French]). Cyprian, a physician, died on July 3, 1807 at 38 years of age in Paris, Maine. His widow Sarah continued his practice after his death. She died 1830 in Paris.

xii. **Dolly Stevens** was born on November 19, 1770 in Petersham, Massachusetts. She married her cousin **Wilder Barnes**, son of Abraham Barnes and Mary Stevens, on November 20, 1794 at Petersham. Willard was born about 1769 at Hardwick or Warwick, Massachusetts. They had eleven children together (Lavinia [born 1795; married her cousin Stevens Baker], Deacon Horace G. [born 1797], Dorothy [born 1799; married Walter Lockwood], Cyprian [born 1800; married Ruth Chadsey, Sarah Chadsey & Lydia Dunham], Louisa [born 1802; married Addison Pratt], Lyman F. [married Dorothy Sykes], Caroline [married Jonathan Crosby], Catherine & Joseph). Wilder died on December 31, 1849 at 82 years of age in Dunham, Quebec, Canada. His widow Dolly died on January 31, 1852 at Dunham.

(4) Gardner Stevens (1758 – 1838)

Gardner Stevens was born on February 15, 1758 at Petersham, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Mary Baker**, daughter of Charles Baker, Sr. and Mary King, on March 26, 1783 in Templeton, Massachusetts. She was born there on September 4, 1757. They lived in Petersham and had four children together all born there (Lydia, Charles B., Thomas & Joseph). Mary died between 1790 and 1792. Gardner married (2) **Abigail Bridgeman**, daughter of Judge John Bridgeman and Ruth Evans, published April 20, 1792 in Petersham. They had six children together (Bridgeman, Abigail, Alpha, John, Solon & Salmon). Gardner died on March 17, 1838 at 80 years of age in Petersham and was buried there at Ledgeville Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "GARDNER STEVENS died March 17, 1838 AE 80." His widow Abigail died on April 2, 1842 at 79 years of age in Petersham and was buried at Ledgeville Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "ABIGAIL wife of Gardner Stevens died April 2, 1842 AE. 79."

Children of Gardner Stevens and Mary Baker:

i. Lydia Stevens (see below)

ii. **Charles Baker Stevens** was born on July 21, 1785 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He married **Juliana Graves**, daughter of Jeremiah Graves and Lucinda Hubbard, by 1818 (birth of first child). She was born on August 22, 1788 in Conway, Massachusetts. They had two children together (Charles H. [born 1818; married Dolly Farrar] & Salmon L. [married Sophia A. Richardson]). Charles died on October 13, 1853 at

67 years of age in Brattleboro, Vermont and was buried there at Prospect Hill Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Charles B., born 1786, died 1853." His widow Juliana died on September 18, 1854 at 66 years of age in Brattleboro and was also buried at Prospect Hill Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Julia Graves, wife of Charles B. Stevens born 1788, died 1854."

iii. **Thomas Stevens** was born on April 10, 1787 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He died there on March 25, 1813 at 26 years of age and was buried at Ledgeville Cemetery in Petersham. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here rests the body of Thomas Stevens who died March 25, 1813 Aet. 26 years."

iv. **Joseph Stevens** was born on December 1, 1789 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He married **Mary F. Farrar**, daughter of Rev. Joseph Farrar, on May 4, 1814 in Petersham. She was born there on August 1, 1791. They had two children together (Ruel S. [born 1816; unmarried] & Joseph [born about 1819; unmarried]). Joseph died on March 27, 1827 at 36 years of age in Petersham and was buried there at Ledgeville Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Mr. Joseph Stevens died 27 March 1827 AE. 36." Mary married (2) **Josiah Sartell Prentice**, son of Capt. John Prentice and Sarah, intention August 17, 1828. Mary died on October 9, 1882 at 91 years of age and was buried at North Cemetery in Oxford, Massachusetts. Her gravestone inscription reads: "MARY F. STEVENS WIFE OF JOSIAH PRENTICE DIED OCT. 9, 1882 AE 91 YRS. 1 MO. 9 DS."

Children of Gardner Stevens and Abigail Bridgeman:

v. **Bridgeman Stevens** was born on February 17, 1793 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He married **Abigail Ross**, daughter of Seth Ross and Abigail Fairbank, on May 25 1819 in Petersham. She was born about 1795 in Massachusetts. They had six children together (Susan [unmarried], Eliza, George [born 1828; died 1832], Levi [born 1832; died 1835], Sarah Abbey [married Dr. Hosea Davis] & John B. [born 1835; died 1863]). Bridgeman, a farmer, died on October 17, 1867 at age 73 years of age in Petersham and was buried there at Ledgeville Cemetery. His widow Abigail died on November 15, 1867 in Petersham and was also buried at Ledgeville Cemetery.

vi. **Abigail Stevens** was born on September 29, 1795 in Petersham, Massachusetts. She married **Seth Ross, Jr.** on February 21, 1826 in Petersham. He was born about 1791. They had one daughter together [Eliza [born 1827; married Alden B. Smith]]. Seth died on August 8, 1839 at 48 years of age in Petersham and was buried there at Petersham Center Cemetery. His widow Abigail was living with her daughter in Indiana in 1870. Abigail died on February 2, 1879 at 83 years of age in Madison, Indiana and was buried there at Springdale Cemetery.

vii. **Alpha Stevens** was born on June 16, 1797 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He married **Sarah Bancroft** on October 6, 1829 in Boston, Massachusetts. She was born about 1807 at Groton, Massachusetts. They had two children (George O. [born 1835; married Rebecca R. Tebbetts] & Daniel G. [born 1836; married Rosina F. Gladfelter]). Alpha, a farmer, died on March 17, 1878 in Baltimore, Maryland and was buried there at Green Mountain Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "ALPHA STEVENS 1797 – 1878." Sarah died in 1881 at 74 years of age in Baltimore and was also buried at Green Mountain Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "SARAH BANCROFT STEVENS 1807 – 1881."

viii. **John Stevens** was born on October 29, 1799 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He died on May 20, 1878 at 79 years of age in Lowell, Massachusetts.

ix. **Solon Stevens** was born on November 4, 1801 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Harriet Whitehead**, daughter of Gad Whitehead and Thankful Pierson, intention October 17, 1830 at Lowell, Massachusetts. She was born on December 3, 1806 in Phillipston, Massachusetts. They had two children

(Harriet [born 1833; died as baby] & Solon W. [born 1836; married Mary Savory]). Harriet died on March 15, 1848 at 41 years of age and was buried there at Lowell Cemetery. Solon married (2) **Nancy Bigelow**, daughter of Samuel Bigelow and Betsey, on January 9, 1849 in Petersham. She was born on December 24, 1800 in Barre, Massachusetts. They had no children together. Solon, a loom harness maker, died on May 20, 1878 at 79 years of age in Lowell and was buried there at Lowell Cemetery. Nancy died on August 31, 1880 at 79 years of age and was also buried at Lowell Cemetery. Their shared gravestone inscription reads: "SOLON STEVENS 1800 – 1848 HARRIET HIS WIFE 1807 – 1848 NANCY HIS WIFE 1801 – 1880."

x. **Salmon Stevens** was born on October 7, 1803 in Petersham, Massachusetts. He married **Betsey Wilder** on April 4, 1831 in Lowell, Massachusetts. They had three children (Edward F., Salmon H. & Emma [living with her parents in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania in 1870]). Salmon, a clock maker, was living with his son Salmon H. in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania during the 1880 US Census.

(5) Lydia Stevens (1784 – 1867)

see "William Braman Crittenden" (Crittenden descendant # 7)

References:

- Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and his wife Frances*** by Mary L. Holman (1948) "Stevens Line" page 1
Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and his wife Frances
- [DAR] Daughters of the American Revolution*** website Ancestor Search
https://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search/?Tab_ID=1
- Descendants of William Baker, Jr.*** by Silas Baker (2006) "Mary (Baker) Stevens" page 484
- England Families Genealogical and Memorial Vol. 2*** by William R. Cutter (1913) "Stevens" pages 945-948
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044013532205;view=1up;seq=494>
- FamilySearch.org*** website
Cyprian Stevens (1645-1722)
Simon Stevens (1677-1758)
Joseph Stevens (1710-1771)
Gardner Stevens (1758-1838)
- Findagrave.com*** website
Gardner Stevens (1758-1838)
- Genealogy and history of the Baker, Andrus, Clark, and Adams families*** by Albert C. Baker (1920) "Mary (Baker) Stevens" page 22
Genealogy and history of the Baker, Andrus, Clark, and Adams families
- Genealogical and Personal History of Northern Penn. Vol. 2*** by John W. Jordan published 1913 "Stevens" pages 764–766
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89066126319;view=1up;seq=415>
- Historic Homes & Institutions and Personal Memoirs of Worcester, County, MA Vol. 2*** by Ellery B. Crane (1907) "Stevens Family" pages 276-278
Historic homes and institutions and genealogical and personal memoirs of Worcester County, MA Vol. 2
- History of the Town of Holland, Massachusetts*** by Martin Lovering & Ursula MacFarland Chase (1915) "Stevens Family" pages 660–670
<https://catalog.hathitrust.org/Record/008651073>
- History of the Town of Marlborough*** by Charles Hudson (1862) "Stevens Family" pages 447 & 450
History of the Town of Marlborough
- Index of ancestors and roll of members of the Society of Colonial Wars, 1917-1918*** (1922) "Cyprian Stevens" page 451
Index of ancestors and roll of members of the Society of Colonial
- Stevens Family*** by Edwin H. Stevens (1941) at FamilySearch.org
https://dcms.lds.org/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?from=fhd&dps_pid=IE946314
- Stevens - Stephens Genealogy and Family History*** by Clarence P. Stevens (1968) at FamilySearch.org
https://dcms.lds.org/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?from=fhd&dps_pid=IE4732076
- Wikitree.com*** website
Cyprian Stevens (1647-abt.1722)
Simon Stevens (abt.1677-1758)
Joseph Stevens (1720-1810)
Gardner Stevens (1758-1838)

Lydia Stevens (1784-)

Willard Memoir by Joseph Willard (1858)

Willard memoir

Willard Genealogy Sequel to Willard Memoir edited by Charles H. Pope (1915)

Willard genealogy, sequel to Willard memoir

Sumner

This family in America has had many soldiers and statesmen. Twenty-four members served in the American Revolutionary War. Prominent members include Gov. Increase Sumner, Gen. Edwin V. Sumner and Senator Charles Sumner. The founder of the Sumner family in America, William Sumner, Sr., came to New England by 1635 and settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was a farmer and he and his wife Mary had seven children. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Roger Sumner

- (1) Roger Sumner (bef. 1570 - 1608) = Joan Franklin**
- (2) William Sumner, Sr. (bp. 1604/5 - 1688) = Mary Swift (c. 1606/7 - 1676)**
- (3) William Sumner, Jr. (bp. 1628 - 1675) = Elizabeth Clement (1633/4 - 1687)**
- (4) William Sumner III (1656 - 1703) = Hannah**
- (5) Lt. Hezekiah Sumner (1684 - 1749) = Abigail Bidwell (died 1772)**
- (6) William Sumner IV (1705 - 1739) = Hannah Clark (1705 - 1795)**
- (7) Sarah Sumner (1728 - 1796) = Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 - 1797)**
- (8) William Sumner Crittenden (1754 - 1842) = Mary Braman (1770 - 1852)**
- (9) William Braman Crittenden (1788 - 1819) = Lydia Stevens (1786 - 1867)**
- (10) William Henry Crittenden (1816 - 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 - 1893)**
- (11) Isabelle M. Crittenden (1844 - 1895) = Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 - 1922)**
- (12) Rena Belle Braman (1865 - 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 - 1915)**
- (13) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 - 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 - 1956)**
- (14) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 - 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 - 1987)**

(1) Roger Sumner (bef. 1570 - 1608)

Roger Sumner, father of the emigrant, was born before 1570 at Bicester, Oxford, England. He married Joan Franklin, daughter of Richard Franklin and Katherine Denryte, November 2, 1602 at Bicester. They had one child together (William [born 1604/5]). Roger, a husbandman, died on December 3, 1608 at Bicester and was buried there at St. Edburg Courtyard. His widow Joan married (2) **Marcus Brian** of Merton on January 10, 1611. He died in 1620.

Children of Roger Sumner and Joan Franklin:

i. **William Sumner, Sr.** (see below)

(2) William Sumner, Sr. (bp. 1604/5 - 1688)

William Sumner, Sr. was baptized on January 27, 1604/5 in Bicester, Oxford, England. He married **Mary Swift** on October 22, 1625 at Bicester. She was born probably about 1606/7. They came to New England by 1635 (land grant) and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. They were admitted to second Dorchester Church August 23, 1636. He was made Freeman of the Colony on May 17, 1637. They had seven children together. The first five were born at Bicester and the last two at Dorchester (Joan, William, William, Jr., Dea. Roger, George, Samuel & Increase). Mary died on June 7, 1676 at Dorchester. William, a yeoman, died on December 9, 1688 at Dorchester. His will dated March 1, 1688/9 proved March 24, 1691/2 named his children Joan, William, Sr., Roger, George, Samuel and Increase. At various times William held many offices of respectable importance. He was a Selectman of Dorchester in 1637,

and more than twenty other years. From 1663 to 1680 he was one of the Feoffees of the school land, and from 1663 to 1671 he was one of the Commissioners to try and issue small causes; in 1663, he was also chosen clerk of the trained band. He was a Deputy from Dorchester to the General Court in 1658, 1666-70, '72, '78-81, '83-86.

Children of William, Sr. and Mary Swift:

i. **Joan Sumner** was baptized on December 7, 1626 at Bicester, England. She married **Aaron Way**, son of Henry and Elizabeth Way, by 1648 (birth of first child). He was baptized on September 2, 1613 at Birdport, Dorset, England. They had eight children together all born at Dorchester, Massachusettes (Mary [born 1648], Aaron [born 1650; married Mary Maverick], William [born 1652; married (1) Persis Witt (2) Penelope Veren], Susanna [born 1659/50; married Robert Miller], Joanna [born 1662/3; married Samuel Fox], John [born 1666], Elizabeth [born 1667] & Moses [born 1672]). Aaron died in 1695 at Salem, Massachusettes. Joanne died on September 26, 1695 at Dorchester.

ii. **William Sumner** was baptized on May 18, 1628 at Bicester, England. He was buried there on November 17, 1628.

iii. **William Sumner, Jr.** (see below)

iv. **Deacon Roger Sumner** was baptized on August 8, 1632 at Bicester, England. He married **Mary Joslin**, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Joslin, by 1657 (birth of first child) at Lancaster, Massachusettes. She was born on March 16, 1632/3 at Berham, Soffolk, England. They had eight children together (Abigail [born Dorchester 1657; died in infancy], Ens. Samuel [born Dorchester 1658/9; married Experience Blake; died in King William's War 1690], Waitstill [born 1661 Lancaster; married Manasseh Tucker], Mary [married Israel Nichols], Jazaniah [born Lancaster 1668; died Canada in King William's War 1690], Rebecca [born Lancaster 1671; married (1) Aaron Hobart (2) Edward Derby], William [born Milton 1673/4; married Esther Puffer] & Ebenezer [born Dorchester 1678; married Elizabeth Clapp]). Roger died on May 26, 1698 at 65 years of age in Milton, Massachusettes and was buried there at Milton Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYETH BURIED Ye BODY OF DEACON ROGER SUMNER AGED 66 YEARS DIED MAY Ye 26 1698." His widow Mary died on August 21, 1711 at 78 years of age in Milton and was also buried at Milton Cemetery.

v. **Deacon George Sumner** was baptized on March 1, 1634/5 at Bicester, England. He married **Mary Baker**, daughter of Edward and Joan Baker, on November 7, 1662 at Northampton, Massachusettes. She was born on April 1, 1642 at Northampton. They had eight children together all born at Milton, Massachusettes (Mary [born 1663/4; married Joseph Swinnerton], George [born 1665/6; married Ann Tucker], Samuel [born 1668; died at 22 years of age], William [born 1671; died at 19 years of age], Ebenezer [born 1673; married (1) Sarah Lovett (2) Abigail Lovett], Edward [born 1676; married Elizabeth Clapp], Joseph [born 1677/8; Sarah Lovett] & Benjamin [born 1683; married Elizabeth Babcock]). George died on December 11, 1715 at 81 years of age in Milton, Massachusettes and was buried there at Milton Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES Ye BODY OF DEACON GEORGE SUMNER AGED 81 YEARS DIED Ye ELEVENTH DAY OF DECEMBER 1715." His widow Mary died four years later on December 1, 1719 at Milton and was also buried at Milton Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyes ye Body of Mary Sumner ye widdow of Deacon George Sumner aged 77 years Dec'd ye 1st of April 1719."

vi. **Samuel Sumner** was born on May 18, 1638 at Dorchester, Massachusettes. He married **Rebecca Staples**, daughter of John and Rebecca Staples, on March 7, 1658/9 at Dorchester. She was born on March 27, 1639 at Weymouth, Massachusettes. They had twelve children together all born at

Dorchester (Preserved [born 1660; died at 15 years of age], Rebecca [born 1661; married Ephraim Wilson], Mary [born 1663/4], Mehitable [born 1668], John [born 1670], Thankful [born 1671], Susanna [born 1673], Samuel [born 1675/6], Elizabeth [born 1675/6], Ann [born 1678], Nathaniel [born 1680; married Elizabeth Way] & Increase [born 1684; died at 10 years of age]). Rebecca died in 1696 at Dorchester. In 1696, a group of people from Dorchester, Massachusetts, followed Reverend Joseph Lord, and formed the town of Dorchester, South Carolina. Samuel and most of his family removed there. Samuel died in 1698 at Dorchester, South Carolina.

vii. **Increase Sumner** was born on February 23, 1642/3 at Dorchester, Massachusettes. He married **Sarah Hope Staples**, daughter of John and Rebecca Staples, on March 26, 1667 at Dorchester. She was born about 1645 at Weymouth, Massachusettes. They had nine children together (Increase [born Dorchester 1667/8; died at about 16 years of age], William [born 1670 Milton; died at 20 yers of age], Sarah [born Milton 1672; died at 11 years of age], Joseph [born Milton 1674], Benjamin [born Dorchester 1676], Thankful [born Dorchester 1678], Roger [born Dorchester 1680], Samuel [born Dorchester 1684] & Mehitable [born Dorchester 1686]). Sarah died in 1715 at Dorchester. Increase died in 1783.

(3) William Sumner, Jr. (bp. 1629 – 1675)

William Sumner, Jr. was baptized on December 6, 1629 at Bicester, Oxford, England. He married **Elizabeth Clement**, daughter of Augustine and Elizabeth Clement, by 1652 at Boston, Massachusettes. She was baptized on March 2, 1633/4 at St. Lawrence, Reading, Berkshire, England. They lived in Boston, Massachusettes and had ten children together (Elizabeth, Mary, **William III**, Hannah, Sarah, Experience, Ebenezer, Deliverance, Clement & Mercy). William, a mariner, died in February, 1675 at Boston. His widow Elizabeth died before 1687 at Boston.

Children of William Sumner, Jr. and Elizabeth Clement:

i. **Elizabeth Sumner** was born on June 27, 1652 at Dorchester, Massachusettes. She married **Joshua Henshaw**, son of William Henshaw and Katherine Houghton, in 1670 at Dorchester. He was born in 1643 in England. They had eight children together all born at Dorchester (William [born 1670/1], Joshua [boen 1672; married Mary Webster], Elizabeth [born 1775; died in infancy], John [born 1679; twin of Thankful], Thankful [born 1679; married Nathaniel Lemon], Samuel [born 1682; married (1) Waitstill Topcliffe (2) Elizabeth], Elizabeth [born 1684] & Katherine [born 1687]). Joshua, a yeoman, died in 1717. His will dated April 3, 1688 proved March 9, 1723/4 named his wife Elizabeth and his seven living children. Elizabeth died in 1728 in Dorchester or Milton Massachusettes.

ii. **Mary Sumner** was born on May 6, 1654 at Dorchester, Massachusettes. She married **Nicholas Howe** on January 19, 1672. Niclolas died before 1676. Mary married (2) **John Trow** in 1685. Mary died on February 16, 1706 at Newport, Rhode Island.

iii. **William Sumner III** (see below)

iv. **Hannah Sumner** was born on June 10, 1659 at Boston, Massachusettes. She married **John Goffe**, son of John Goffe, by 1679 (birth of first child). John was born in 1649 (based on his age at death) in England. He came from England with his two brothers in 1662 or 1663. They had at twelve child together (John [born 1679; married Hannah Parish], Hannah [born 1681; died young], Samuel [born 1683], Joseph [born 1685], William [born 1686; died young], William [born 1687], Hannah [born 1691], Ebenezer [born 1693], Elizabeth [born 1695], Sarah [born 1696; died young], Sarah [born 1699; died young] & Sarah [born 1701]). Hannah died about 1715. John died on July 24, 1716 at 67 years of age in Boston and was

buried there at Copp's Hill Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES BURIED YE BODY OF MR JOHN GOFFE DEC'D JULY YE 24TH 1716 IN THE 67TH YEAR OF HIS AGE."

v. **Sarah Sumner** was born on February 14, 1662 at Boston, Massachusetts. She married (1) **Mr. Turrell**. Sarah married (2) **Joseph Weeks**, son of Ammiel Weeks and Elizabeth Aspinwall, by 1689 (birth of first child). He was born on September 3, 1667 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. They had nine children together (Mary [born 1689], Elizabeth [born 1691], Sarah [born 1693], Hannah [born 1695], Experience [born 1697], Thankful [born 1699], Joseph [born 1701; married Abigail Withington], Ebenezer [born 1704; married Ann Holland & Deliverance [born 1707; married Nathaniel Sumner]]). Sarah died on February 12, 1735/6. Joseph died on January 8, 1745/6.

vi. **Experience Sumner** was born on September 22, 1664 at Boston, Massachusetts. She married **Thomas Gould** about 1686. He was born on November 27, 1659 at Boston. They had six children (Thomas [born 1687; died young], Thomas [born 1688; Rebecca Lyon], Elizabet [born 1694], Bartholomew [born 1696; died young], Bartholomew [born 1698; solidier 1738] & Hannah [born 1700]). Experience died on June 11, 1695 at Boston. Thomas, a cooper, died there in 1707/8.

vii. **Ebenezer Sumner** was born on October 30, 1666 at Boston, Massachusetts. He married **Elizabeth Paine**. Ebenezer was died in the Canada expedition of 1690.

In 1690 a force of men was gathered from Dorchester MA to invade Canada during what is often called the King William's War. This ill fated expedition suffered many deaths from disease, lack of provisions, the weather and the fighting. Ebenezer along with his cousins Samuel and William was one of the many who never returned home. It is not known where he died or where he is buried. His cousins were the sons of George and Mary (Baker) Sumner.

viii. **Deliverance Sumner** was born on March 18, 1668/9 at Boston, Massachusetts. She married **Ebenezer Weeks**, son of Amiel Weeks and Elizabeth Harris, on May 8, 1689 at Milton, Massachusetts. He was born on May 15, 1665 at Dorchester, Massachusetts. They had six children together (William [born 1689/90; married Sarah Woodward], Jane [born 1692; died at 10 years of age], Ebenezer [born 1693; died in infancy], Elizabeth [born 1694], Hannah [born 1695] & Ebenezer [born 1699]). Ebenezer died after 1699 (birth of last child) and before 1711/2 (death of his wife) at Boston. Deliverance died on March 21, 1711/2 at Boston.

ix. **Clement Sumner** was born on September 6, 1671 at Boston, Massachusetts. He married **Margaret Harris**, daughter of James Harris and Sarah Denison, on May 18, 1698. She was born on January 16, 1673/4 at Boston. They lived in Boston and had seven children together all born at Boston (William [born 1698/9; married Hannah Hunt], Ebenezer [born 1701; married Elizabeth Cox], Margaret [born 1702; died in infancy], Margaret [born 1705; married William Jepson], Elizabeth [born 1707; married John Bennett], Samuel [born 1709; married Abigail Frothingham] & Benjamin [born 1711; married (1) Mercy Melvin (2) Elizabeth Hudson])). Margartet died 1738 at Boston. Clement died there in 1740.

x. **Mercy Sumner** was born in January 1675 at Boston, Massachusetts. She died young.

(4) William Sumner III (1656 – 1703)

William Sumner III was born on February 9, 1656 at Boston, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Rachel Avery**, daughter of Dr. William Avery and Margaret Albright, on May 22, 1677 at Dedham, Massachusetts. She was born on September 20, 1657 at Dedham. She died soon afterwards and William married (2) **Hannah Henchman**, daughter of Capt. Daniel Henchman (Indian Fighter) and Sarah Woodward, by 1679 (birth of first child). She was born about 1653 in England. They had six children together. The first four were born at Boston and the last two at Middletown, Connecticut (William,

Hannah, Hezekiah, Sarah, Daniel & Ebenezer). William died on July 20, 1703 at Middletown. He was a Freeman in May, 1678; Member of the Artillery Company 1679; moved about 1687 to Middletown, Conn.; was there Lieutenant, Deacon, and Deputy in 1701, '02, '03. Hannah married (2) **John Hall** in 1705 at Middletown. Hannah died there on September 23, 1719.

Children of William Sumner III and Hannah Henschman:

i. **William Sumner** was born on November 22, 1679 at Boston, Massachusetts and died young.

ii. **Hannah Sumner** was born in September, 1681 at Boston, Massachusetts. She died on March 18, 1689 at 8 years of age in Middletown, Connecticut.

iii. **Hezekiah Sumner** (see below)

iv. **Sarah Sumner** was born on December 29, 1685 at Boston, Massachusetts. She married **Sgt. Nathaniel Stow**, son of John Stow and Mary Wetmore, on February 11, 1703 at Middletown, Connecticut. He was born on February 22, 1675 at Middletown. They had twelve children together all born at Middletown (Hannah [born 1703], Nathaniel [born 1705], Eliakim [born 1707; married (1) Lydia Miller (2) Catherine Spaulding], Mary [born 1710], Samuel [born 1713; twin of Sumner], Sumner [born 1713; twin of Samuel], Jabez [born 1716; married Ann Lord], Thomas [born 1718], Sarah [born 1719/20; married Jehosaphat Starr], William [born 1722], Ebenezer [born 1724] & James [born 1727/28]). Nathaniel died on May 5, 1727 at 52 years of age in Middletown and was buried there at Riverside Cemetery. His widow Sarah died on February 22, 1759 at 73 years of age in Middletown and was also buried at Riverside Cemetery.

v. **Daniel Sumner** was born on September 26, 1688 at Middletown, Connecticut.

vi. **Ebenezer Sumner** was born on September 28, 1691 at Middletown, Connecticut. He died on March 17, 1698 at 7 years of age in Middletown, Connecticut.

(5) Lt. Hezekiah Sumner (1684 – 1749)

Lt. Hezekiah Sumner was born on February 21, 1684 at Boston, Massachusetts. He married **Abigail Bidwell** on February, 10, 1704 at Middletown, Connecticut. They lived at Middletown and had six children together all born at Middletown (**William IV**, Hannah, Abigail, infant daughter, Daniel & Elizabeth). Hezekiah died on May 7, 1749 at 65 years of age in Middletown and he was buried there at Riverside Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here lies the Body of Lieu. HEZEKIAH SUMNER who Departed this Life May the 7th 1749 in the 66th year of his Age." His widow Abigail married (2) **Mr. Frary**. She died on May 13, 1772.

Children of Hezekian Sumner and Abigail Bidwell:

i. **William Sumner** (see below)

ii. **Hannah Sumner was born on** March 17, 1707 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married Mr. **Warren** of Hartford.

iii. **Abigail Sumner** was born on October 20, 1711 at Middletown, Connecticut. She died on August 25, 1731 at 20 years of age.

iv. **infant daughter** was born and died on August 25, 1713.

v. **Daniel Sumner** was born on December 26, 1714 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married (1) **Mary**. She died on June 30, 1769 and was buried at Riverside Cemetery at Middletown. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of Mrs. Mary Late Wife of Mr. Daniel Sumner who died June ye 30 AD 1769." Daniel married (2) widow **Susannah Ward** on April 16, 1770. Daniel died on August 15, 1784 at 69 years of age in Middletown and was buried there at Riverside Cemetery. Susannah died on February 24, 1804 and was also buried at Riverside Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In Memory of Mrs. Susannah late wife of Mr. Daniel Sumner dec who died Feb. 24, 1805 in the 70th year of her age."

vi. **Elizabeth Sumner** was born on June 7, 1718 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **Samuel Atkins**, son of Slomon Atkins and Phebe Edwards, on November 20, 1740 at Middletown. He was born on September 21, 1713 at Middleton. They had ten children together all born at Middletown (Hannah [born 1741/2], Samuel [born 1744], Hezekiah [born 1745/6], Elihu [born 1748], Daniel [born 1749/50], Jabez [born 1751/2; married Lydia Willard], Josiah [born 1754; married Chloe Roberts], Elizabeth [born 1756], Seth [born 1759] & Jesse [born 1762]). Samuel died on October 13, 1797 at Granville, Massachusetts. His widow Elizabeth died in November 1799 at Granville.

(6) William Sumner IV (1705 – 1739)

William Sumner IV was born on January 12, 1705 in Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Hannah Clark**, daughter of Daniel Clark and Elizabeth Whitmore, on January 15, 1724. She was born on September 20, 1705. They lived at Middletown and had seven children together all born there (Hezekiah, Hannah, Sarah, Mary, William V, Col. John & Capt. Ebenezer). William died on November 15, 1739. Hannah married (2) **Joseph Johnson** on September 15, 1759 at Middletown. Hannah died on April 12, 1795 at Middletown.

Children of William IV and Hannah Clark:

i. **Hezekiah Sumner** was born on December 4, 1724 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married (1) **Desire Higgins**, daughter of Beriah Higgins and Desire Cook, on February 10, 1744. She was born on August 10, 1724 at Truro, Massachusetts. They had nine children together (Samuel [born 1745], Tabitha [born 1747; died in infancy], Clement [born 1748; married Thankful Hamilton], Tabitha [born 1750; married Nathan Haven], Abigail [born 1752; married Ebenezer Kibbe], Desire [born 1754; died at 4 years of age], Hezekiah [born 1757; married Alethea Barker], Daniel [born 1759] & Desire [born 1765; married Daniel Manley]). Desire died on February 24, 1794 at Otis, Massachusetts. Hezekiah married (2) **Mary Rogers** as her second husband on October 1, 1794 at Middletown. She was born on January 25, 1727/8 at Newport, Rhode Island. They had no children together. Mary married (1) **Joseph Johnson** on August 14, 1746 at Middletown. They had eleven children together. Joseph died in February 1787 at Middletown. Hezekiah died on February 14, 1802 at Otis and was buried there at West Center Cemetery.

ii. **Hannah Sumner** was born on June 20, 1726 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **William Banks**, son of John Banks and Elizabeth Gill, about 1747. He was born on April 4, 1723 at Boston, Massachusetts. They had ten children together all born at Middletown (Elizabeth [born 1748], Dorcas [born 1750], Hannah [born 1752], John [born 1754], William [born 1756], Sarah [born 1758; died at 3 years of age], Sumner [born 1759], Sarah [born 1757; married Samuel Cotton], Shubal [born 1763] & Daniel [born 1765]). William died on January 5, 1777 at Middletown.

iii. **Sarah Sumner** (see below)

iv. **Mary Sumner** was born on June 8, 1730 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **William Harris** of Middletown.

v. **William Sumner V** was born on January 14, 1733 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Huldah Stillman**, on September 9, 1756. They lived at Middletown and had two children together both born at Middletown (William [born 1757; married Rebecca Arnold] & Huldah [born posthumous 1759]). William died on October 2, 1758 at Saybrook, Connecticut. Huldah married (2) Mr. **Henshaw**.

vi. **Col. John Sumner** was born on June 30, 1735 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married (1) **Elizabeth Kent** on March 9, 1758. They had two children both born at Middletown (John [born 1759; die at sea 1793] & Joshua [born 1761]). Elizabeth died on October 29, 1761. John married (2) **Elizabeth Reynolds** on July 17, 1762. They had nine children together (Elizabeth [born 1763], Lucy [born 1764], Joseph [born 1766; died at 27 years of age], Ruth [born 1770; died in infancy], Ruth [born 1772], Charles [born 1774; died at Trinidad 1805], Lucy [born 1776; married Henry LeDuc], William [born 1780] & Clarissa [born 1782]). John died on February 7, 1787 at Middletown. He served as a Lieutenant Colonel in the American Revolution. [DAR # A133375]

vii. **Capt. Ebenezer Sumner. Sr.** was born on August 14, 1737 Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Persis Pease**, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah Pease, Jr., on May 9, 1756 at Hebron, Connecticut. She was born in 1734 at Edgartown, Massachusettes. They had six children together (Ebenezer [born 1758; married Jemima Hall; soldier in the Revolution], Shubael [born 1759; married Lucy Grosvenor; soldier in the Revolution], Persis [born 1762], Daniel [born 1765; married twice], **Sarah** [born 1767] & Josiah [born 1778; married Mary Lewis]). Ebenezer died on October 12, 1784 at 47 years of age in Wells, Vermont. He served as a captain during the American Revolution. [DAR # A110991]

Ebenezer Sumner served in the 2nd Connecticut (Wylls's) Regiment and the 22nd Continental Infantry during the Revolutionary War from 1775-1776 as commander of a company. He was appointed 1st Lieutenant in April of 1775 after the original appointee, Elijah Blackman, was removed from consideration, and then was promoted to Captain. His record says that he was in Roxbury Camp near Boston, MA on Mar 9th, 1776, nearKingsbridge, NY (Camp Yonkers) on the 27th of September and the 3rd of October, 1776, was listed as "Unfit for duty" and "On furlough" on Oct 4th, 1776, and eventually was transferred to be a Captain of the Connecticut Militia, Storrs, on Feb 11th, 1777. Ebenezer fought (confirmed actions) during the Siege of Boston (Apr 1775-March 1776), Detachment at Battle of Breed's Hill (June 17th, 1775), the Battle of Long Island, also known as Brooklyn Heights (August 27th, 1776), and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). His complete service can be found in "Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution" by Francis B. Heitman.

(7) Sarah Sumner (1728 - 1796)

see "Ichabod Crittenden" (Crittenden descendant # 5)

References:

American Genealogist Vol. 19 (1942-43) "Sumner Family" pages 156-166 at AmericanAncestors.org

Colonial Families of the United States of America Vol. 3 by George N. Mackenzie (1912) "Sumner Family" pages 549 – 552 at Ancestry.com

Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search website

https://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search/?Tab_ID=1

Dawes-Gates ancestral lines Vol. 1 by Mary W. Ferris (1943) "Sumner line" page 572 – 586 at Archive.org

Family of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield by Benjamin Apthorp Gould (1895) "Thomas Gould" page 347 at Archive.org

Findagrave.com website

Roger Sumner

William Sumner Sr.

William Sumner, Jr.

William Sumner III

Hezekiah Sumner

William Sumner IV

Sarah (Sumner) Crittenden

Genealogical and Family History of Northern NY, Vol. 2 by William R. Cutter (1910) "Sumner family" page 434 at Archive.org

Great Migration, Vol. 2, C-F by Robert C. Anderson (2001) "Augustine & Elizabeth Clement" pages 101-107 at

AmericanAncestors.org

Great Migration, Vol. 6, R-S by Robert C. Anderson (2009) "William Sumner, Sr." pages 598-604 at AmericanAncestors.org

Hinshaw Family Association website "Joshua Henshaw"
<http://www.rawbw.com/~hinshaw/index.htm>

Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution by Francis B. Heitman (1914)
 "Ebenezer Sumner" page 527 at Archive.org at Archive.org

History of Milton, Mass., 1640 to 1877 by Albert K. Teele (1887) "Sumner gravestone inscriptions" page 489 at Archive.org

Kirbys of New England by Melatiah E. Dwight (1898) "Ichabod Crittenden" page 29
https://www.google.com/books/edition/The_Kirbys_of_New_England/tpZmw0DPa_YC?hl=en&gbpv=1&pg=PA29&printsec=frontcover

Memoir of Increase Sumner Governor of Massachusetts by William H. Sumner (1854) at Archive.org

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 8 (1854) "Sumner Family" pages 128d – 128uc "Increase Sumner" pages 105–128c at AmericanAncestors.org

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vol. 9 (1855) "Sumner Family" pages 297-306 at AmericanAncestors.org

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) "William, Sr., William, Jr. & William III Sumner marriages" pages 720-721 at Ancestry.com

Pilgrims of Boston and their descendants by Thomas Bridgeman "Sumner line" page 90-92 at Archive.org

Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles H. Pope (1900) "William Sumner, Sr." page 441
<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=loc.ark:/13960/t5q81ng7b&view=1up&seq=457>

Prominent families of the United States of America Vol. 1 by Arthur M. Burke (1908) "Sumner" pages 76 -79 at Archive.org

Record of the Descendants of William Sumner of Dorchester, MA by William S. Appleton (1879) "Roger Sumner to Sarah (Sumner) Crittenden" pages 1-17 at Archive.org

Wikitree.com website

- Roger Sumner
- William Sumner Sr.
- William Sumner, Jr.
- William Sumner III
- Lt. Hezekiah Sumner
- William Sumner IV
- Sarah (Sumner) Crittenden

Upton

The history of the Upton family dates back in England to the days of the Norman Conquest. The lineage of the family is traced for twelve centuries in direct line in Cornwall to the ancestor, De Uppeton, of Upton. While the family has spread widely over England, Scotland and Wales, the original seat of the family was Upton in Cornwall.

The founder of the Upton family in Massachusetts, John Upton, Sr., first appears in New England in the employ of Edward Winslow of Salisbury in 1639 residing at "Hammersmith" (Lynn, now Saugus, Massachusetts). John, a farmer, and his family settled in Salem (now Peabody) at Wood Hill (now Upton Hill) about 1658. Later they moved to North Reading about 1676 where he died in 1699. Active, energetic and successful, John began with no capital and accumulated a handsome estate. In twenty-nine years he made nineteen purchases of land, besides receiving a grant for the town. Four of the fourteen tracts of land mentioned in his inventory contained about six hundred and seventy-five acres of land. John's great grand sons, William and Jacob Upton, served in the American Revolutionary War. William was at the Lexington Alarm which was the first battle of the war fought on April 19, 1775. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of John Upton, Sr.

- (1) John Upton, Sr. (c. 1625 – 1699) = Eleanor Stuart (c. 1630 – aft. 1697)**
- (2) William Upton, Sr. (1663 – 1739/40) = Mary Maber (bp. 1707 – 1740)**
- (3) William Upton, Jr. (1703 – aft. 1760) = Lydia Burnap (1706 – 1745/53)**
 - (4) Tabitha Upton (1745 – 1789) = Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 – 1801)**
 - (5) Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Otis Braman (1779 – 1844)**
 - (6) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1890/93)**
 - (7) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Isabelle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
 - (8) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
 - (9) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
 - (10) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) John Upton, Sr. (c. 1625 – 1699)

John Upton, Sr., son of William Upton and Amy Lovys, was baptized on May 6, 1625 at Newton Ferres, Devonshire, England. He first appears in New England in the employ of Edward Winslow at Saugus, Massachusetts in 1639. He held the office of constable and performed important duties in connection with the Narragansett expedition, 1645, 1646. John married **Eleanor Stuart** by 1650 in Salem/Reading, Massachusetts. She was born about 1630 in Scotland. They had thirteen children together all born in Salem, Massachusettes (John, Eleanor, William, James, Mary, William, Samuel, Ann, Isabel, Ezekiel, Joseph, Frances & Mary). They moved to Salem, Massachusettes by 1658 and then to Reading, Massachusettes by about 1676. John Upton, a blacksmith, died July 11, 1699 at 74 years of age in Reading, Massachusetts [VR: 577] and was buried at the Old Burying Ground at Lynnfield. His will dated November 16, 1697 proved July 31, 1699 named his wife Eleanor and all his living children. The inventory of his estate shows that he was an unusually prosperous man. His widow Eleanor died after 1697 (she was name in her husband's 1697 will).

Family tradition holds that **John Upton** came from Scotland and that he was one of the Scotch prisoners taken by Cromwell at the Battle of Dunbar 1650 or Battle of Worcester 1651. Cromwell took seventeen thousand Englishmen and Scotchmen

prisoners in these two battles and many of them were sent to the American colonies. Tradition also holds that John Upton's wife, Eleanor Stuart, was also born in Scotland. When she heard that her husband had been taken prisoner and was to be sent to Boston, she was waiting for him there.

Children of John Upton, Sr. and Eleanor Stuart (all born in Danvers):

i. **John Upton, Jr.** was born about 1654 at Salem, Massachusettes. He married **Sarah Thompson**, daughter of George and Sarah Thomson, on December 14, 1680 at Reading, Massachusettes. Sarah was born on October 25, 1659 at Lynn, Massachusettes. They had ten children together (Sarah [born 1681; married James Stimpson], John [John [born 1683; married Tabitha], Mary [born 1685; married Samuel McIntire], Joseph [born 1687; married Abigail Gray], Ezekiel [born 1689; married his cousin Isabel Upton, Jonathan [born 1692; married Elizabeth Wilkins], Elizabeth [born 1694; died in infancy], Francis [born 1695; died in infancy], Elizabeth [born 1696] & Hepzibah [born 1700; married Robert Hayward]). Sarah died on October 12, 1719 at North Reading and was buried at the Old Burying Ground in Lynnfield, Massachusettes. Her husband John died eight years later on October 12, 1727 at North Reading and was buried at the Old Burying Ground. His will dated August 29, 1720 proved November 6, 1727 named all his children except Elizabeth and Francis that died in infancy.

ii. **Eleanor Upton** was born about 1656. She died on April 20, 1663 [VR: 291] in Salem at about seven years of age.

iii. **William Upton** was born about 1658. He died in April 1663 [VR: 292] in Salem at about 5 years of age.

iv. **James Upton** was born in 1660 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 371]. He lived in North Reading, Massachusettes and was unmarried. His will dated May 1, 1702 does not name a wife or children.

v. **Mary Upton** was born about 1661 at Salem, Massachusettes. She died on April 15, 1663 [VR6: 291] in Salem at about two years of age.

vi. **William Upton, Sr.** (see below)

vii. **Samuel Upton** was born on October 1664 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 372]. He married **Abigail Frost**, daughter of William Frost and Mary Wakefield, on January 14, 1702/3 at Salem [VR4: 413]. She was baptized on August 3, 1707 at Salem. They had ten children together (Samuel [born 1704; married Ruth Whipple], Abigail [born 1705], Nathaniel [born 1709; twin of Jemima; married Mary Eaton], Jemima [born 1709; Israel Eaton], Ann [baptized 1712; living 1740], Benjamin [baptized 1713; Married Sarah Swinnerton], Eunice [baptized 1715; married Mr. Twist; living 1768], Amos [baptized 1717; married Sarah Bickford], Noah [baptized 1721], Lois [born 1722; married John McIntire; living 1768]). Samuel died intestate after March 1743.

viii. **Ann Upton** was born in 1666 at Salem, Massachusettes [. She married **Samuel Frail**, son of George and Elizabeth Frail, as his second wife on April 4, 1684 at Salem. He was born on March 7, 1644/5 at Salem. They had four children together (Hannah [born 1685], Elizabeth [born 1686], Ann [born 1688] & Abigail [born 1694; married Daniel McIntire]).

ix. **Isabel Upton** was born on January 3, 1666/7 [VR2: 371]. She died unmarried on December 6, 1689 at about 23 years of age.

x. **Ezekiel Upton** was born in September 1668 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 372]. He married (1) **Rebecca Preston**, daughter of Thomas Preston and Rebecca Nurse, on December 28, 1693. She was born on May 12, 1670 at Salem Village, Massachusettes. Her mother, Rebecca Nurse, was hanged as a witch and died

on July 19, 1692 at Salem. They had five children together (Isabel [born 1695; married her cousin Ezekiel Upton], Amy [born 1697], Francis [born 1699; died young], Elizabeth [born 1701; married Joseph Cross] & Ezekiel [born 1703; married Joanna Newmarch]). Rebecca died in 1711. John married (2) **Ruth (Marsh) Hardy**, widow of James Hardy, on January 23, 1711/2. Ezekiel died in 1720.

On March 23, 1692, a warrant was issued for her arrest based upon accusations made by Edward and John Putnam. Upon hearing of the accusations, the frail 71-year-old Nurse, often described as an invalid, said, "I am innocent as the child unborn, but surely, what sin hath God found out in me unrepented of, that He should lay such an affliction on me in my old age.

xi. **Joseph Upton** was born on April 9, 1670 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 371]. He married **Abigail Phelps**, daughter of John Phelps and Abigail Antrim, on February 12, 1691 at Reading, Massachusettes [VR: 465]. She was born on January 7, 1677/8 at Salem [VR: 162]. They had six children together (Joseph [born 1693; married Mary Wilkins], Abigail [born 1697; married Joseph Swallow], Mehitable [born 1701; married Hezekiah Wilkins], Ebenezer [born 1702; married Sarah Goodell], Miriam [born 1705; married Thomas Wilkins] & Lucy [born 1708; married David Wilkins]). Joseph died in 1753 at Reading.

xii. **Frances Upton** was born July 1, 1671 [VR2: 370]. Frances died unmarried on December 9, 1694 at about 23 years of age.

xiii. **Mary Upton** was living unmarried at the date of her father's will in 1697.

(2) William Upton, Sr. (1663 – 1739/40)

William Upton, Sr. was born on June 10, 1663 in Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 372]. He married **Mary Maber**, daughter of Richard Maber and Mary Allen, on May 27, 1701 at Salem [VR4: 37]. She was born about 1680 at Danvers, Massachusettes. They had ten children together all born at Salem (William, Mary, James, Paul, Francis, Edward, Richard, Dorcus, Timothy & Caleb). He and his brother Samuel together received, by their father's will, the Wood Hill estate and other lands in Salem. William and his brother Samuel also inherited their father's 13 year old slave named Thomas in 1699. He was later freed on December 21, 1717. William, a farmer, died after April 13, 1739 (date of his will) and before March 10, 1739/40 (probate date). William's will named all ten of his children. Mary died in 1740 at Danvers, Massachusettes.

Children of William Upton, Sr. and Mary Maber:

i. **William Upton, Jr.** (see below)

ii. **Mary Upton** was born on September 28, 1705 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 371]. She married **Thomas Rich** on November 24, 1735 at Salem [VR4: 252].

iii. **James Upton** was born on January 5, 1707/8 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 371]. He married **Susanna Dagget**, daughter of William Dagget and Mary Nurse, on November 2, 1732 at Salem [VR4: 412]. She was born on October 11, 1712 at Salem [VR1: 227]. They had seven children together all born at Danvers, Massachusettes (Tamison [born 1733; married (1) Zachariah Felton (2) John Dodge], Stephen [born 1735], Hannah [born 1737; married Ebenezer Sprague], Mary [born 1737/8; died at about nine years of age], James [born 1744], John [born 1746; married Joanna Dodge] & Daniel [born 1749]). Susanna died on August 4, 1746 at Salem [VR6: 291]. James died on July 22, 1778 at 71 years of age in Danvers, Massachusettes [VR2: 478]. His will dated January 30, 1778 proved August 4, 1778 named his wife Susanna and his children John, Tamison and Hannah.

iv. **Paul Upton** was born on February 20, 1709/10 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 371]. He married (1) **Susanna Whipple**, daughter of Joseph and Mary Whipple, on February 8, 1731/2 at Salem [VR4: 412]. She was baptized on March 6, 1708/9 at Salem [VR2: 419]. They had one child together (Susanna [born in 1733 at Salem]) [VR2: 372]. Susanna died before 1736 (husband's second marriage). Paul married (2) **Phebe Goodell**, daughter of Samuel Goodale and Mary Buxton, on February 24, 1736/7 at Salem [VR4: 412]. She was born on July 25, 1710 at Salem Village. They had six children together (Ezra [baptized 1738; married Mehitabel Goodell], David [baptized 1741; married Sarah Goodell], Hannah [born 1743; married (1) Jacob Goodell], Mehitabel [born 1745; died young], Phebe [born 1747; died young], & George [born 1750; married Eunice Upton]). Paul died intestate in 1750 at 40 years of age. His widow Phebe was appointed administratrix of his will. Phebe was living in March 1765.

v. **Francis Upton** was born on May 13, 1712 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 370]. He married (1) **Phebe Swallow** on May 13, 1735. Francis married (2) **Edith Herrick**, daughter of Martin Herrick and Ruth Endicott, on December 2, 1741. She was born about 1718 at Lynnfield, Massachusettes. They had ten daughters together all born at North Reading, Massachusettes (Phebe [born 1742; unmarried], Edith [born 1744; married Amos Upton], Miriam [born 1746; married Nehemiah Herrick], Ruth [born 1748; married Amos Upton], Dorcas [born 1750; married John Upton], Hannah [born 1753; married Stephen Richardson], Jerusha [born 1755; married (1) Jacob Fuller (2) Samuel Small], Lucy [born 1757], Eunice [born 1760; married Samuel Kimball] & Sarah [born 1762; Joseph Peabody]). Francis died in 1776 at North Reading, Massachusettes. His will proved January 30, 1776 named all ten of his daughters.

vi. **Edward Upton** was born April 16, 1714 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 370]. He married **Eleanor Osborne**, daughter of Samuel Osborne and Sarah Clark, on November 18, 1735 at Salem [VR4: 411]. She was born on May 16, 1713 at Salem. They had nine children together (Isaac [born 1736; married Phebe Pierce], Sarah [born 1739; married George Shove], Paul [born 1742], Adonijah [born 1742/3], Mary [born 1746], Samuel [born 1748], Eleanor [born 1750; married Zaccheus Hathaway], Rhoda [born 1752; married Benjamin Chase], John [born 1753]). Eleanor died on December 11, 1769 at Berkley, Massachusettes. Edward, a glazier, died on August 17, 1772 at Berkley.

vii. **Richard Upton** was born on May 20, 1716 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 371]. He married (1) **Rachel Rich** on June 26, 1746. They lived in Wilmington, Massachusettes and had six children together all born at there (Molly [born 1747; married Thomas Patch], Thomas [born 1748; married Ruth Evans], Paul [born 1751; married (1) Martha Wilson (2) Jerusha Richardson], Jethro [born 1753; twin of Rachel; married Molly Kittredge], Rachel [born 1753; twin of Jethro] & Timothy [born 1756]). Richard died in 1768. His will dated June 11, 1768 proved September 6, 1768 named his wife Rachel and all six of his children.

viii. **Dorcas Upton**, twin of Timothy, was born on September 4, 1718 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 370]. She married (1) **Stephen Felton**, son of Samuel Fenton and Sarah Goodale, on November 16, 1742 at Salem [VR3: 356]. He was born on April 19, 1710 at Salem [VR1: 298]. They had one child together (Sarah [born in 1745 at Salem; married Joseph Ross]). Stephen died in 1751. Dorcas married (2) **Nathaniel Felton**, son of Jonathan Felton and Rebecca Needham, on March 28, 1754. He was baptized on May 5, 1723 at Salem [VR1: 297]. They had two children together both born at Danvers, Massachusettes (Ann [born 1754; married Daniel Prince] & Nathaniel [born 1759; married Hannah Felton]).

ix. **Timothy Upton**, twin of Dorcas, was born on September 4, 1718 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 372]. Timothy married (1) **Hannah Stacy** on December 25, 1740 at Salem [VR4: 413]. She was born about 1721. They had two children together both born at Danvers, Massachusettes (Nathan [born 1742; married Elizabeth Upton] & Dorcas [born 1750; married Robert Colburn]). Timothy married (2) **Ruth Flint**. They

had two children together both born at Danvers, Massachusettes (Timothy [born 1750; married Sarah] & Benjamin [born 1754; married (1) Hannah Hixon (2) Sarah Trask (3) Deborah Goodell]). Timothy, a cordwainer, died intestate in 1758 at Danvers, Massachusettes. His widow Ruth was appointed administratrix of his estate.

x. **Caleb Upton** was born on February 4, 1722 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 370]. He married **Mary Steward**, daughter of Robert Steward, on February 24, 1744/5 at Lynnfield, Massachusettes. She was born on July 11, 1725 at Andover, Massachusettes. They had seven children together. All except last born at Danvers, Massachusettes (Rebecca [born 1750; married James Litch], Jeduthun [born 1752; married Mary Brown], Oliver [born 1753; Susanna Styles], Abiel [born 1755; married Mary Jenkins], Robert [born 1758; married Anna Wheelock], Edmund [born 1760; Priscilla Gardner] & Paul [born 1760 Amherst, MA; married (1) Unknown (2) Betsey Pierce]). Caleb, a taylor, died at Fitchburg, Massachusettes.

(3) William Upton, Jr. (1703 – aft. 1760)

William Upton, Jr. was born on July 17, 1703 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR2: 372]. He married (1) **Lydia Burnap**, daughter of Capt. Joseph Burnap and Tabitha Eaton, on January 4, 1726/7 at Reading, Massachusettes [VR: 467]. Lydia was born on July 29, 1706 at Reading [VR: 47]. They lived in Reading and had nine children together all born there (William, Daniel, James, Lydia, Mary, Jacob, Mary, Jabez & **Tabitha**). Lydia died after 1745 (birth of last child) and before 1753 (William's second marriage). William, Jr. married (2) **Hannah Felton**, daughter of John Felton and Mary Waters, on December 9, 1753 in Reading, Massachusettes [VR: 467]. She was baptized on July 16, 1732 at Salem, Massachusettes [VR1: 296]. They had no children together. William died after September, 1760 (last record).

Children of William Upton, Jr. and Lydia Burnap:

i. **William Upton** III was born on August 5, 1729 at Reading, Massachusettes [VR: 238]. He married (1) **Sarah Herrick** on May 10, 1750. They moved to Temple, New Hampshie in 1770. They had one child together (Sarah [born 1755 Reading; married Samuel Gardner]). William married (2) **Hannah Stanley** on December 1, 1757 at Reading, Massachusettes [VR1: 467]. They had ten children together. The first eight born at North Reading and last two at Temple, New Hampshire (John [born 1758; married Abigail Low], William [born 1759; married Mary Morse], Eli [born 1760], Thomas [born 1761; married Atta Frost], Mehitable [born 1763; married Thomas Thurston], Hannah [born 1765; married Tristram George], Nathan [born 1767], Lydia [born 1769], Mary [born 1773; married Jacob Damon] & Eunice [born 1775]). Hannah died in 1778 at Temple, New Hampshire. William married (3) **Mehitable** about 1779. They had three children together (Dorcas [born 1781], Rhoda [born 1783] & Eli [born 1785; married Abigail Snow and four others]). William served during the Lexington Alarm [DAR #A118154]. He died in 1790 at 61 years of age in Temple, New Hampshire.

ii. **Daniel Upton** was born on August 19, 1731 at Reading, Massachusettes [VR: 233]. He had two children by an unknown wife both born at Danvers, Massachusettes (Daniel [born 1755; died at about ten years of age] & Huldah [born 1757]). Daniel died in or before 1759 at about 28 years of age when his father William Upton was appointed guardian of his daughter Huldah.

iii. **James Upton** was born on March 26, 1733 at Reading, Massachusettes [VR: 235]. He married **Rachel Holt** by 1766 (birth of only child). They lived in Reading and had one child together (James [born 1766 Reading [VR1: 235]; married (1) Mary Whitney (2) Rebecca]). James probably died early.

iv. **Lydia Upton** was born on February 22, 1734/5 at Reading, Massachusettes [VR: 236]. She married **David Damon**, son of David Damon and Esther Gowing, on April 13, 1762 at Reading [VR: 466]. He was born on April 20, 1739 at Reading [VR: 59]. Lydia died on September 12, 1799 at Ashby, Massachusettes and was buried at Ashby First Parish Burial Ground there. Her gravestone inscription reads: "In memory of MRS. LYDIA DAMON the wife of MR. DAVID DAMON, who died 12 Sept. 1799 Aged 64 years 6 months." Damon married (2) **Molly Ward**, daughter of Absalom Ward and Mary Wilkinson, on September 18, 1800 at Southborough, Massachusettes. She was born on April 20, 1746 at Southborough. Damon died about 1816 at Ashby. Molly died on February 21, 1831 at Ashby.

v. **Mary Upton** was born on September 30, 1737 at Reading, Massachusettes [VR: 236]. She died young.

vi. **Jacob Upton** was baptized on December 10, 1739 at Reading, Massachusettes [VR: 235]. He married **Mary Clark**. She was born on June 19, 1743 at Townsend, Massachusettes. They had six children together all born at Ashby, Massachusettes (Jacob [married Anna], Rebecca [married Mr. Johnson], Polly/Mary [married Richard Floyd], Daniel [born 1783; married (1) Rebecca Teel (2) Asenath Teel], John [born 1785; married (1) Betsey Riddle (2) Mary Ford] & William [born 1787; Betsey K. Porter]). Jacob died on July 4, 1804 at 64 years of age in Goffstown, New Hampshire and was buried there at Hillside Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "memory of Mr. JACOB UPTON who died July 4, 1804: AEt. 64." His will dated February 1, 1804 proved August 15, 1804 named his wife Mary and all his children except Rebeeca. Jacob was a soldier in the Old French war and in the Revolutionary war. He marched forty miles from Ashby on the news of the battle of Lexington to join the attack upon the British but arrived too late. He served as a private in several campaigns in the Revolutionary war [DAR # A118144]. Mary lived the last twenty years of her life with her son William's family at Dixmont, Maine where she died on March 3, 1843 in her 100th year. Mary told her family that she distinctly remembered the destruction of the tea in Boston harbor, in December, 1773, one or more of her brothers being engaged in the transaction. One of her brothers fell at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.

vii. **Mary Upton**, twin of Jabez, was born on February 5, 1741 at Reading, Massachusettes. She married **Jacob Tucker** on October 7, 1762 at Reading [VR: 462].

viii. **Jabez Upton**, twin of Mary, was born on February 5, 1741 at Reading, Massachusettes [VR: 235]. Jabez married (1) **Abigail Taylor** on October 5, 1762 at Reading [VR: 465]. They had one child together (Abigail [born 1763 at North Reading, MA; married Capt. Joseph Bancroft]). Jabez married (2) **Hannah Flint**, daughter of George Flint and Jerusha Pope, on May 16, 1765 at Reading [VR: 465]. She was baptized in 1734 at Reading [VR: 95]. They had six children together all born at North Reading, Massachusettes (Daniel [born 1766; married Molly Sawyer], Hannah [born 1768; married William Sawyer], Jerusha [born 1769; married Nathaniel Upton], Elizabeth [born 1771; married William Sawyer, husband of Sister Hannah], Lydia [born 1773; married Dea. Jacob Jaquith] & Polly/Mary [born 1776]). Jabez, a blacksmith, died on March 23, 1802 at Reading [VR: 577].

ix. **Tabitha Upton** (see below)

(4) Tabitha Upton (1745 – 1789)

see "Aaron Felt, Jr." (Felt descendant # 5)

References:

- Brief account of some of the descendants of Nathaniel and Mary Felton of Salem, Mass.*** by Cyrus Felton (1877) at Archive.org
- Burnap-Burnett Genealogy*** by Henry W. Belknap (1925) "Lydia Burnap pages 102-103 at Archive.org
- [DAR] Daughters of the American Revolution Ancestor Search** website
DAR Genealogical Research Databases
- Essex Institute Historical Collections Vol. 58*** (1922) "Lydia Burnap" pages 214 & 215
Essex Institute historical collections : Essex Institute. 1n : Free Download, Borrow, and Streaming : Internet Archive
- FindaGrave.com** website
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/108873251/john-upton>
- Genealogical and Family History of the State of New Hampshire Vol. 3*** by Ezra S. Stearns (1908) page 1329 at Archive.org
- Historic Homes and Institutions and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Worcester Vol. 4*** by Ellery Crane (1907) "Upton line" page 25 at Archive.org
- History of Salem Massachusetts Vol. 2*** by Sidney Perley (1926) "John Upton" pages 376 – 378
<http://salem.lib.virginia.edu/Perley/vol2/images/p2-376.html>
- History of Salem Massachusetts Vol. 3*** 1671-1716 by Sidney Perley (1928) "Upton House" pages 351 & 352
<http://salem.lib.virginia.edu/Perley/vol3/images/p3-351.html>
- John Upton House** website **North Reading History** blogspot "John Upton & Upton Tavern"
<http://northreadinghistoricalcommission.blogspot.com/2016/10/john-upton-upton-tavern.html>
- New England Marriages Prior to 1700*** by Clarence A. Torrey (1985) "John Upton marriage" page 764 at Ancestry.com
- Rutila – Washburn Ancestry*** website "William Upton, Jr."
Upton Family History - Rutila-Washburn Ancestry
- Scottish Prisoners of War Society*** website
<https://spows.org>
- Upton Family Records*** by William H. Upton (1893) "John Upton" page 74 at Archive.org
- Upton Memorial*** by John A. Vinton (1874) "John Upton" pages 24-25
<https://catalog.hathitrust.org/Record/005773255>
- [VR] Vital Records of Danvers, MA to the end of the year 1849 Vols. 1 & 2** by Essex Institute (1909 & 1910) at Archive.org
- [VR] Vital Records of Reading MA to 1850** by Thomas W. Baldwin (1912) at Ancestry.com & Archive.org
- [VR] Vital Records of Salem, MA to the year 1849 Vols. 1-6** (1916-1925) at Ancestry.com & Archive.org
- West in England*** blogspot
<https://westinnewengland.blogspot.com/2012/01/thomas-slave.html>
- Wikitree.com** website
John Upton, Sr.
William Upton, Sr.
William Upton, Jr.
Tabitha (Upton) Felt

Usborne

The Staplehurst branch of the Usborne family has been documented back to Osbert Usborn who was born about 1425 and lived in Staplehurst, Kent, England. The Usbornes were prosperous farmers and tanners in Staplehurst since the 1400s. Elizabeth Usborne emigrated from England with her husband Abraham Crittenden and children aboard the *Saint John* arriving at Guilford, Connecticut in July 1639. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Osbert Usborne

- (1) Osbert Usborne (c. 1425 – 1473/4) = Margaret (died aft. 1473)**
- (2) John Usborne (c. 1455 – 1499/1501) = Margaret (died aft. 1499)**
- (3) Thomas Usborne Sr. (c. 1485 – aft. 1534)**
- (4) Thomas Usborne Jr. (c. 1513 – 1590/1)**
- (5) Thomas Usborne III (bp. 1551 – 1612) = Ann Bridgeland (bp. 1561 – 1612/3)**
- (6) Elizabeth Usborne (bp. 1597/8 – 1664) = Abraham Crittenden, Sr. (bp. 1599 – 1683)**
- (7) Abraham Crittenden, Jr. (1626 – 1694) = Susanna Gregson (1637 – 1712)**
- (8) Abraham Crittenden III (1662 – 1729) = Susanna Kirby (1664 – 1729)**
- (9) Dr. Daniel Crittenden (1696 – 1751) = Patience Bradley (1688 – 1743)**
- (10) Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 – 1797) = Sarah Sumner (1728 – 1796)**
- (11) William Sumner Crittenden (1754 – 1842) = Mary Braman (1770 – 1852)**
- (12) William Braman Crittenden (1788 – 1819) = Lydia Stevens (1786 – 1867)**
- (13) William Henry Crittenden (1816 – 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 – 1893)**
- (14) Isabelle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)**
- (15) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (16) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (17) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Osbert Usborne (c. 1425 – 1473/4)

Osbert Usborne was born probably by 1425. He married **Margaret** by 1455 (birth of first child). They lived at Staplehurst, Kent, England and had three children together (**John**, unknown son & Alice). Osbert died between October 10, 1473 (date of his will) and January 19, 1473/4 (probate date) presumably in Staplehurst, Kent, England. He was buried there at All Saints Church. His will names his wife Margaret but does not name his sons but the descent of the property at Loddenden shows he was the father of John Usborne. Margaret died after 1473.

Children of Osbert and Margaret Osborne:

- i. **John Usborne** (see below)
- ii. **(son) Usborne** was born say 1460. He was named in his father's 1473 will.
- iii. **Alice Usborne** was born say 1465. She was named in her father's 1473 will.

(2) John Usborne (1455 – 1499/1501)

John Usborne was born say 1455. He married **Margaret**. They lived at Staplehurst, Kent, England and had four children together (**Thomas, Sr.**, John, Margaret & Katherine). John, a tanner, died between July

3, 1499 (date of his will) and February 16, 1500/1 (date of probate). His will named his wife Margaret and his four children. Margaret died after 1499.

Children of John and Margaret Osborne:

- i. **Thomas Osborne** (see below)
- ii. **John Osborne** was born say 1490.
- iii. **Margaret Osborne** was born say 1492.
- iv. **Katherine Osborne** was born say 1494.

(3) Thomas Osborne, Sr. (c. 1485 – aft. 1534)

Thomas Osborne, Sr. was born say 1485. He married **an unknown wife** by 1513 (birth of first child). They had three children together (**Thomas, Jr.**, Walter & Joanne). His wife died before April 18, 1584 (date of her husbands will). Thomas died after April 18, 1534 (date of his will) presumably in Staplehurst, Kent, England. His will named all of his children.

Children of Thomas Osborne, Sr.:

- i. **Thomas Osborne, Jr.** (see below)
- ii. **Walter Osborne** was born say 1515. He was living in Yalding, Kent in 1536.
- iii. **Joane Osborne**

(4) Thomas Osborne, Jr. (c. 1513 – 1590/1)

Thomas Osborne/Osborne, Jr. was born say 1513 (assuming age 25 in 1538). He married **an unknown wife**, before 1539 (baptism of first child). They had nine children together (James, Katherine, Cicely, Isabel, unknown son, Cicely, Thomas, Walter & Margaret). His wife was buried on February 18, 1580/1 at Staplehurst, Kent, England. Thomas, a tanner and farmer, was was buried January 25, 1590/1 at Staplehurst. His tanning and farming activities made him one of the three richest men in the parish.

Children of Thomas Osborne, Jr.:

- i. **James Osborne** was baptized in May 1539. He was buried December 12, 1562 at about 23 years of age.
- ii. **Katherine Osborne** was babtized on December 27, 1541. She married **Symond Draner** on October 10, 1562.
- iii. **Cicely Osborne** was baptized on November 14, 1543. She was buried on February 12, 1546/7 at about 4 years of age.
- iv. **Isabel Osborne** was baptized on August 6, 1543. She married **William Tayler** on September 24, 1571.
- v. **(son) Osborne** was born about 1548. He was buried on January 23, 1548/9.

vi. **Cicely Usborne** was baptized on January 24, 1549/50. She married **John Ashemanton** on September 25, 1570.

vii. **Thomas Usborne III** (see below)

viii. **Walter Usborne** was baptized on September 10, 1554. He married **Annis Wood** on January 28, 1582/3 at Staplehurst, Kent, England. He was named in his father's 1588 will. Walter was buried on October 6, 1619 at Staplehurst. His will dated August 2, 1615 proved 8 October 8, 1619 named his wife Elizabeth and several of his children.

ix. **Margaret Usborne** was baptized on May 19, 1560.

(5) Thomas Usborne III (bp. 1551 – 1612)

Thomas Usborne III was baptized on September 25, 1551 at Staplehurst, Kent, England. He married **Ann Bridgeland**, daughter of Peter Bridgeland and Alice Maskall, on July 13, 1579 at Staplehurst. She was baptized on June 2, 1561. They had 14 children together (Thomas, Walter, Peter, Alice, Anne, unknown son, Susan, Susan, Sara, Elizabeth, Mary, Peter, Robert & William). Thomas, a tanner, was buried April 8, 1612 at Staplehurst. His will dated December 20, 1611 proved April 20, 1612 named his wife Ann and his children Thomas, Robert, William, Peter, Walter, Alice, Susan, Elizabeth and Mary. His widow Ann was buried February 4, 1612/3 at Staplehurst. Her will dated January 23 1612/3 proved: February 17, 1612 named all eleven of her living children.

Children of Thomas Usborne III Ann Bridgeland:

i. **Thomas Usborne IV** was baptized on March 19, 1580/1. He married **Marie Maplesdon** on October 22, 1610 at Staplehurst, Kent, England. He was named as executor in his brother Peter's 1632 will. Thomas, a yeoman, died in October 1667 and was buried on October 15, 1667 at All Saints Church in Staplehurst. His will dated September 2, 1658 was proved on November, 12 1667.

ii. **Walter Usborne** was born about 1582. Walter, a clothier, died childless and was buried on April 26, 1612. His will dated April 19, 1612 proved on June 1, 1612 named his mother and siblings Thomas, Peter, Robert, William, Alice, Susan, Sara, Elizabeth and Mary.

iii. **Peter Usborne** was baptized on December 21, 1584. He died at about two years of age and was buried on November 26, 1586.

iv. **Alice Usborne** was born about 1586. She died childless and was buried on October 23, 1614. Her will dated October 21, 1614 proved November 25, 1614 named siblings Anne, Susan, Sara, Elizabeth, Peter, Robert, William, Thomas & Marie.

v. **Anne Usborne** was baptized on May 5, 1588. She married Herbert Peter on October 3, 1608 at Staplehurst, Kent, England. They were named in her sister Alice's 1614 will.

vi. **(son) Usborne** was born in December 1589. He died in birth and was buried on December 12, 1589.

vii. **Susan Usborne** was baptized on June 20, 1591. She died in infancy and was buried on November 13, 1591.

viii. **Susan Usborne** was baptized on December 30, 1593. She was named in her sister Alice's 1614 will. She married **John Hope** of Bobbing on November 7, 1617 with Thomas Usborne of Staplehurst as a bondsman.

ix. **Sara Usborne** was baptized on August 24, 1595. She was named in her sister Alice's 1614 will. She married John Usborne on January 27, 1619/20 at Staplehurst, Kent, England. They had a daughter together (Susan [baptized 1620; died 1637]). Sara was buried on November 26, 1620 at Staplehurst.

x. **Elizabeth Usborne** (see below)

xi. **Mary Usborne** was baptized on October 7, 1599. She married **Edward Bowden** on May 5, 1624.

xii. **Peter Usborne** was baptized on July 12, 1601. He died childless and was buried November 5, 1632. His will dated November 2, 1632 was probated on November 26, 1632.

xiii. **Robert Usborne** was baptized on February 20, 1602/3. He was named in his brother Peter's 1632 will. He married Mary Smith on May 6, 1625 at Staplehurst, Kent, England. Both were described as "servants to Robert Berry."

xiv. **William Usborne** was baptized on November 17, 1605. He was named in his brother Peter's 1632 will. He married **Jane** and they had four children together (Jane, Thomas, William & Jane) baptized at St. Margaret Moses, London, 1639–1646. William was apprenticed to Henry Jollie of the Merchant Taylors Company. William died between July 28, 1665 (date of his will) and July 12, 1666 (probate date). His will named Thomas, William and Jane.

(6) Elizabeth Usborne (bp. 1597/8 – 1665)

see "Abraham Crittenden, Sr." (Crittenden descendant # 1)

References:

Findgrave.com website

Thomas Usborne Jr. (Unknown-1591)

Thomas Usborne III (1551-1612)

Elizabeth Usborne Cruttenden (1597-1660)

New England Historical & Genealogical Register Vol. 165 by NEHGS (2011) "Elizabeth Usborne origins" pages 15 - 26 at American Ancestors

Usborne Family website "Staplehurst branch genealogy"

<http://www.usbornefamilytree.com/>

Vladimir I

Saint Vladimir I, Grand Prince of Kiev was the first Christian ruler in Kievan Rus. His military conquests consolidated the provinces of Kiev and Novgorod into a single state and his Byzantine baptism determined the course of Christianity in the region. Pedigrees showing Vladimir I's ancestors and descendants are presented below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Ancestors of Saint Vladimir I

(1) Rurik, Prince of Novgorod (r. 862 - 879)

(2) Igor, Prince of Kiev (c. 877 – c. 945) = Saint Olga (c. 890 - 969)

(3) Sviatoslav I, Prince of Kiev (935/40 - 972) = Malusha

(4) Saint Vladimir I, Grand Prince of Kiev (c. 956 – 1015) = Rogneda of Polotsk

(1) Rurik, Prince of Novgorod (r. 862 - 879)

Rurik, Prince of Novgorod, was the Varangian founder of the Rurik dynasty of Kievan Rus. According to legend, the people of Novgorod, tired of political strife, invited the Varangians about 862 to establish an orderly and just government there. Rurik came with his two brothers and a large retinue and became ruler of the city and region of Novgorod. Rurik died in 879. His successor was kinsman Oleg, Grand Prince of Kiev (r. 879 – 912), who founded the grand principality of Kiev.

(2) Igor, Grand Prince of Kiev (c. 877 – c. 945)

Igor (or Ingvar), Grand Prince of Kiev (r. 912 -945), was born about 877. He was Oleg's successor and kinsman or descendant of Rurik. Igor married **Saint Olga** about 903. She was born about 890. They had a son together (**Sviatoslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev** [see below]). Igor was killed about 945. Saint Olga, the patron saint of widows and converts, died in 969. She was the first recorded female ruler in Russia and the first member of the ruling family of Kiev to adopt Orthodox Christianity baptized about 957 at Constantinople, Turkey. She was canonized as the first Russian saint of the Orthodox Church.

(3) Sviatoslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev (935/40 - 972)

Sviatoslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev (r. 957 – 972), was born about 935/40 at Kiev, Ukraine. He married **Predslava of Hungary**, daughter of Tormas, Prince of Hungary and his wife, before 960. They had one son together (Yaropolk I [Grand Prince of Kiev]). He also had two illegitimate sons (Oleg [by Esfir] & **Saint Vladimir I** [see below]). Sviatoslav I was ambushed and killed by the Pechenegs in the spring of 972. He was the greatest of the Varangian princes of early Russo-Ukrainian history and was the last non-Christian ruler of the Kievan state.

Descendants of Saint Vladimir I

- (1) Saint Vladimir I, Grand Prince of Kiev (c. 956 – 1015) = Rogneda of Polotsk
- (2) Yaroslav I *the Wise*, Grand Prince of Kiev (980 – 1054) = Ingrid (1000/3 – 1050)
- (3) Anne of Kiev (1036 - 1075/8) Henry I, King of France (1008 – 1060)
- (4) Philip I, King of France (1053 – 1108) = Bertha of Holland (c. 1058 - 1093)
- (5) Louis VI, "the Fat," King of France (1081 – 1137) = Alix of Savoy (1092 – 1154)
- (6) Louis VII, "the Younger," King of France (1120 – 1180) = Adele of Blois (c. 1140 - 1206)
- (7) Philip II, "Augustus," King of France (1165 – 1223) = Isabelle of Flanders
- (8) Louis VIII, "the Lion," King of France (1187 – 1226) = Blanche of Castile (bef. 1188 – 1252)
- (9) Saint Louis IX, King of France (1214 – 1270) = Marguerite of Provence (c. 1221 – 1295)
- (10) Philip III, "the Bold," King of France (1245 – 1285) = Marie of Brabant (c. 1256 – 1321/2)
- (11) Margaret of France (1279 – 1317/8) = Edward I, King of England (1239 – 1307)
- (12) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300 – 1338) = Alice de Hales (c. 1305 – 1330)
- (13) Margaret of Norfolk (c. 1322 – 1398/9) = John de Segrave, Lord Segrave (1315 – 1353)
- (14) Elizabeth de Segrave (1338 – bef. 1368) = John de Mowbray, Lord Mowbray (1340 – 1368)
- (15) Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk (1365/6 – 1399) = Elizabeth Fitz Allan (c. 1375 – 1425)
- (16) Isabel Mowbray (1423/4 - 1452) = James Berkeley, Lord Berkeley (c. 1394 – 1463)
- (17) Maurice Berkeley, *de jure* Lord Berkeley (c. 1435 – 1506) = Isabel Mead (c. 1444 – 1514)
- (18) Anne Berkeley (d. aft. 1523) = William Dennis, Knt. (c. 1470 – 1533)
- (19) Isabel Dennis (d. aft. 1545) = John Berkeley (c. 1510 – 1546)
- (20) Elizabeth Berkeley = Henry Lygon (c. 1525 – 1577)
- (21) Elizabeth Lygon (c. 1555 – 1601/38) = Edward Basset (c. 1560 - 1602)
- (22) Jane Basset (c. 1585 – 1631) = John Deighton (bp. 1568 – 1640)
- (23) Frances Deighton (bp. 1611 – 1705/6) = Richard Williams (bp. 1607/8 – 1693)
- (24) Elizabeth Williams (c. 1647 – 1724) = John Bird (1641 – 1732)
- (25) Silence Bird (1689/90 – aft. 1722) = Joshua Clapp (c. 1667 – 1728)
- (26) Seth Clapp (1722 – 1788) = Mary Bullard (d. 1766)
- (27) Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822) = Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816)
- (28) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (29) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1880/93)
- (30) Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (31) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (32) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin Richard Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (33) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) Saint Vladimir I, Grand Prince of Kiev (c. 956 - 1015)

Saint Vladimir I, Grand Prince of Kiev (r. 980 – 1015), illegitimate son of Sviatoslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev and his mistress Malusha, daughter of Malk of Lyubeck, was born about 956 at Kiev, Ukraine. He married (1) **Rogneda of Polotsk**, widow of Jarl in Sweden and daughter of Rognvald, Prince of Polotsk in Belaru, in 977. She was born in 956. They had six children together (Iziaslav [Prince of Polotsk], **Yaroslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev** [see below], Mstislav [Prince of Tmutarakan & Chernigov], Vsevolod [984 – 1013] & two unnamed daughters). They divorced in 986. Saint Vladimir married (2) **Anna of Byantium**, daughter of Emperor Romanos II and Theophano Anastasia, in 988 at Khersones. She was born on March 13, 963. She died about 1008/11. Saint Vladimir married (3) **Adelia von Ohningen**, daughter of Konrad, Duke of Swabia and Richlind, after 1011. He also had eleven known illegitimate children with nine known mistresses including the wife of his brother Yaropolk and Olava, a Czech. Saint Vladimir I fell ill on his way to Beresyx and died on July 15, 1015 at Berestova, near Kiev. He was the first Christian ruler in

Kievan Rus. His military conquests consolidated the provinces of Kiev and Novgorod into a single state and his Byzantine baptism determined the course of Christianity in the region. Saint Vladimir is the patron of the Russian Catholics.

(2) Yaroslav I, Grand Prince of Kiev (980 – 1054)

Yaroslav I the Wise, Grand Prince of Kiev (r. 1019 – 1054), was born in 980. He married (1) **an unknown wife** with whom he had a son (Illya [Prince of Novgorod]). He married (2) **Ingrid** (or Ingigerd), daughter of Saint Olav II Skotkonung, King of Sweden and Estrid of Obotrites, in 1019. She was born about 1000/03 in Sweden. They had nine children (Elizabeth/Elisiv [married Harald III, King of Norway], Anastasia [married Andrew I, King of Hungary], **Anne of Kiev** [see below], Vladimir II [Prince of Novgorod], Iziaslav I [Grand Prince of Kiev], Sviatoslav II [Grand Prince of Kiev], Vsevolod I [Grand Prince of Kiev], Igor [Prince of Smolensk] & Vyacheslav [Prince of Somlensk]). Ingrid died on February 10, 1050. She was later made a saint under the name **Saint Anna of Novgorod**. The reason for her sainthood was that she initiated the building of both cathedrals in Kiev and in Novgorod together with many other good deeds. Yaroslav I died on February 20, 1054 at Vyshhorod, Ukraine. Both were buried at Saint Sophia's Cathedral at Kiev. Yaroslav I was the eldest surviving brother. Svyatopolk *the Accursed*, killed three of his other brothers and seized power in Kiev. Yaroslav I, with the active support of the Novgorodians and the help of Varangian (Viking) mercenaries, defeated Svyatopolk and became the grand prince of Kiev in 1019.

(3) Anne of Kiev (1036 - 1075/8)

see "Henry I, King of France" (Robert I descendant # 5)

References:

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004) "Rurik to Anne of Kiev" page 218 at Ancestry.com

Antiochian Orthodox Christian Archdiocese of North America "Saint Anna of Novgorod"
<http://ww1.antiochian.org/node/17499>

ArtofRussia.com website "sons of Vladimir I"
<https://www.artofrussia.com/2011/05/20/story-of-the-saints-boris-and-gleb/>

Catholic Online website "Saint Vladimir"
https://www.catholic.org/saints/saint.php?saint_id=434

Encyclopedia Britannica website
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Saint-Olga>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Vladimir-I>
<https://www.britannica.com/biography/Yaroslav-the-Wise>

Findagrave.com website
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/66482963/vladimir_i-sviatoslavich
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/8070/prince-yaroslav_the_wise
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/7645955/anna-agnesa-yaroslavna>

Foundation for Medieval Genealogy website
https://fmg.ac/Projects/MedLands/RUSSIA,%20Rurik.htm#_Toc481496211

Friesian.com website
<https://www.friesian.com/russia.htm#kiev>

History of Russia from the Foundnion of the Empire by Rurik to the present Time by Rev. T. Willcocks (1832) "Rurik" page 139
<https://archive.org/details/historyrussiafr00willgoog/page/n148/mode/2up?q=rurik>

Royal Ancestry Vol. 3 by Douglas Richardson (2013) "Yaroslav I" page 18

Russian Primary Chronicle (12th century)
<https://www.mgh-bibliothek.de/dokumente/a/a011458.pdf>

Wikipedia.org website
<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rurik>
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sviatoslav_I
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vladimir_the_Great

Waite

Capt. John Waite, legislator and soldier, came to New England in 1638. In 1642, he married Joseph Hills' daughter, Mary, and later settled on the "Mystic Side" [Malden]. In March 1647/48, the colony paid John 18 pounds for his writing one book of the Massachusetts Laws of 1648 that were compiled by Hills. He was one of ten founders of the First Church of Malden in May 1649. In 1666-84, he was a deputy to the General Court. In 1684, Waite was speaker of the House of Deputies. He was Captain of the trainband and served in King Philip's War. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy. The surname Waite is variously spelt Wait, Waite, Wayt and Wayte.

Descendants of Samuel Waite

- (1) **Samuel Waite (1577 – 1648) = Mary Ward (c. 1582 – aft. 1637)**
- (2) **Capt. John Waite (c. 1617/8 – 1693) = Mary Hills (bp. 1625 – 1674)**
- (3) **Joseph Waite (1648 – 1692) = Mercy Tufts (c. 1692 – 1736)**
- (4) **Peter Waite (1689 – 1721) = Sarah Pierce (1691/2 – 1717)**
- (5) **Mercy Waite (1716– bef. 1765) = Aaron Felt, Sr. (1715 -1769)**
- (6) **Aaron Felt, Jr. (1742 – 1801) = Tabitha Upton (1745 – 1789)**
- (7) **Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844) = Otis Braman (1779 – 1844)**
- (8) **Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – aft. 1880)**
- (9) **Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)**
- (10) **Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)**
- (11) **Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)**
- (12) **Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)**

(1) Samuel Waite (1577 – 1648)

Samuel Waite, the progenitor of the Waite family of Malden, Massachusetts, was born in 1577 at Wethersfield, Essex, England. He married **Mary Ward**, daughter of Rev. John and Susanna Ward, by 1612 (birth of first child) in England. She was born about 1582 at Haverhill, Suffolk, England. They had nine children together (Mary, Samuel, **Capt. John**, Thomas, Joseph, Hannah, Susan, Abigail & Sarah). Samuel died in 1648 at Wethersfield. His widow Mary died there after 1637.

Children of Samuel Waite and Mary Ward: (first four born in England)

i. **Mary Waite** was born 1612 at Fitchingfield, Essex, England. She married **Robert Lord** on November 11, 1630 at Fitchingfield, Essex, England. He was born about 1603 in England. They immigrated to New England by 1635 settling first at Ipswich, Massachusetts. They had ten children together (Robert [born 1632; married Hannah day], Thomas [born 1634; married Alice Rand], Samuel [born 1640; married (1) Elizabeth Tidd (2) Rebecca Eddington], Mary [born say 1644; married William Chandler], Abigail [born say 1646; married Jacob Foster], Hannah [born say 1649; married John Grow], Joseph [born 1651; killed by falling tree 1677], Nathaniel [born 1653; married Mary, daughter of Joseph Bolles & widow of Philip Call], Susannah [born say 1655; married Thomas Osgood] & Sarah [born say 1658; married Joseph Wilson]). Robert died on August 21, 1683 at 80 years of age in Ipswich, Massachusetts. His will dated June 28, 1683 was proved on September 25, 1683. His widow Mary died there after 1683.

ii. **Samuel Waite** was born 1615 in Fitchingfield, Essex, England and died before March 1677. He married **Helen Crosse** and left children.

iii. **Capt. John Waite** (see below)

iv. **Thomas Waite** was born about 1624 at Fitchingfield, England and died 1717 at Massachusetts. He married **Alice Rand**.

v. **Joseph Waite** was born in Fitchingfield, England. He married **Margaret Lawrence**, daughter of Matthew Lawrence and Judith Harrison. She was born about 1620 and died in June 1675. Joseph died on June 29, 1670 at Sproughton, England. His will dated June 7, 1669 probated September 11, 1671 at Canterbury named his wife Margaret but no children.

vi. **Hannah Waite** was born about 1624. She married (1) **Philip Bill**, son of John and Dorothy Bill. He was born about 1620 in England. They had eight children together (Philip [born about 1658; married (1) Elizabeth Lester (2) Mary], Mary [born about 1661], Margaret [born about 1663; died 1689], Samuel [born 1665; married (1) Mercy Haughton (2) Elizabeth], John [born 1667; married (1) Mary Fowler (2) Hannah Rust], Elizabeth [born 1667; maybe married James Avery], Jonathan [baptized 1671; living in 1708] & Joshua [born 1675; married (1) Joanna Potts (2) Hannah Swodel]). Philip died on July 8, 1689 from throat distemper at Groton, Connecticut. Anne married (2) **Samuel Buckland** in 1690 at New Haven. Anne died in 1709 at Groton, Connecticut.

vii. **Susan Waite** was born about 1626 at Fitchingfield, Essex, England and died after 1676 in England. She married **Mr. Redington**.

viii. **Abigail Waite** was born about 1628 at Fitchingfield, England

ix. **Sarah Waite** was born in 1630 at Fitchingfield, England

(2) Capt. John Waite (c. 1617/8 – 1693)

Capt. John Waite was born about 1617/18 (based on his age at death) in Fitchingfield or Wethersfield, Essex, England. He married (1) **Mary Hills**, daughter of Capt. Joseph Hills and Rose Clark, in 1644/50 at Charlestown, Massachusetts. She was baptized on November 13, 1625 in Great Burstead, Billerica, Essex, England. They accompanied her father who came to New England in the ship *Susan and Ellen* in 1638. They were early settlers of Malden, Massachusetts. They had ten children together all born at Malden (Capt. John, Joseph, Samuel, Mary, Hannah, Mehitable, Thomas, Rebecca, Sarah & Nathaniel). Mary died on November 25, 1674 at Malden. John married (2) **Sarah Parker**, widow of Jacob Parker, on August 4, 1675 at Malden. Sarah was born about 1626/8 at Malden. John died on September 26, 1693 at Malden. His gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYES Ye BODY OF CAPT. JOHN WAYTE AGED 75 YEARS DIED SEPTEMBER 26, 1693." He was Captain of the trainband and served in King Philip's War. He was one of ten founders of the First Church of Malden in May 1649. In March, 1647/8, he was allowed by the General Court £4. 18s. "for his writing one booke of the lawes, & for finding paper for both bookes." He was a Deputy to the General Court, 1666-84, the latter year being Speaker; but the next year by reason of age and blindness excused from further service as Captain, in which place he had served for many years. Sarah died on January 13, 1707/8 at 81 years of age in Malden and was buried at Bell Rock Cemetery.

Children of Capt. John Waite and Mary Hills :

i. **Capt. John Waite** was born about 1645 at Malden, Massachusetts. He married **Sarah Muzzey**, daughter of Benjamin Mussey on June 12, 1674. They had three children together (Mary [born 1685;

married John Shute], Benjamin [born 1689; married Mary Whittemore] & Robert [born 1695; married Martha Breeden]). John and Sarah died in 1722 at Rumney Marsh, Massachusettes.

ii. **Joseph Waite** (see below)

iii. **Samuel Waite** was born on October 11, 1650 at Malden, Massachusettes. He married **Mehitable Buckman**, daughter of William Bucknam and Sarah Knowler, in 1678. She was born in August 1654 at the Mystic Side, Massachusettes. They had nine children together (Samuel [born 1680; married Anna Lynde], William [born 1682; married Abigail Lynde], John [born 1684; married Hannah Colley], Mary [married John Hutchinson; died 1755], Mehitable [born 1686; married Andrew Starkey], Sarah [married Jonathan Tufts 1713], Tabitha [born 1692; married William Paine], Edward [born 1694; married Tabitha] & Jabez [born 1695/6; married Judith Hill]). Samuel died on September 20, 1720 at 69 yrs of age in Malden and was buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery. His widow Mehitable died on September 17, 1734 at 80 years of age in Malden and was also buried at Bell Rock Cemetery.

iv. **Mary Waite** was born on August 31, 1653 at Malden, Massachusettes. She died young on August 9, 1667 at about 14 years of age in Malden and was buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery.

v. **Hannah Waite** was born on September 9, 1656 at Malden, Massachusettes. She married (1) **William Bucknam**, son of William Bucknam and Sarah Knowler, on October 11, 1676. He was born in August 1652 and died on September 17, 1693. Hannah married (2) **Lt. Joseph Hasey**, son of William and Sarah Hasey, on January 12, 1693/4. He was born on May 29, 1657 and died on June 28, 1707. Hannah married (3) **Ens. John Bancroft**, son of Thomas, in 1708. He was born on March 3, 1656 at Reading, Massachusettes. Hannah died on June 7, 1732 at 75 years of age in Lynn leaving no known children. John died on January 25, 1739 at 83 years of age in Lynn, Massachusettes.

vi. **Mehitable Waite** was born on September 15, 1658 at Malden, Massachusettes. She married (1) **Deliverance Parkman**, son of Elias and Bridget Parkman, about 1671. He was born on August 3, 1651 at Dorchester, Massachusettes. They had one child (Mehitable [born about 1685; married Rev. George Curwen]). Mehitable died on December 17, 1684 at Salem, Massachusettes and was buried there at Burying Point Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "HERE LYETH BURIED Ye BODY OF MEHITABEL PARKMAN Ye WIFE OF DELIVERANCE PARKMAN AGED ABOUT 26 YEARS DEPARTED THIS LIFE 17 OF DECEMBER 1684." Deliverance died on November 14, 1715 at 64 years of age in Salem and was also buried at Burying Point Cemetery.

vii. **Thomas Waite** was born on September 1, 1660 at Malden, Massachusettes. He lived with his father after the latter became blind. Thomas married **Mary Parker**, daughter of Jacob Parker and Sarah Wyman, on September 8, 1695 at Clemsford, Massachusettes. She was born on September 8, 1667 at Clemsford, Massachusettes. They had seven children together (Thomas [born 1695/6; married widow Abigail Hasey], Mary [born 1699], Abigail [born 1701/2], Rachel [born 1704; married Jabez Sargeant], Jacob [born 1707; died at about 22 years of age], Isaac [born 1710; married Deborah Waite] & Benjamin [born 1712; died at about 23 years of age]). Thomas died on November 23, 1742 at 81 years of age in Malden and was buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery. Mary died on January 6, 1763 at 96 years of age in Malden. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here lyes ye Body of Mrs. MARY WAIT widow to Mr. THOMAS WAIT who departed this Life Jan ye 6th 1763 in ye 97th year of her age."

viii. **Rebecca Waite** was born on November 22, 1662 at Malden, Massachusettes. She married **Jonathan Tufts**, son of Peter Tufts and Mary Pierce, on March 31, 1681. He was born on May 2, 1659. They had four children together (Jonathan [born 1685; died 1688], Jonathan [born 1690; died 1694], Joseph [born 1704; married Lydia Francis] & Abigail [born 1708]) Jonathan died on August 13, 1722 at 63 years of age

and was buried at Bell Rock Cemetery in Malden. His widow Rebecca died on August 25, 1755 at 92 years of age in Malden and was also buried at Bell Rock Cemetery.

ix. **Sarah Waite** was born on May 11, 1664 at Malden, Massachusettes. She married **Nathaniel Stone**, son of John Stone and Ann How, on April 25, 1684 at Sudbury, Massachusettes. He was born on May 11, 1660 at Framingham, Massachusettes. They had ten children (Nathaniel [born 1685; married Mary Cutler], Ebenezer [born 1688; married Prudence Pratt], Jonathan [born 1690/1; married (1) Abigail Bigelow (2) Abial Bigelow], Lt. Isaac [born 1697; married Elizabeth Brown], Dea. John [born 1700/1; married Elizabeth Stone], John [born 1702], Mary [born 1705; married (1) Henry Coggin (2) Maj. Daniel Ward], Sarah [born 1708; Mr. Carter], Aezekial [born 1709/10]) & Capt. Hezekiah [born 1710/1; married Ruth Howe]). Nathaniel and Sarah died on November 3, 1732 at Framingham.

x. **Nathaniel Waite** was born on May 27, 1667 at Malden, Massachusettes. He married **Elizabeth Lynde**, daughter of Capt. John and Mary Pierce, in 1693/1699 at Malden. She was born in 1680. They had six children together (Elizabeth [born 1699/1700; married Samuel Howard], Nathaniel [born 1701; married (1) Mary Richardson (2) Hannah Southgate (3) Phebe Read], Nathan [born 1703; died before 1725], David [born 1706; died unmarried before 1731], Phineas [born 1709; married (1) Mary Hubbard (2) Esther Gould] & Dorothy [born 1711; married Timothy Green]). Nathaniel, a weaver, died after 1714 at Malden. His widow Elizabeth died after April 1, 1734.

(3) Joseph Waite (1648 – 1692)

Joseph Waite was born about 1648 in Malden, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Hannah Oakes**, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Oaks, on August 7, 1672 at Malden. She was born on May 4, 1657 in Cambridge, Massachusetts. They had two children together (Joseph [born 1675; married Lydia Chipman Sargeant] & Thomas [born 1679; married Deborah Sargeant]). Hannah died before 1688 (Joseph's second marriage). Joseph married (2) **Mercy Tufts**, daughter of Peter Tufts and Mary Pierce, on October 24, 1688 at Malden. She was born about 1666 at Malden. They had two children together (Peter & Jonathan). Joseph died in 1692 at Malden. Mercy married (2) **Lemuel Jenkins, Sr.** on June 11, 1694 at Malden. He was born about 1643 (based on his age at death). Lemuel died on December 20, 1713 at 70 years of age in Malden and was buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery. His widow Mercy died on July 19, 1736 at Malden and was also buried at Bell Rock Cemetery.

Children of Joseph Waite and Hannah Oaks:

i. **Joseph Waite** was born about 1677 (based on his age at death) at Malden, Massachusettes. He married **Lydia Sargent**, daughter of John Sargent and Lydia Chipman. She was born about 1682 at Malden. They had at least two children (Joseph [born 1701; married Susanna Bancroft] & Hannah [born 1709; married (1) Phinehas Upham (2) Israel Cook]). Joseph died on April 9, 1725 at about 48 years of age in Malden and buried at Bell Rock Cemetery there. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyes the Body of Mr. JOSEPH WAIT who Dec'd April ye 9th 1725 in ye 49th Year of His Age." Lydia died in 1725 in Massachusettes.

ii. **Thomas Waite** was born in 1679 (based on his age at death) at Malden, Massachusettes. He married **Deborah Sargent**, daughter of John Sargent and Lydia Chipman, in 1701. She was born in 1684 at Malden. They had five children (Thomas [born 1705; married Mary Sprague], Timothy, Deborah, Hannah & Ebenezer). Deborah died in 1750. Thomas died on December 3, 1751 at 72 years of age in Malden and was buried there at Bell Rock Cemetery.

Children of Joseph Waite and Mercy Tufts:

iii. **Peter Waite** (see below)

iv. **Jonathan Waite** was born on February 14, 1691/2 at Malden, Massachusettes. He married (1) **Elizabeth Pratt**, daughter of John Pratt, on November 20, 1712 at Malden. She was born in 1694/5. Elizabeth died on March 10, 1714. Jonnathan married (2) **Abigail Lynde** on September 26, 1716 at Malden. She was born on October 4, 1689 at Malden. They had three children (Jonathan [born 1717; married Hannah Hawkes], Elizabeth [married Deacon Benjamin Brintnall] & Ezra [died 1675]). Abigail and Jonathan died in 1775.

(4) Peter Waite (1689 – 1721)

Peter Waite was born on January 20, 1689 at Malden, Massachusettes. He married (1) **Sarah Pierce**, daughter Samuel Pierce and Lydia Bacon, by 1713 (birth of first child). She was born on January 22, 1691/2 at Woburn, Massachusettes. They lived in Medford, Massachusettes and had two children together both born at Medford (Sarah & **Mercy**). Sarah died on August 16, 1717 at 26 years of age in Medford, Massachusetts. Peter married (2) **Abigail Pierce**, sister of his first wife, on May 22, 1718 at Medford. She was born on February 27, 1689 at Woburn. They had two children together both born at Medford (Peter & Jonathan). Peter, a weaver, died on December 8, 1721 at 33 years of age in Medford, Massachusetts. Abigail died after 1763 at Malden.

Children of Peter Waite and Sarah Pierce:

i. **Sarah Waite** was born on January 14, 1713/4 at Medford, Massachusettes. She married **Edward Fuller** on September 28, 1740.

ii. **Mercy Waite** (see below)

Children of Peter Waite and Abigail Pierce:

iii. **Peter Waite** was born on April 21, 1720 at Medford, Massachusettes. In 1761 he was a soldier in Captain Silas Brown's Company and in 1762 a soldier in Captain George Lane's Company from Boston. Peter married (1) an **unknown wife** and (2) **Margaret Maiiett**. He had four children (Jacob [with first wife], Jonathan [born 1764], Edmund [born 1768; with second wife] & Peter [born 1774; with second wife]). Peter died on June 15, 1794 at Danvers, Massachusettes.

iv. **Jonathan Waite** was born on March 24, 1721/2 at Medford, Massachusettes. He died after September 19, 1737.

(5) Mercy Waite (1716/17 – 1760)

see "Aaron Felt, Sr." (Felt descendant # 4)

References:

Encyclopedia of Connecticut Biography Vol. 3 by Samuel Hart (1917 – 1923) "Philip Bill" page 18

<https://archive.org/details/encyclopediaofco03amer/page/18/mode/2up>

Felt Genealogy by John E. Morris (1893) "Mercy Waite" page 46

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89082471178&view=1up&seq=50>

Findagrave website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/87516697/samuel-waite>

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/39630486/john-wayte>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/26920907/peter-waite>
Genealogical data relating to the ancestry and descendants of William Hills by William S. Hills (1902) Mary (Hills) pages 72-73 at Archive.org
Genealogies and estates of Charlestown in the county of Middlesex and commonwealth of MA, 1629-1818 Vol. 1 by Thomas Bellows Wyman (1879) "John Waite" page 986
<https://archive.org/details/genealogiesestat02wyma/page/986/mode/2up>
Great Migration Vol. 4 I-L by Robert C. Anderson (2005) "Robert Lord" pages 325 - 330 at AmericanAncestors.org
Gregory Stone Genealogy by Joseph G. Bartlett (1918) "Nathanial Stone" page 87
<https://books.google.com/books?id=ZxsVAAAAYAAJ&q=Nathanial+Stone#v=onepage&q=Nathaniel%20Stone&f=false>
Hills Family in America by William S. Hills (1906)
<https://archive.org/stream/hillsfamilyiname00hill#page/256/mode/2up>
Historic homes and institutions and genealogical and personal memoirs of Worcester County, MA Vol.1 by Ellery B. Crane (1907) "Hills family" 480 – 482
<https://archive.org/details/historichomesins01cran/page/480/mode/2up>
History of Malden Massachusetts 1633 – 1785 by Deloraine P. Corey (1899) "Hills & Waite" pages 165 – 185
<https://archive.org/details/historymaldenma00coregoog/page/n188/mode/2up>
History of the Bill family by Ledyard Bill (1867) "Philip Bill" pages 55 – 59
<https://archive.org/details/historyofbillfam1867bill/page/54/mode/2up>
New England Historic and Genealogical Register Vol. 32 (1878) "Waite family genealogy" pages 188 – 196
<https://archive.org/details/newenglandhistor1878wate/page/n393>
Our Heritage: a record of information about the Hynes, Wait families by Lee Powers Hynes (1957) page 37
<https://archive.org/stream/historymaldenma00coregoog#page/n188/mode/2up>
Register of the ancestors of Dorr Eugene Felt and Agnes (McNulty) Felt by Alfred L. Holman (1921) "John Waite" pages 140 & 141
<https://archive.org/details/aregisterancest00feltgoog/page/n228/mode/2up>
Tufts Genealogy by Larkin T. Tufts (1897) "Joseph Waite & Mercy Tufts genealogy" pages 1
<https://archive.org/details/tuftsgealogyea00tuft/page/n3/mode/2up?q=austin>
Waite Family of Malden, Mass. by Deloraine P. Corey (1913) "Samuel Waite" page 11
<https://archive.org/details/waitefamilyofmal1913core/page/n15/mode/2up>
Waite Genealogy.org website
<http://www.waitegenealogy.org/FGS/sob.pdf>
Wikitree.com website
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Waite-287> "Samuel Waite"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Waite-311> "Capt. John Waite"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Waite-1273> "Joseph Waite"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Waite-2161> "Peter Waite"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Waite-2150> "Mercy (Waite) Felt"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Felt-374> "Aaron Felt, Jr."

Washburn

John Washborne IV, founder of the Washburn family in America, immigrated from Worcestershire, England to New England in 1631/2. His wife, Margery and two sons followed him in the ship *Elizabeth and Ann* from London in 1635. The family settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts. John was of Duxbury side of the water and became one of the original settlers of Bridgewater and died in 1670/1. A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy. This surname is also spelled Washborne.

Descendants of John Washburn, Sr.

- (1) John Washburn, Sr. (c. 1485 – 1546/7) = Emme (died 1547)
- (2) John Washburn, Jr. (c. 1518 – 1593) = Jone Bushell (died 1557)
- (3) John Washburn III (1551 – 1624) = Martha Timbrell (died 1625)
- (4) John Washburn IV (bp. 1597 – 1670/1) = Margery Moore (1586 – aft. 1635)
- (5) Philip Washburn (c. 1624 – 1700) = Elizabeth Irish (born 1644)
- (6) Deacon John Washburn (c. 1672 – 1750) = Lydia Billington (c. 1677 – 1716)
- (7) Ichabod Washburn (1700/1 – 1759/69) = Bethiah Phillips (1704/5 – 1789)
- (8) Bethiah Washburn (1729 – 1776) = Daniel Braman (1718 – 1758)
- (9) Daniel Braman (1752 – 1816) = Silence Clapp (1755 – 1822)
- (10) Otis Braman (1779 – 1844) = Lydia Felt (1784 – 1844)
- (11) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) = Belinda Falconer (1814 – 1891)
- (12) Gilbert J. Braman (1839 – 1922) = Belle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895)
- (13) Rena B. Braman (1865 – 1939) = William H. Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (14) Flossie F. Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (15) Patricia I. Lee (1925 – 2010) = William W. Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) John Washburn, Sr. (c. 1485 – 1546/7)

John Washburn, Sr., of Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England, was born, say, 1485 in England. He married **Emme** by 1518 (birth of first child). They had four children together (**John, Jr.**, William, Alice & Katherine). John farmed and raised livestock in Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England and was relatively well off for the times. He died testate in 1546/7 and was buried on January 8, 1546/7 at Bengeworth. His will was dated December 27, 1546 named his wife Emme and all four of his children. His widow Emme died testate in 1547 and was buried on May 13, 1547 at Bengeworth. Her will dated May 1, 1547 probated on June 15, 1547 named all her children.

Children of John Washburn, Sr. and Emme:

i. **John Washburn, Jr.** (see below)

ii. **William Washburn** was born about 1520 in Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. He settled in Bretforton, England.

iii. **Alice Washburn** married **Robert Marten**. They had three children by 1547 when her father wrote his will. The three children (John, William & Margaret) were named in the will of their grandmother, Emme Washburn, in 1547. Robert, a glove manufacturer, died testate in 1555 at Bengeworth.

iv. **Katherine Washburn** married **Daniel Hide/Hyde**. They had one child by 1547, when her father wrote his will and possibly others later.

(2) John Washburn, Jr. (c. 1518 – 1593)

John Washburn, Jr. was born about 1518, probably at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. He married (1) **Jone Bushell** on April 27, 1542 at St. Peter's Parish, Bengeworth. They had six children together (Margaret, Johanna, Agnes, Katherin, John & Jane). Jone was buried on April 4, 1557 at Bengeworth. John married (2) **Jone Whitehead**, widow of William Whitehead, on March or May 1561 at Bengeworth. They had no children. Jone was buried on April 23, 1567. John died intestate in 1593 and was buried on October 13, 1593 at Bengeworth.

Children of John Washburn, Jr. and Jone Bushell:

i. **Margarett Washburn** was baptized on June 12, 1543 at St. Peter's Parish, Bengeworth. She married **John Bushel** on October 7, 1569 at Bengeworth. No records of children and no probate records were found for John Bushel.

ii. **Johanna Washburn** was baptized on October 5, 1544 at St. Peter's Parish, Bengeworth. She was probably the "Jone Wasbarn" buried on November 25, 1552 at Bengeworth.

iii. **Agnes Washburn** was baptized on August 6, 1547 at St. Peter's Parish, Bengeworth. No marriage record was found. She was a godmother for the baptism of Darety Bee on April 24, 1573 at St. Peter's Parish, Bengeworth, at which time she was presumably still unmarried.

iv. **Katherin Washburn** was baptized on October 4, 1549 at St. Peter's Parish, Bengeworth. No marriage record was found.

v. **John Washburn III** (see below)

vi. **Jane Washburn** was baptized on September 26, 1556 at St. Peter's Parish, Bengeworth. No marriage record was found.

(3) John Washburn III (1551 – 1624)

John Washburn III was born in 1551 at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. He married (1) an **unknown wife** about 1577. They had three children together (Radegonne, Daniel & Mary). John married (2) **Martha (Timbrell) Stevens**, widow of Mr. Stevens, on July 5, 1596 at Bengeworth. They had four children together (**John IV**, Jane, William & Jone). John died testate in 1624 and was buried on August 5, 1624 at 73 years of age "old and blind" in Bengeworth. His will dated August 4, 1624 probated February 26, 1624/5 named his wife Martha and all his children except Daniel and Radegonne. He was one of 12 Capital Burgesses mentioned in the Charter of Incorporation granted by King James I in 1605 to the borough of Evesham, England. Martha died testate in 1625 and was buried on September 29, 1625 at Bengeworth. Her will dated September 19, 1625 probated May 9, 1626 named her daughter Jone.

Children of John Washburn III and his first wife:

i. **Radegonne Washburn** was baptized on February 21, 1578/9 at Bengeworth. No further record found.

ii. **Daniel Washburn** was baptized on June 22, 1582 at Bengeworth. He presumably died young. He was not named in his father's will in 1624.

iii. **Mary Washburn** was baptized on December 12, 1584 at Bengeworth. She may have married **Isaacke Averell** by 1624, who was named as a son-in-law in the will of her father, but who was not named in the will of her mother in 1625 nor in the will of John Timbrell in 1626, but no marriage record was found.

Children of John Washburn III and Martha Timbrell:

iv. **John Washburn IV** (see below)

v. **Jane Washburn** was baptized on December 2, 1599 at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. She presumably died between the 1614 will of her uncle, Edward Timbrell, and the 1624 will of her father, unless she was the unnamed wife of **Isaacke Averell**, mentioned as a son-in-law in her father's will, but not mentioned in her mother's will or her uncle John Timbrell's will.

vi. **William Washburn** was baptized on November 9, 1601 at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. He married **Jane Nichols**, daughter of Francis Nichols and Frances Wimarke of Sedgeberrow, Worcestershire, about 1625.

vii. **Jone Washborne** was baptized on April 11, 1604 at Bengeworth. She married **John Shortasell** in March 1626 at Bengeworth. She was buried on December 20, 1636 at Bengeworth. There was no records of children were found. He remarried (2) **Mary Phellps** on April 29, 1639 at Bengeworth. They had one child together (Mae [baptized 1639/40]).

(4) John Washburn IV (bp. 1597 – 1670/1)

John Washburn IV, founder of the Washburn family in America and an original settler of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, was baptized on July 2, 1597 at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. He married **Margery Moore**, daughter of Robert Moore and Ellen Taylor, on November 23, 1618 at Bengeworth. She was baptized there on November 3, 1588. They had four children together (Mary, John, Philp & **Philip**). John immigrated to New England in about 1631 or 1632 and settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts. His wife Margery and their two sons John and Philip immigrated to New England in April 1635 aboard the *Elizabeth and Ann*. Margery apparently died shortly after arriving in New England in 1635, presumably at Duxbury. John eventually moved to Bridgewater, Massachusetts by March 17, 1670. John, a tailor, died between March 17, 1670/1 and May 22, 1671 at Plymouth Colony. No probate records were found.

Children of John Washburn IV and Margery Moore:

i. **Mary Washburn** was baptized on October 6, 1619 at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. She possibly died before 1635 in England, as she was not brought to New England with her mother and brothers, or she may have been the Mary Washborne who married **Richard Hyde** on May 5, 1634 in St. Lawrence Parish, Evesham, Worcestershire, England.

ii. **John Washburn V** was baptized on November 26, 1620 at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. He came to New England in 1635 with his mother and brother. John married (1) **Elizabeth Mitchell**, daughter of Experience Mitchell and Jane Cooke, on December 6, 1645 at Plymouth Colony. He married (2) **Elizabeth Packard**, widow of Samuel Packard, about 1685 at Bridgewater, Massachusetts.

iii. **Philip Washburn** was baptized on June 2, 1622 at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. He was buried on June 7, 1622 at Bengeworth.

iv. **Philip Washburn** (see below)

(5) Philip Washburn (c. 1624 – 1700)

Philip Washburn was born about 1624 at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, England. He immigrated to New England with his brother and mother aboard the *Elizabeth and Ann* in 1635. Philip married **Elizabeth Irish**, daughter of John Irish and Elizabeth Risley, before 1664 (birth of first child). She was born about 1643 probably at Duxbury, Massachusettes. They had four children together (Elizabeth, **Dea. John**, Margery & Mary). Philip was found incapable of taking care of himself by May 8, 1685. His nephew, Joseph Washburn agreed to take care of him. He was still living on August 19, 1700 but probably died soon after presumably in Bridgewater. No probate records were found for him.

Children of Philip Washburn and Elizabeth Irish:

i. **Elizabeth Washburn** was born say 1664 probably at Duxbury or Bridgewater. She married **Joseph Amory**, son of Rebecca Amory, about 1682. They lived in Little Compton, Rhode Island and had six children together (Patience [born 1682; married Richard Grinnell/Greenhill], Rebecca [died 1712], Daniel [born 1695; married Lydia Horswell], John [born after 1704; married Judith Briggs], Elizabeth [born after 1704; married Aaron Sheffield] & Esther [born after 1704; no marriage found]). Joseph Amory, a weaver, died on January 31, 1711/2 possibly at sea. His widow Elizabeth was granted administration of his estate that was settled on May 3, 1714.

ii. **Deacon John Washburn** (see below)

iii. **Margery Washburn** was born about 1678 in Duxbury or Bridgewater. She married **Josiah Leonard**, son of John and Sarah Leonard, on November 1, 1699 in Bridgewater.

iv. **Mary Washburn** was born say 1681 at Duxbury or Bridgewater. She married **Daniel Pratt**, son of Benajah Pratt and Persis (Dunham) Pratt, as his second wife on October 1, 1706 in Plymouth.

(6) Deacon John Washburn (c. 1672 – 1750)

Deacon John Washburn was born about 1672. He married (1) **Lydia Billington**, daughter of Isaac Billington and Hannah Glass, about 1698. She was born about 1677 probably in Marshfield, Massachusetts. They had eleven children together all born at Plymouth (John, Ichabod, Mercy, Elisha, Ephraim, Barnabas, Jebez, Ebenezer, Mary, Thankful & stillborn child). Lydia died on September 22/23, 1716 in childbirth at Plymouth, Massachusettes. John married (2) **Wybra/Wiborah Bumpas**, daughter of Joseph Bumpus and Wiborah Glass, about 1717. She was born on May 15, 1672 in Plymouth. They had no children together. Wybra died on February 6, 1743/4 in Kingston, Massachusetts in her 72nd year and was buried there at the Old Burying Ground. John married (3) **Mehitabel (Barrows) Wright**, widow of Adam Wright and daughter of Robert Barrows and Ruth Bonham, on December 13, 1744 in Kingston. She was born say 1675. They had no children together. John, a farmer and tailor, died on June 17 or 27, 1750 in his 79th year at Kingston and was buried there at the Old Burying Ground. His gravestone inscription reads: "IN MEMORY OF DEACON JOHN WASHBURN WHO DIED JUNE 17th 1 7 5 0 IN Ye 79th YEAR OF HIS AGE." No probate records were found. Mehitabel died intestate before August 12, 1754 in Kingston and her son Samuel Wright was granted administration of her estate.

Children of Deacon John Washburn and Lydia Billington:

i. **John Washburn, Jr.** was born on April 19, 1699 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. He married **Abigail (Phillips) Johnson**, widow of Josiah Johnson and daughter of Benjamin Phillips and Sarah Thomas, as her second husband after intentions published on May 28, 1727 at Kingston, Massachusettes. She was born on October 29, 1699 at Marshfield, Massachusettes. They had seven children together all born at Plymouth (John [born 1730; married (1) Lydia Prince (2) Mary Churchill], Abigail [born 1731; married Abner Sylvester], Mary [born 1734; married Abijah Fisher], Mercy/Marcy [born 1736; died at 1 or 2 years of age], Seth [born 1738; married (1) Fear Howard (2) Anna Fullerton (3) Deborah (Wright) Churchill], Philip [born 1739; married Silence Davis] & Thankful [born 1742; married Bartlett Sylvester]). John, a blacksmith, died intestate on May 22, 1678 at 69 years of age in Plymouth. His widow Abigail died four years later on September 24, 1782 in Plymouth. Abigail had one child with her first husband, Josiah Johnson (Josiah [born 1723; married Patience Faunce]).

ii. **Ichabod Washburn** (see below)

iii. **Mercy/Marsey Washburn** was born on April 21, 1702 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. She married (1) **Robert Cushman, Jr.**, son of Robert Cushman, Sr. and Persis Lewis, after intentions published on April 17, 1725. He was born on July 2, 1698 at Plymouth. They had 13 children together all born at Kingston, Massachusettes (Lydia [born 1726; married Josiah Fuller], Jerusha [born 1727; married Ebenezer Cobb], Rebecca [born 1730; married Barnabas Fuller], Mercy [born 1731; married James Harlow], Hannah [born 1732; married John Cobb], Thankful [born 1733; died at 14 or 15 years of age], Ruth [born 1735; married Samuel Rickard], Abigail [born 1737; married (1) Benjamin Robbins (2) Lemuel Crooker/Crocker], Robert [born 1738; married Martha Delano], Job [born 1739/40; died in infancy], Elenah [born 1740; died at seven years of age], Martha [born 1742; died at six years of age] & Isaac [born 1745; married (1) Sarah Ellis (2) Mehitabel Gurney]). Robert, a furrier and yeoman, died on September 13, 1751 at 53 years of age at Kingston. His will dated September 2, 1751 named his wife Mercy. Mercy married (2) **John Fuller**, son of Samuel Fuller and Mercy Eaton, as his second wife on November 14, 1764 at Kingston. He was born on December 19, 1698 at Plymouth. They had no children together. John died on September 25, 1778 in his 80th year at Kingston. Mercy died on May 3, 1796 at 94 years of age at Kingston.

iv. **Elisha Washburn** was born on November 5, 1703 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. He married **Martha Perkins**, daughter of Luke Perkins and Martha Conant, on January 15, 1728/9 at Plymton, Massachusettes. She was born on August 14, 1707 at Beverly, Massachusettes. They had three children together all born at Kingston, Massachusettes (Lydia [born 1729; married Abel Stetson], Martha [born 1732; married Zachariah Paddock] & Elishaba [born 1735; died at 12 years of age]). Elisha died on July 20, 1734 in his 30th year at Kingston. Martha married (2) **Jonathan Tilson** on January 11, 1737/8 at Kingston. They had one child together (Eunice [born 1738]). Martha died after February 12, 1738/9 (birth of Eunice).

v. **Ephraim Washburn** was born on June 6, 1705 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. He married **Egloth Stetson**, daughter of Elisha Stetson and Abigail Brewster, after intentions published on November 4, 1732 at Kingston, Massachusettes. She was born on October 7, 1710 at Plymouth. They had eight children together all born at Kingston (Ezekiel [born 1733; married Priscilla Chipman], Deborah [born 1735; died at 47 years of age from bilious fever], Marcy [born 1738; married David Shaw; no known children], Ephraim [born 1741; married Sarah Bisbee], Alithea [born 1743; married Ichabod Shurtleff], Eunice [born 1746; married Elijah Chandler], Nehemiah [born 1749; died in infancy] & Sarah [born

1752]). Ephraim, a farmer, died before December 4, 1775 probably at Kingston. His estate inventory was dated January 3, 1776. Egloth died on November 18, 1792 at 82 years of age in Plymouth.

vi. **Barnabas Washburn** was born on February 12, 1706/7 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. He married **Hannah Shear** on April 14, 1748 at Kingston, Massachusettes. She was born about 1720. They had three children together all born at Kingston (Barnabas [born 1749; died unmarried of mortification], Elkanah [born 1750; married Marcy Foster] & Elizabeth [born 1754; died unmarried]). Barnabas died on March 21, 1770 at Kingston. His will dated March 20, 1770 probated August 6, 1770 named his wife Hannah and two surviving children (Barnabas & Elkanah). His widow Hannah died 17 years later on May 19, 1787 at 67 years of age "languished "at Kingston. No probate record for her was found.

vii. **Deacon Jabez Washburn** was born on April 10, 1708 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. He married (1) **Judith Faunce**, daughter of John Faunce and Lydia Cooke, on December 2, 1731 at Kingston, Massachusettes. She was born on January 1, 1710/11 at Plymouth. They had seven children together all born at Kingston (Jabez [born 1733; married Mary Sherman], Elisha [born 1734/5; died at 20 years of age], Susanna [born 1737; died unmarried at 19 years of age], John [born 1739; married Lois Doten], Molly [born 1742; died at 12 years of age], Rebecca [born 1744; died unmarried at 84/85 years of age] & Judah [born 1746; married Priscilla Sampson]). Judith died on March 3, 1752 at 41 years of age at Kingston. Jabez married (2) **Deborah Thomas**, daughter of Israel Thomas and Bethiah Sherman, on December 5, 1754 at Marshfield, Massachusettes. She was born there on April 28, 1718. They had two children together both born at Kingston (Thomas [born 1755; died at four years of age] & Susanna [born 1762; died unmarried at 62 years of age]). Jabez, a house carpenter, died on March 31, 1794 at 86 years of age at Kingston. He was a deacon in the church at Kingston for over 40 years. His will dated November 4, 1791 probated July 7, 1794 named his wife Deborah and his four surviving children. His widow Deborah died on October 8, 1802 at 84 years of age at Kingston.

viii. **Ebenezer Washburn** was born on August 18, 1709 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. He married **Lydia Faunce** after intentions published on October 21, 1732 in Kingston, Massachusetts. She was born June 10, 1714 at Plymouth. They had three children together all born in Kingston (Lydia [born 1733; married Nicholas Davis], Ebenezer [born 1735; married Sarah Waterman] & Simeon [born 1737/8; died at 26 or 27 years of age]). Ebenezer, a yeoman and housewright, died on September 13, 1738 at 29 years of age in Kingston. His widow Lydia died 45 years later on April 3, 1784 at 69 years of age in Halifax, Massachusettes. Her will dated July 31, 1765 proved May 3, 1784 named her three children.

ix. **Mary Washburn** was baptized on July 8, 1711. She apparently died young.

x. **Thankful Washburn** was born on February 24, 1714/5 at Plymouth, Massachusettes. She married **John Adams**, son of Francis Adams and Mary Buck, after intentions published on March 1, 1739/40 at Kingston, Massachusettes. He was born on June 14, 1714 at Plymouth. They had ten children together born at Kingston (Joseph [born 1740; married Eleanor Carney], Francis [born 1741; married Rebecca Cooke], John [born 1742/3; married Sarah Drew], Ebenezer [born 1744; married Lydia Cooke], Jemima [born 1746; married Joseph Holmes], Melzar [born 1750; married Deborah Bradford], Sara [born 1752; married Jedidiah Holmes], Mercy [born 1753; married Francis Adams], Lydia [born 1755; married Robert Cooke] & Susanna [born 1759; married Eleazer Faunce]). Thankful died on January 15, 1805 at 88 years of age in Kingston. John, a clothier, dyer and deputy Sheriff from 1784 to 1800, died the following year on April 15, 1806 at 91 years of age in Kingston.^a

sxi. **Unnamed Washburn** was stillborn on September 23, 1716.

(7) Ichabod Washburn (1700/1 – 1759/69)

Ichabod Washburn was born on February 7, 1700/1 at Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married **Bethiah Phillips**, daughter of Benjamin Phillips and Sarah Thomas of Marshfield, Massachusetts, June 2, 1725 in Marshfield. She was born there on February 27, 1704/5. Ichabod and Bethiah lived in Kingston, Massachusetts and they had four children together all born there (Bethiah, Ichabod, Malatiah & Sarah). Ichabod, a cordwainer (shoemaker) died between January 24, 1759 (date of his will) and September 20, 1769 (probate date) probably at Norton, Massachusetts. His will named his wife, his son Malatiah and daughter Bethiah. His widow Bethiah died on January 25, 1789 in Norton in her 85th year.

Children of Ichabod Washburn and Bethiah Phillips:

i. **Bethiah Washburn** (see below)

ii. **Ichabod Washburn, Jr.** was born on April 13, 1731 in Kingston, Massachusetts. He died unmarried on November 14, 1756 in Norton, Massachusetts at 25 years of age. No probate records were found.

iii. **Malatiah Washburn** was born on March 29, 1733 in Kingston, Massachusetts. He married (1) **Zilpah Shaw**, daughter of John Shaw and Abigail Perry, on March 16, 1756 at Plympton, Massachusetts. She was born about 1734 (based on age at death) and died on October 6, 1769 at 35 years of age in Norton, Massachusetts. Malatiah married (2) **Eunice Wetherell**, daughter of John Wetherell and Mary Gilbert, on January 11, 1770 at Norton. He married (3) **Mary Heath**. Malatiah had no known children. He died on January 15, 1824 at 90 years of age in Norton. His widow Mary died the following year on February 28, 1825 at 83 years of age in Norton.

iv. **Sarah Washburn** was born on February 12, 1736/7 in Kingston, Massachusetts. She died on May 31, 1750 in Norton, Massachusetts.

(8) Bethiah Washburn (1729 – 1776)

see "Daniel Braman, Jr." (Braman descendant #4)

References:

Descendants of John Irish the Immigrant 1629 - 1963 and Allied Families by Willis Luther Irish (1964) "John Irish" page 13 at Ancestry.com

Findagrave.com website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/202388762/john-washbourne> "John Washburn, Sr."

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/202389177/john-washbourne> "John Washburn, Jr."

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/202389138/john-washbourne> "John Washburn III"

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/34717826/john-washbourne> "John Washburn IV"

Genealogy of the Adams family, of Kingston, Mass. by George Adams (1861) "John Adams & Thankful Washburn" pages 33-38
<https://archive.org/details/genealogyofadams00adam/page/32/mode/2up>

Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to N.E. 1620-1633, Vols. I-III "John Washburn" page 1939 at Americancestors.org
Mayflower Families Through Five Generations Vol. 21 by John B. Arthaud (2014) "Dea. John Washburn" pages 27, 57-59; "Ichabod Washburn" pages 178-180; "Bethia Washburn" page 180

Partial History of the family from the arrival of John Washburn about 1632 by Warren A. Washburn (1904) at FamilySearch.org

https://dcms.lds.org/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?from=fhd&dps_pid=IE1108572

Washburn Family by W.C. Sharpe (1892)

<https://archive.org/details/washburnfamilydes00shar>

Washburn Family Foundations in Normandy, England and America by Mabel T. R. Washburn (1953) at FamilySearch.org

https://dcms.lds.org/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?from=fhd&dps_pid=IE923036

Washburn Family History at the Maltby Family Genealogy website

<http://maltbyfamily.net/siteindex.htm#washburn>

Wikitree.com website

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Washbourne-3> "John Washburn, Sr."
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Washbourne-2> "John Washburn, Jr."
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Washburn-440> "John Washburn III"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Washburn-80> "John Washburn IV"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Washburn-164> "Philip Washburn"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Washburn-340> "Dea. John Washburn"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Washburn-342> "Ichabod Washburn"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Washburn-3122> "Bethiah Washburn"

White

Elder John White, founder of this White family in Connecticut, emigrated from London to Boston aboard the *Lyon* in 1632. He was one of the early settlers of Cambridge, Massachusetts, Hartford, Connecticut and Hadley, Massachusetts. "He was a man of good repute, and died December, 1683, or the next month." A pedigree is shown below followed by a detailed genealogy.

Descendants of Robert White

- (1) Robert White (died 1617) = Bridget Allgar (bp. 1562 – aft. 1605)
- (2) Elder John White (c. 1597 – 1683/4) = Mary Levit (c. 1601 – 1683/4)
- (3) Capt. Nathaniel White (c. 1630 - 1711) = Elizabeth (1625 – 1690)
- (4) Elizabeth White (1654 – 1711) = Sgt. John Clark (1645 – 1731)
- (5) Daniel Clark (1680 – 1725) = Elizabeth Whitmore (1679 – 1742/3)
- (6) Hannah Clark (1705 – 1795) = William Sumner (1705 – 1739)
- (7) Sarah Sumner (1728 – 1796) = Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. (1721 – 1797)
- (8) William Sumner Crittenden (1754 – 1842) = Mary Braman (1770 – 1852)
- (9) William Braman Crittenden (1788 – 1819) = Lydia Stevens (1786 – 1867)
- (10) William Henry Crittenden (1816 – 1902) = Clarissa A. Arnold (1819 – 1893)
- (11) Isabelle M. Crittenden (1844 – 1895) = Gilbert Jarvis Braman (1839 – 1922)
- (12) Rena Belle Braman (1865 – 1939) = William Henry Ault (1847 – 1915)
- (13) Flossie Fern Ault (1897 – 1969) = Edwin R. Lee (1903/4 – 1956)
- (14) Patricia Irene Lee (1925 – 2010) = William Willis Scott (1914 – 1987)

(1) Robert White (died 1617)

Robert White of Messing, Essex, England is the ancestor of the family founded in Connecticut by Elder John White. Robert married **Bridget Allgar**, daughter of William Allgar, perhaps as his second wife on June 24, 1585 at Shalford, Essex, England. She was baptized there on March 11, 1562. They lived in Shalford and had eight children together (Daniel, Sarah, Nathaniel, Mary, Elizabeth, Bridget, **Elder John** & Anna). Robert, a yeoman [farmer], died a resident of Messing between May 27, 1617 (date of his will) proved June 20, 1617 and was buried on June 7 or 17, 1617. His will named his wife Bridget and his eight children. Bridget died after May 27, 1617.

Children of Robert White and Bridget Allgar:

i. **Daniel White** was named as an executor of his father's will possibly born before 1585. He may have been the eldest son, possibly by a former wife. No baptismal record was found.

ii. **Sarah White** was baptized on March 8, 1585/6 at Shalford, England. She married **James Boutell**.

iii. **Nathaniel White** was baptized on April 30, 1587 at Shalford, England.

iv. **Mary White** was baptized on August 24, 1590 at Shalford, England. She married **Joseph Loomis**, son of John and Agnes Loomis of Braintree, England, on June 30, 1614 at Shalford. He was born say 1590 in England. They had eight children together all born in England (Joseph [born 1615; married (1) Sarah Hill (2) Mary Chauncey], Sarah [born 1617; married Capt. Nicholas Olmsted], Elizabeth [born 1619; married Joseph Hall], Mary [born 1620; married John Skinner], Dea. John [born 1622; married Elizabeth Scott], Thomas [born 1624; married Hannah Fox], Nathaniel [born 1626] & Lt. Samuel [born 1628; married

Elizabeth Judd])). They came to New England on the ship *Susan and John* leaving England on April 11, 1638 arriving in Boston on July 17, 1638. They settled at Windsor, Connecticut in 1639. John was recorded as a first settler of Windsor in 1640. Mary died there on August 23, 1652. Her husband Joseph died six years later intestate on November 25, 1658 at Windsor.

v. **Elizabeth White** was baptized on March 5, 1591 at Shalford, England. She married **Elder William Goodwin** of Bocking there on November 7, 1616. They immigrated to Hartford, Connecticut in 1632.

vi. **Bridget White** was baptized on August 18, 1594 in England. She married **John Christmas** on September 28, 1618 at Messing, England.

vii. **Elder John White** (see below)

viii. **Anna White** was baptized on July 13, 1600 in England. She married **John Porter** of Felsted on October 18, 1620 at Messing, England. They settled in Windsor, Connecticut in 1639. They had eleven children together (Anna [baptized 1621; married William Gaylord], John [baptized 1622; married Mary Stanley], Sarah [baptized 1624; married Joseph Judson], James [baptized 1627; Sarah Tudor], Rebecca [baptized 1630; married (1) John Clark (2) Mr. Spencer], Samuel [baptized 1632; died in infancy], Rose [baptized 1633; died at 15 years of age], Samuel [baptized 1635; married Hannah Stanley], Mary [baptized 1637; married Samuel Grant], Nathaniel [baptized 1640; married Anna Groves] & Hannah [baptized 1642; married John Coleman]). Anna died in July 11, 1647 at Windsor. Her husband John died there the following year on April 21, 1648. His will dated April 20, 1648 named his son Joseph. John was Windsor Deputy to Connecticut Legislature in 1639, 1646 and 1647.

(2) Elder John White (c. 1597 – 1683/4)

Elder John White was born about 1597 in England. He married **Mary Levit**, daughter of William Levit, on December 26, 1622 at Messing, Essex. She was born say 1601 in England. John came with his family from London aboard the *Lyon* and arrived at Boston in 1632 and first settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1635, he moved to Hartford, Connecticut and in 1659 to Hadley, Massachusetts. By 1671, he moved back to Hartford. They had eight children together (John, Mary, Philip, **Capt. Nathaniel**, John, Lt. Daniel, Sarah & Ens. Jacob). Mary was living in March 1666 and died before 1683/4 (death of her husband) at Hartford. Elder John died between December 17, 1683 (date of his will) and January 23, 1684 (date of inventory) at Hartford. He was the founder of this White family in Connecticut and was one of the first settlers of Cambridge, Hartford and Hadley.

Children of Elder John White and Mary Levit:

i. **John White** was baptized on December 28, 1623 at Messing, Essex, England. No further record found.

ii. **Mary White** was baptized on July 16, 1626 at Messing, Essex, England. She married **Jonathan Gilbert**, son of Thomas Gilbert and Elizabeth Bennett, on January 29, 1645/6 at Hartford, Connecticut. He was baptized on June 8, 1617 at Worcestershire, England. They had two children together (Jonathan [born 1648; married Dorothy Stow] & Mary [baptized 1649; married (1) John Rossiter (2) Samuel Holton]). Mary died on December 16, 1650 at 24 years of age in Hartford and was buried there at the Ancient Burying Ground. Jonathan married (2) **Mary Welles**, daughter of Thomas and Frances Albright, after 1650 (death of first wife). She was born in 1627 at Evesham, Worcestershire, England. They had eight children together (Sarah [born 1651; married Andrew Belcher], Lydia [born 1654; married (1) Jonathan Richardson (2) Mr. Chapman], Nathaniel [died unmarried], Thomas [married (1) Lydia Ballett (2) Mrs. Mary Trowbridge], Samuel [born 1663; married Mary Rogers], Ebenezer, Rachel [married Josiah

Marshfield] & Hester [married Charles Dickenson]). Jonathan died on December 10, 1682 at Hartford and was also buried at Ancient Burying Ground. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here Lyeth the Body of Cornet Jonathan Gilbert, Who Deceased the 10th of December 1682 in the 64th Year of His Age.". Jonathan acted as interpreter between the Indians and the English government. He was a man of business and ran an inn. He engaged in trade and had great wealth for that day. He was Collector of Customs at Hartford, Master Marshall of the Connecticut Colony (an office corresponding to that of High Sheriff) for many years, and a representative to the General Court. He was also cornet of the Hartford Troop. His widow Mary died on July 3, 1700 at 72/73 years of age at Boston, Massachusettes and buried at the Ancient Burying Ground in Hartford.

iii. **Philip (daughter) White** was baptized on December 1, 1628 at Messing, Essex, England. No further record found.

iv. **Capt. Nathaniel White** (see below)

v. **Sgt. John White** was born about 1636. He married **Sarah Bunce**, daughter of Thomas Bunce and Sarah Bull, by 1659. She was born in 1642 at Hartford. They had two children together both born at Hatfield, Massachusettes (Sarah [born 1661; married John Graves] & John [born 1663; married (1) Mary White (2) Hannah Wells]). John was apparently burned severely and died on September 15, 1665 at Hatfield, Massachusettes and was buried there at Hill Cemetery. Sarah died on June 20, 1676 at 33/34 years of age at Hatfield.

vi. **Lt. Daniel White** was born say 1638 at Hadley, Massachusettes. He married **Sarah Crow**, daughter of John Crow and Elizabeth Goodwin, on November 1, 1661 at Hadley. She was born on March 1, 1646 at Hartford, Connecticut. They had at least four children together. The first was born at Hadley, the rest at Hatfield, Massachusettes (Mary [born 1665; married (1) Noah Wells (2) James Newton (3) John White], Elizabeth [born 1667; married Samuel Loomis], Daniel, Jr. [born 1671; married Elizabeth Bliss] & Esther [born 1671; married John Ellsworth]). Daniel died on July 11, 1713 at 74/75 years of age at Hatfield, Massachusettes. Sarah died on June 26, 1719 at 73 years of age at Harford and was buried at the Old Andover Cemetery in Andover, Connecticut.

vii. **Sarah White** was born about 1641. She married (1) **Stephen Taylor** by about 1664. She married (2) **Barnabas Hinsdale** on October 15, 1666 at Hadley, Massachusettes. Sarah married (3) **Walter Hickson** in February 1678 at Hatfield.

viii. **Ens. Jacob White** was born on October 8, 1645 at Hartford, Connecticut. He married **Elizabeth Bunce**, daughter of Thomas Bunce and Sarah Bull, by 1669. She was born in 1646 at Hartford. They had no children together. Jacob died before May 29, 1701 at Hartford and was buried there at the Ancient Burying Ground. Elizabeth died in 1716 at Hartford and was buried at the Ancient Burying Ground.

(3) Capt. Nathaniel White (c. 1630 - 1711)

Capt. Nathaniel White was born say 1630 in England (based on his age at death). He came with his parents from London aboard the *Lyon* and arrived at Boston in 1632. Nathaniel married (1) **Elizabeth** by 1653. She was born in 1625 (based on her age at death) probably in England. They had eight children together (Nathaniel, **Elizabeth**, John, Mary, Ens. Daniel, Sarah, Jacob & Joseph). Elizabeth died in 1690 at 65 years of age in Middletown and was buried there at Riverside Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here lyeth the Body of Mrs Elisabeth White the wife of Nathaniel White Esqr Who Dyed in ye Year 1690 Aged About 65 years." Nathaniel married (2) **Martha (Coit) Mould**, widow of Hugh Mould and daughter of John Coit and Mary Jenners, after 1692. She was born about 1644 (based on her age at

death). Marth married (1) Hugh Mould, a ship builder, on June 11, 1662 at New London, Connecticut. They had six children together. Hugh died in 1692. Martha and Nathaniel had no children. Nathaniel died on August 27, 1711 at about 82 years of age in Middletown, Connecticut and was buried there at Riverside Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Here lyeth the Body of Nathaniel White Esqr Who Dyed August ye 27th 1711 Aged About 82 years." His will dated August 16, 1711 was proved on October 1, 1711. He was first chosen in 1659 to the General Court, and from 1661 to 1710 was chosen once and usually twice a year (85 times in all) to sit in the Colonial Legislature. In 1669 he was appointed a magistrate and commissioner for Middletown, and in 1684 for Middletown, Haddam, and the district of Meriden. He also rose to the military title of captain and was prominent in the organization of the church in 1668. He gave one-fourth part of his right in undivided lands for the use of a public school. Martha died on April 15, 1730 at about 86 years of age and was buried at the Old Burying Ground in Cromwell, Connecticut. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Here lyeth the Body of Mrs Martha White Relict to Capt: Nathaniel White Esqr: Who Dyed April ye 15th 1730 Aged About 86 years."

Children of Nathaniel White and Elizabeth :

i. **Dea. Nathaniel White** was born on July 7, 1652 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Elizabeth Savage**, daughter of John Savage and Elizabeth Dubbin, on March 28, 1678. She was born on June 3, 1655 at Middletown. They lived in Hadley, Massachusettes had nine children together all born there (Nathaniel [born 1680; married Esther Strong], John [born 1682; married (1) Martha Church (2) Abigail Atherton], Joseph [born 1686/7; married Abigail Craft], Daniel [born 1689/90; married Hannah Bagg]. Jacob [born 1691; died at 6 months of age], Mary [born 1693; married Israel Dickinson], Elizabeth [born 1695; married Samuel Montague], William [born 1698; married (1) Mary Selden (2) Martha Warner] & Ebenezer [born 1701; married Ruth Atherton]). Elizabeth died on January 30, 1741/2 at Hadley and was buried there at Old Hadley Cemetery. Nathniel died on February 15, 1741/2 in Hadley and was also buried Old Hadley Cemetery.

ii. **Elizabeth White** (see below)

iii. **John White** was born on April 9, 1657 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Mary Reeve**, daughter of Robert Reeve, before 1687 (birth of first child) at Hartford, Connecticut. She was born on July 31, 1665 at Hartford, Connecticut. They lived in Hartford and had nine children together. All but the last were born there. (John [born 1687; died at two years of age], Mary [born 1689; died at 4 or 5 years of age], John [born 1690/1; married Sarah Carter], Nathaniel [born 1694; married Sarah Hinsdale], Mary [born 1696], Elizabeth [born 1698; married Ebenezer Benton], Jacob [born 1700; died at 5 years of age], Sarah [born 1706 at Coventry, CT; married William Andrews] & Ann [born 1708; married Daniel Rust]). John died in July 1748 at Hartford.

iv. **Mary White** was born on April 7, 1659 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married (1) **Jacob Cornwall**, son of William Cornwall and Mary Hyanno, on January 16, 1677/8. He was born on September 16, 1646 at Middletown. They had ten children together all born at Middletown (Mary [born 1679; married Francis Whitmore], Jacob [born and died on August 9, 1681], Jacob [born 1682; married Edith Whitmore], Nathaniel [born 1684], Giles [born 1686], Daniel [born 1688], Isaac [born 1690], Wait [born 1692; married Mary Todd], Elizabeth [born 1697; married Ebenezer Whitmore] & Timothy [born 1700; married (1) Rebecca Wells (2) Susanna Hamblen]). Jacob died on April 18, 1708 at 61 years of age in Middletown and was buried there at Riverside Cemetery. Mary married (2) **John Bacon** in April 13, 1710. Mary died on November 12, 1732 at Hartford, Connecticut. John died two days later on November 14, 1732 at Middletown and was buried at Riverside Cemetery.

v. **Ens. Daniel White** was born on February 23, 1661 at Middletown, Connecticut.. He married **Susannah Mould**, daughter of Hugh Mould and Martha Coit, on March 1682/3. She was born on April 2, 1663 at New London, Connecticut. They had eleven children together (Daniel [born 1683; married Alice Cook], Nathaniel [born 1685; married Mehitable Hurlburt], Joseph [born 1687; died in infancy], Joseph [born 1688; married Mary Hall], Hugh [born 1690/1; Mary Hall], John [born 1692; married Susanna Alling], Susanna [born 1694; married Thomas Johnson], Isaac [born 1696; married Sybil Butler], Jonathan [born 1700/1; died in infancy], Ruth [born 1703; married Jehiel Stone] & Rachel [born 1704/5; married William Chittenden]). Daniel died on December 18, 1739 at Middletown. He was a townsman, a constable and an ensign in the North training band. Susannah died on September 7, 1754 at Middletown.

vi. **Sarah White** was born on January 22, 1664 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **John Smith**, son of Simon Smith and Elizabeth Bateman, before 1688 (birth of first child. He was born in 1660. They had six children together all born at Haddam, Connecticut (William [born 1688; married Mary Collins], Joseph [born 1689; married Elizabeth Smith], Nathaniel [born 1695/6], Sarah [1698], Elizabeth [born 1699; married Isaac Sawyer] & Thankful [born 1701; married Jehiel Kelsey]). Sarah died before 1711. John died on July 12, 1712 at Haddam.

vii. **Jacob White** was born on May 10, 1665 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married (1) **Deborah Shepard**, daughter of John Shepard and Rebecca Greenhill, on February 4, 1691/2. She was born in 1669 at Hartford, Connecticut. They lived in Middletown and had ten children together all born in Middletown (Elizabeth [born 1692], Deborah [born 1693/4; married Willett Ranney], Rebecca [born 1695; died in infancy], Jacob [born 1696/7; married Martha Savage], Hannah [born 1699; married Joseph Frary], Thomas [born 1701; married (1) Sarah Miller (2) Hannah Woodward], Samuel [born 1703; died at 5 years of age], Rebecca [born 1707], Samuel [born 1710; died at 14 or 15 years of age] & John [born 1712; married Elizabeth Boardman]). Deborah died on February 8, 1720/1. Jacob married (2) **Rebecca (Willett) Ranney**, daughter of Nathaniel Willett and Hannah Adams and widow of Thomas Ranney, on December 16, 1729. They had no children together. Jacob died on March 29, 1738 at Middletown, Connecticut.

viii. **Joseph White** was born on February 20, 1667 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Mary Mould**, daughter of his stepmother, on April 3, 1693 at Middletown. She was born on July 26, 1665 at New London, Connecticut. They lived in Middletown and had seven children together all born in Middletown (Martha [born 1693; married Thomas Stowe], Sarah [born 1695/6; married John Bacon], Mary [born 1698; married Jonathan Hale], Joseph [born 1700; died in infancy], Jerusha [born 1703; married Ezra Carter], Joseph [born 1705; died in infancy] & Ebenezer [born 1707; married Ann Hollister]). Joseph died on February 28, 1724/5 and was buried at the Old Burying Ground at Cromwell, Connecticut. Mary died on April 11, 1730 and was also buried at the Old Burying Ground.

(4) Elizabeth White (1654 – 1711)

Elizabeth White was born on March 7, 1654 in Middletown, Connecticut. She married **Sgt. John Clark**, son of William Clark, Sr. and Katherine Bunce, about 1675 at Middleton. He was born on November 17, 1645 in Hartford, Connecticut. They had eight children together (Nathaniel, John, **Daniel**, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, White & Mary). Elizabeth died on December 25, 1711 at Middletown and was buried at the Old Cromwell Cemetery in the Cromwell, Connecticut. John, a carpenter, died July 26, 1731 at Middletown and was also buried at the Old Cromwell Cemetery.

Children of Elizabeth White and Sgt. John Clark:

i. **Nathaniel Clark** was born on April 18, 1676 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Sarah Graves**, daughter of Sarah White, on October 27, 1702. They had two children together (Jabez & John, Jr.). She was born on February 15, 1679 at Hatfield, Massachusetts.

ii. **John Clark** was born on June 14, 1679 at Middletown, Connecticut. He was the first settler in East Hampton, Connecticut who settled in what is now known as Clark Hill about 1737. He married **Sarah Goodwin** of Hartford, daughter of William Goodwin, on May 9, 1710 at Hartford, Connecticut. She was born on April 1, 1683 at Hartford. They had five children together (Dea. Ebenezer [born 1711; married (1) Abigail Wetmore (2) Ann Warner], William [born 1713; married Mary Wright], John [born 1715; married Sarah White], Moses [born 1718] & Aaron [born 1721; married Mary White]). John died on February 18, 1771 at 92 years of age. He gave each of his children a farm, having amassed considerable property. Sarah died on October 19, 1781 at 99 years of age.

iii. **Daniel Clark** (see below)

iv. **Elizabeth Clark** was born on April 3, 1685 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **Ebenezer Selden** about 1710 at Hadley, Massachusetts. They had eight children together. He died in 1740 at Hadley. Elizabeth died after 1746.

v. **Mary Clark** was born on April 3, 1691. She died in infancy.

vi. **Sarah Clark** was born on September 8, 1692 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **John Shepard** on February 17, 1719/20 at Middletown. They had eight children together.

vii. **White Clark** was born on November 4, 1693 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married (1) **Joseph Cole** about 1722 at Wethersfield, Connecticut. They had one child together. White married (2) John Loveland about 1743 at Glastonbury, Connecticut.

viii. **Mary Clark** was born on May 4, 1695 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **James Thompson** about 1723. They had nine children together.

(5) Daniel Clark (1680 – 1725)

Daniel Clark was born on August 30, 1680 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Elizabeth Whitmore**, daughter of Francis Whitmore, on July 12, 1704 at Middletown. She was born there about 1679 (based on her age at death). They had eight children together all born at Middletown (**Hannah**, Daniel, Abigail, Elizabeth, Francis, Elisha, Martha & Joseph). His father had purchased for him the Anthony Martin homestead and he purchased, 1709, the corner lot of the Samuel Hall homestead whereon he erected a cooper shop. Daniel died in March 5, 1724/5 at Middletown and was buried at the Old Cromwell Cemetery. His gravestone inscription reads: "Daniel Clark died Mar. 5, 1724 or 1725 age 43." Daniel's will dated March 3, 1724/5 was proved on April 12, 1725. Elizabeth married (2) **Capt. William Savage** on November 26, 1726 in Middletown. He was born in 1668 and died in January 1726/7. Elizabeth married (3) **John Williams** about 1733. Elizabeth died on January 31, 1742/3 at 64 years of age in Middletown and was buried there at Riverside Cemetery. Her gravestone inscription reads: "Mrs., formerly widow of Daniel Clark dec'd., in her 65th year"

Children of Daniel Clark and Elizabeth Whitmore:

i. **Hannah Clark** (see below)

ii. **Daniel Clark** was born on July 3, 1707 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Mary Wilcox** on September 21, 1732. Daniel died on April 20, 1753.

iii. **Abigail Clark** was born on March 25, 1709 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married (1) **Richard Blake**, son of John Blake and Elizabeth Johnson, on March 5, 1728/9. He was born on August 9, 1709 at Middletown. They had one child together (Abigail [born 1732; married Seth Rockwell]). Richard died on October 20, 1736. Abigail married (2) **Jonas Green** on November 10, 1738. They had two children together (Sarah [born 1744; married John Buckingham] & Jane [born 1747; married John Miles]). Abigail died about 1751.

iv. **Elizabeth Clark** was born on August 30, 1711 at Middletown, Connecticut.

v. **Francis Clark** was born on February 8, 1714 at Middletown, Connecticut.

vi. **Elisha Clark** was born on March 12, 1716 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Sarah Smith**, daughter of Samuel Smith and Ruth Porter, on September 21, 1738 at Middletown. She was born February 2, 1717/8 at Farmington, Connecticut. They had two children together (Elisha [born 1739; married Irena Meigs] & Lemuel [born 1743; married Lois Averill]). Elisha died on September 13, 1783 at Middletown. Sarah died after 1743 (birth of last child).

vii. **Martha Clark** was born on March 17, 1717/8 at Middletown, Connecticut. She married **Thomas Norton**, son of Thomas Norton and Rebecca Neale, about 1741. He was born in January 1719/20 at Saybrook, Connecticut. They had three children together (Elizabeth [born 1744; married Prosper Hubbard], Rebecca [born 1748; married Seth Johnson], Lydia [born 1754]). Martha died on July 13, 1805 at Middletown.

viii. **Joseph Clark** was born on September 5, 1720 at Middletown, Connecticut. He married **Joanna Fairchild**, daughter of Joseph Fairchild and Catharine Coe, on June 2, 1752 at Stratford, Connecticut. She was born about September 1727 at Stratford. They had two children together (Catharine [born 1761; married Thomas Hurlburt] & Seth [born 1768]).

(6) Hannah Clark (1705 – 1795)

see “William Sumner IV” (Sumner descendant # 6)

References:

American Genealogist Vol. 79 (2004): “Thomas & Rebecca Williams of Connecticut” page 49 at AmericanAncestors
Ancestry of William Francis Joseph Boardman by William F. J. Boardman (1906) “John Porter” pages 306

<https://archive.org/details/ancestryofwillia01boar/page/306/mode/2up>

Clark Family Tree website

<http://www.treetreetree.org.uk/Clark.htm#WilliamofHaddam>

Colonial Families of the USA Vol. 6 by George N. Mackenzie (1917) “White” pages 485 – 487

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89058675869;view=1up;seq=499>

Compendium of American Genealogy Vol. 6 by Frederick A. Virkus (1937) “John White” page 816 at Ancestry.com

Descendants of Joseph Loomis by Elisha S. Loomis (1909) “Will of Robert White” page. 103 & 104

<https://archive.org/details/descendantsofjos00loom/page/102/mode/2up?q=John+White>

Encyclopedia of American Biography Vol. 10 by Winfield S. Downs (1939) “White Line” pages 133 & 134

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89080535495;view=1up&seq=253&q1=John%20White>

Families of Early Hartford, CT by Lucius B. Barbour (1977) “John White” page 671 at Google Books

Family History: recording the ancestry of Russell Snow Hitchcock by Russell S. Hitchcock (1947) “Sarah Bunce” page 68

<https://archive.org/details/familyhistoryanc00hitc/page/67/mode/2up?q=John+White>

FamilySearch.org website

<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/LKL2-DQ4/elizabeth-white-1654-1711>
<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/LV6C-QV3/daniel-clark-1680-1725>
<https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/L6C2-64P/hannah-clark-1705-1795>

Findagrave website

<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/34134683/robert-white>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/66175204/John-White>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/9365924/nathaniel-white>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/143548452/elizabeth-clark>
<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/70775982/daniel-clark>
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/22650887/hannah-sumner_johnson

Goodwins of Hartford, Connecticut by James J. Goodwin (1891) "Robert White will" pages 68-71

<https://archive.org/details/goodwinsofhartfo00good/page/68/mode/2up?q=John+White>

Great Migration Begins Vol. 3 P-W by Robert C. Anderson (1995) "John White" pages 1976 – 1979 at Ancestry.com

History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield Vol. 1 by Donald L. Jacobus (1930) "John Porter" page 487 at

Ancestry.com

Hodge Genealogy by Orlando J. Hodge (1900) "White Family" pages 364 -366

<https://archive.org/details/hodgegenealogyfr00hodg/page/747/mode/2up>

Memorials of Elder John White by Allyn S. Kellogg (1860) "Elder John White" page 13

<https://archive.org/details/memorialselderj01kellgoog/page/n23/mode/2up>

Middletown Upper Houses by Charles C. Adams (1901) "Elizabeth White" pages 524-526

<https://archive.org/details/middletownupperh00adam/page/524/mode/2up>

New England Historical & Genealogical Register Vol. 48 (1894): "Elizabeth Savage" page 312 at AmericanAncestors.com

New England Historical & Genealogical Register 55 (1901): "Robert White children" pages 22-31

<https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uva.x000503037&view=1up&seq=34>

One of the Gilberts of New England by Homer Brainard (1902) "Jonathan Gilbert" page 3

<https://archive.org/details/oneofgilbertfami1902brai/page/n7/mode/2up>

Original Lists of Persons of Quality by John Camden Hotten (1874) "John White immigration" page 150

<https://archive.org/details/originallistsofp00hottuoft/page/150/mode/2up>

Society of the Descendants of the founders of Hartford website "Elder John White profile"

<https://www.foundersofhartford.org/the-founders/elder-john-white/>

Society of Middletown First Settlers Descendants "John Clark & Elizabeth White bio profile"

<https://sites.rootsweb.com/~ctsmfsd/ClarkInDepth.pdf>

Various Ancestral Lines of James Goodwin Vol. 2 by Farnsworth Starr (1915) "Robert White to Daniel White, Jr. " pages 395 – 426

<https://archive.org/details/variousancestral02star/page/394/mode/2up>

Wikitree.com website

<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/White-255> "Robert White"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/White-548> "Elder John White"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/White-755> "Nathaniel White"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/White-762> "Elizabeth (White) Clark"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clark-25420> "Daniel Clark"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Clark-19897> "Hannah (Clark) Sumner"
<https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Sumner-457> "Sarah (Sumner) Crittenden"

Selected References

Better References

American Genealogist Vols. 1-91

Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists who came to America before 1700 by Frederick Weis 8th Edition (2004)

Baronial Order of Magna Carta website

Book of Saints by the Monks of Ramsgate (1921)

Burke's Guide to the Royal Family by Burke's Peerage Limited (1973)

Complete Peerage Vols. 1 - 14 (1910 - 1998) 2nd edition by George E. Cokayne

Dictionary of National Biography Vols. 1 – 63 (1885 - 1900) by Leslie Sephens

Great Migration Begins, 1620-1633, Vols. 1 - 3 by Robert C. Anderson (1995)

Great Migration, 1634-1635, Vols. 1 - 7 by Robert C. Anderson (1999 - 2009)

Lee/Ault Genealogy Ancestor Documentation Supplement compiled by Richard Scott

http://www.angelfire.com/fl4/moneychords/Charlemagne_Documentation2.pdf

Magna Carta Ancestry Vols. 1 - 4 by Douglas Richardson (2011)

Magna Carta Sureties, 1215 by Frederick Weis (1999)

Mayflower Families through Five Generations Vols. 4 – 24 by General Society of Mayflower Descendnts

New England Historical and Genealogical Register Vols. 1 - 174 by New England Historic and Genealogical Society

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 by Clarence A. Torrey (1985)

Royal Ancestry Vol. 1 – 5 by Douglas Richardson (2013)

Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants by Gary B. Roberts (2004)

Some Medieval and Ancient Descents by Don Stone (2020)

Vital Records

Allied Family Genealogies

Aldis Family of Dedham, Wrentham, Roxbury and Franklin, MA by Frederick H. Whitin (1905)

Valentin Alt: Four Generations of Ault Descendants by Bill Kincaid (2000)

Valentin Alt: His Children and His Grandchildren by Nellie W. Reeser (1949)

Baker Family History by J. Montgomery Seaver (1929)

Descendants of William Baker, Jr. by Silas K. Baker, Jr. (2006)

One Bassette Family in America by Buel B. Bassette (1926)

Berkeley Manuscripts Vols. 1 & 2 by John Smyth (1883)

Bird Family A Genealogy of Thomas Bird by William B. Trask (1871)

Genealogy of the Bridgman Family by Bert & Joseph Bridgeman (1894)

Burnap-Burnett Genealogy by Henry W. Belknap (1925)

Clapp Memorial by Ebenezer Clapp (1876)

Eaton Families Association website

Falconer of Halkerton by Paul M. Gifford (1997)

Felt Genealogy by John E. Morris (1893)

Register of the ancestors of Dorr Eugene Felt and Agnes (McNulty) Felt by Alfred L. Holman (1921)

History of the Fishback Family by Dr. Claude Leon Fishback (1955)

Fisher Genealogy by Philip A. Fisher (1898)

Fiske Family Papers by Henry Ffiske (1902)

Fiske and Fisk Family by Frederick C. Pierce (1896)

Descendants of Richard Fiske of Laxfield by Jack O. Jevons (1987)

John Hill of Dorchester, MA, 1633 by J. Gardner Bartlett (1904)

Hills Family in America by William S. Hills (1906)

Descendants of John Irish the Immigrant 1629 - 1963 and Allied Families by Willis Luther Irish (1964)

John Irish his life and ancestors, 1086 – 1677 by George E. Irish (1991)

Kirbys of New England by Melatiah E. Dwight (1898)

Descendants of Christian Lau by Michael W. Lau (1991)

History of the Lau Family, 1732 to 1799, as read at Wolfe's Church - July 24, 1932

<https://www.genealogy.com/forum/surnames/topics/lau/209/>

Genealogy and history of the Newkirk, Hamilton, and Bayless families by Thomas J. Newkirk (1916)

Some Descendants of Garret Cornelisse and Mattheus Cornelisse Van Nieuwkirk by Adamson B. Newkirk (1934)

Phillips Genealogies including the Family of George Phillips by Albert M. Phillips (1885)

Family and Vicissitudes of John Phillips by Azel Ames (1908)
Edmund Rice and his Family by Elsie H. Smith (1938)
Edmund Rice (1638) Association website
Record of the Descendants of William Sumner of Dorchester, MA by William S. Appleton (1879)
Stevens Family by Edwin H. Stevens (1941)
Stevens - Stephens Genealogy and Family History by Clarence P. Stevens (1968)
Upton Family Records by William H. Upton (1893)
Upton Memorial by John A. Vinton (1874)
Usborne Family website
Waite Family of Malden, Mass. by Deloraine P. Corey (1913)
Washburn Family by W.C. Sharpe (1892)
Washburn Family History at the Maltby Family Genealogy website
Willard Memoir by Joseph Willard (1858)
Willard Genealogy Sequel to Willard Memoir edited by Charles H. Pope (1915)

Better Genealogy Websites

American Ancestors.org
Ancestry.com
Daughters of the American Revolution
Encyclopedia Britannica
FamilySearch.org
Findagrave.com
Foundation for Medieval Genealogy
GenealogyBank.com
GoogleBooks
Henry Project: The Ancestors of King Henry II of England
<https://fasg.org/projects/henryproject/>
RootsWeb
Steve Condarcure's Genealogical Index
Wikipedia.org
Wikitree.com

Ancestors by Category

Earliest Ancestors

<p>Flavius Afranius Syagrius, Gallo-Roman Senator (liv. 379-382) ancestor of Doda, wife of Saint Arnulf</p> <p>Clovis the Riparian, Frankish King of Cologne (r. c. 420) ancestor of Saint Arnulf</p> <p>Ercc, King of Dalriada (died c. 474) ancestor of Kenneth I, King of Scots</p> <p>Cerdic, King of Wessex (r. 495 – 534) ancestor of Alfred the Great, King of England</p> <p>Charibert de Haspengau, a Frankish nobleman (555 – 636) ancestor of Hugh Capet, King of France</p> <p>Saint Arnulf, Bishop of Metz (c. 580 – c. 640) ancestor of Charlemagne</p> <p>Halfdan the old, a Norwegian nobleman (liv. latter half of the 8th century) ancestor of Rollo</p> <p>Rurik, Prince of Novgorod (r. 862 - 879) ancestor of Saint Vladimir I</p>
--

Saints

<p>St. Alfred the Great</p> <p>St. Anna of Novgorod</p> <p>St. Arnulf of Metz</p> <p>St. Begga</p> <p>St. Gondolfus</p> <p>St. Ealswith</p> <p>St. Edgar the Peaceful</p> <p>St. Elfgifu</p>	<p>St. Ferdinand III</p> <p>St. Itta</p> <p>St. Louis IX</p> <p>St. Margaret of Scotland</p> <p>St. Matilda of Ringelheim</p> <p>St. Olaf Skotkonung</p> <p>St. Olga of Kiev</p>
--	--

Magna Carta Sureties

<p>Richard de Clare</p> <p>Gilbert de Clare</p> <p>Henry de Bohun</p> <p>William de Huntingfield</p>	<p>John de Lacy</p> <p>William de Mowbray</p> <p>Saher de Quincy</p>
--	--

Royalty

Holy Roman Emperors

Charlemagne (747/8 – 813)
Louis I (son of Charlemagne)
Lothar I (son of Charlemagne)
Charles II (son of Louis I)
Berengar I (grandson of Louis I)
Otto the Great
Conrad II
Henry III
Henry IV
Frederick Barbarossa (1122 - 1190)

Byzantine Emperors

Alexius I Comnenus (1057- 1118)
Isaac II Angelus (1135 – 1204)

English Kings

Egbert (775 – 839)
Ethelwulf
St. Alfred the Great
Edward the Elder
Edmund I
St. Edgar the Peaceful
Ethelred the Unready
Edmund Ironside
William the Conqueror
Henry I
Henry II
John Lackland.
Henry III
Edward I (1239 -1307)

Scottish Kings

Kenneth I (died 858)
Constantine I
Donald II
Malcolm I
Kenneth II
Malcolm II
Duncan I
Malcolm III (1031 – 1093)

King of Jerusalem

Fulk the Younger (1092 – 1143)

French Kings

Louis II (son of Emperor Charles II)
Robert I (866 – 923)
Hugh Capet
Robert II
Henry I
Philip I
Louis VI
Louis VII
Philip II
Louis VIII
St. Louis IX
Philip III (1245 – 1285)

German Kings

Henry the Fowler (876 – 936)
Philip (c. 1177 – 1208)

Italian Kings

Pepin, King of Italy
Bernard, King of Italy

Spanish Kings

Sancho III, King of Navarre (992 – 1035)
Ferdinand I, King of Castile & Leon
Alfonso VI, King of Leon & Castile
Alfonso VII, King of Leon, Castile & Galicia
Ferdinand II, King of Leon & Galicia
Alfonso IX, King of Leon & Galicia
St. Ferdinand III, King of Castile & Leon (1201 -1252)

Portuguese King

Afonso I (1109/11 – 1185)

Russian Rulers

St. Vladimir I (956 – 1015)
Yaroslav I Vladimirovich (980 – 1054)

Swedish Kings

Eric the Victorious (945 – 995)
St. Olaf Skotkonung (980 – 1022)

Military Service

<p><u>Crusades (1095 – 1272)</u> Alfonso I (Henriques), King of Portugal William d’Aubigny, 3rd Earl of Arundel Frederick III Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor Henry de Bohun, 5th Earl of Hereford Humphrey de Bohun, 6th Earl of Hereford Edward I, King of England Eleanor of Castile, Queen of England Eleanor of Aquitaine, Queen of France and England William de Ferrers, 3rd Earl of Derby William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby Fulk V, Count of Anjou William de Huntingfield Roger de Lacy John de Lacy Louis VII, King of France Louis IX, King of France Roger (d’Aubigny) de Mowbray William de Mowbray Phillip II (Augustus), King of France Phillip III, King of France Saher de Quincy Roger de Quincy, 2nd Earl of Winchester Robert II (Curthose), Duke of Normandy</p>	<p><u>Battle of Hastings (1066)</u> William the Conqueror Walter Giffard</p> <p><u>Colonial Wars (1607 – 1775)</u> John Irish, Sr. (Pequot and Pequin Wars, 1637) John Phillips, Sr. (Pequot War, 1637) Capt. John Waite (King Philip’s War. 1675/8) Major Simon Willard (King Philip’s War, 1675/8)</p> <p><u>American Revolution (1775 – 1783)</u> Henry Ault Seth Clapp, Sr. William Sumner Crittenden Samuel Falconer Lt. Andrew Lau Abraham Newkirk</p> <p><u>War of 1812 (1812 – 1814)</u> Philip Ault Otis Braman William Braman Crittenden</p> <p><u>Civil War (1861 – 1865)</u> Gilbert Jarvis Braman</p>
---	---

Noble Families

<p>Beauchamp of Powick Berkeley de Clare Ferrers of Chartley Godiva Lygon Mowbray Seagrave</p>

Immigrants

1620 - 1699

Mayflower, 1620 – **John Billington** [England to Plymouth MA]
1630 – **John Irish, Sr.** [England to Plymouth MA]
1632 – **Elder John White** [England to Cambridge & Hadley MA; Hartford CT]
1633 – **Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr.** [England to Weymouth & Scituate MA]
1633 – **George Felt** [England to Charlestown MA & Casco Bay ME]
1633 – **John Hill** [England to Dorchester MA]
1634 – **Thomas Pierce** [England to Charlestown & Woburn MA]
1635 – **John Kirby** [England to Hartford & Middletown, CT]
1635 – **John Washburn IV** [England to Duxbury, MA]
1636 – **William Sumner, Sr.** [England to Dorchester MA]
1636/7 – **Frances Deighton** [England to Taunton, MA]
1637 – **William Eaton** [England to Reading, MA]
1637 – **Lt. Joshua Fisher** [England to Dedham MA]
1637 – **Thomas Gregson** [England to New Haven CT]
1638 – **Capt. Joseph Hills** [England to Charlestown & Malden MA]
1638 – **John Philips, Sr.** [England to Marshfield, MA]
1638 – **Deacon Edmund Rice** [England to Sudbury MA]
1638 – **Capt. John Waite** [England to Malden, MA]
1639 – **Deacon Nathan Aldus** [England to Dedham, MA]
1639 – **Abraham Crittenden, Sr.** [England to Guilford CT]
1639 – **John Upton, Sr.** [England to Salem, MA]
1642 – **Thomas Bird, Sr.** [England to Dorchester, MA]
1653 – **Thomas Braman, Sr.** [England to Taunton, MA]
1659 – **Garret Newkirk** [Netherlands to Brooklyn NY]
1660 – **William Baker, Jr.** [England to Concord MA]
1661 – **Cyprian Stevens** [England to Boston, MA]

1700 – 2000

1718/9 – **Alexander Falconer** [Scotland to Prince Georges County MD]
1732 – **Christian Lau** [Germany to York County PA]
1738 – **Valentin Ault** [Germany to Montgomery County PA]
1833 – **Michael Fishback** [France to Jefferson County KY]
1857 – **William Lee** [England to Jefferson County OH]

Ancestor Index

<p>ALDUS (1) Thomas 7 (2) Robert, Sr. 7 (3) Robert, Jr. 8 (4) Thomas 8 (5) Francis 8 (6) Nathan 8 (7) Mary 9</p> <p>ALPHINSO I (1) Alfonso I 10 (2) Urraca of Portugal 11</p> <p>ALFRED (1) Cerdic 12 (2) Cynric 12 (12) Egbert 12 (13) Aethelwulf 13</p> <p>(1) Alfred the Great 14 (2) Edward the Elder 14 (3) Edmund the Magnificent 14 (4) Saint Edgar the Peaceful 14 (5) Aethelred II the Unready 15 (6) Edmund II Ironside 15 (7) Edward the Atheling 15 (8) St. Margaret of Scotland 15 (9) Matilda of Scotland 16</p> <p>ARNULF (6) Saint Gondolfus, Bishop of Tongres 18</p> <p>(1) Arnulf, Bishop of Metz 19 (2) Duke Ansegisel 19 (3) Pepin II of Herstal 19 (4) Charles Martel 20 (5) Pepin III the Short 20 (6) Charlemagne 20</p> <p>AULT (1) Valentine Ault, Sr. 22 (2) Henry Ault 24 (3) Philip Ault 27 (4) Henry Ault 32 (5) William H. Ault 35 (6) Flossie F. 38</p> <p>BAKER (1) William Baker, Jr. 39 (2) Joseph Baker 40 (3) Charles Baker, Sr. 42 (4) Mary Baker 44</p> <p>BILLINGTON (1) John Billington 45 (2) Francis Billington 46 (3) Isaac Billington 47 (4) Lydia Billington 48</p>	<p>BIRD (1) Thomas Bird, Sr. 50 (2) John Bird, Sr. 51 (3) Silence Bird 52</p> <p>BOHN (1) Henry de Bohun, 5th Earl of Hereford 54 (2) Humphrey de Bohun, 6th Earl of Hereford 55 (3) Humphrey de Bohun of Kimbolton 55 (4) Humphrey de Bohun, 7th Earl of Hereford 55 (5) Humphrey de Bohun, 8th Earl of Hereford 55 (6) William de Bohun, 1st Earl of Northampton 56 (7) Elizabeth de Bohun 56 (8) Elizabeth Arundel 56</p> <p>BRAMAN (1) Thomas Braman Sr. 58 (2) Thomas Braman, Jr. 59 (3) Daniel Braman, Sr. 60 (4) Daniel Braman, Jr. 61 (5) Daniel Braman III 62 (6) Otis Braman 64 (7) Daniel Braman (1809 – 1882) 66 (8) Gilbert J. Braman 68 (9) Rena B. Braman 69</p> <p>CHARLEMAGNE (1) Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor 72 (2) Pepin, King of Italy 72 (3) Bernard, King of Italy 72 (4) Pepin, Count of Senlis 73 (5) Herbert I, Count of Vermandois 73 (6) Herbert II, Count of Vermandois 73 (7) Robert, Count of Troyes 73 (8) Adele of Troyes 73 (9) Ermengarde of Anjou 73 (10) Judith of Brittany 74 (11) Robert I, Duke of Normandy 74 (12) William the Conqueror, King of England 74 (13) Henry I, King of England 75 (14) Matilda of England 75 (15) Henry II, King of England 75 (16) John, King of England 76 (17) Henry III, King of England 76 (18) Edward I, King of England 77 (19) Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk 78 (20) Margaret of Norfolk 78 (21) Elizabeth de Segrave 78 (22) Thomas Mowbray, 1st Duke of Norfolk 78 (23) Isabel Mowbray 79 (24) Maurice Berkeley, <i>de jure</i> Lord Berkeley 79</p>	<p>CHARLEMAGNE (continued) (25) Anne Berkeley 79 (26) Isabel Dennis 80 (27) Elizabeth Berkeley 80 (28) Elizabeth Lygon 81 (29) Jane Basset 81</p> <p>CID (1) El Cid 83 (2) Christina Rodriguez 84 (3) Garcia VI, King of Navarre 84 (4) Blanca of Navarre 84 (5) Alfonso VIII, King of Castile 84 (6) Berengaria of Castile 84 (7) St. Fernando III, King of Castile 85 (8) Eleanor of Castile 85 (9) Joan of Acre 85</p> <p>CLAPP (1) Nicholas Clapp 86 (2) Deacon Thomas Clapp, Sr. 88 (3) Thomas Clapp, Jr. 90 (4) Joshua Clapp 91 (5) Seth Clapp, Sr. 92 (6) Silence Clapp 94</p> <p>COMNENUS (1) Alexius I Comnenus, Byzantine Emperor 97 (2) Theodora Comnenus 97 (3) Andronicus Angelus 97 (4) Isaac II Angelus, Byzantine Emperor 97 (5) Irene Angela (1181 – 1208) 97 (6) Maria von Hohenstauffen 98 (7) Henry III, Duke of Brabant 98 (8) Marie of Brabant 98 (9) Margaret of France 98</p> <p>CRITTENDEN (1) Abraham Crittenden, Sr. 100 (2) Abraham Crittenden, Jr. 102 (3) Abraham Crittenden III 103 (4) Dr. Daniel Crittenden 104 (5) Ichabod Crittenden, Sr. 104 (6) William Sumner Crittenden 105 (7) William Braman Crittenden 108 (8) William Henry Crittenden 109 (9) Isabelle M. Crittenden 110</p> <p>D'AUBENEY (1) William d'Aubeney, Earl of Arundel 112 (2) Nichole d'Aubeney 113 (3) Margaret de Somery 113 (4) Ralph Basset, Lord Basset of Drayton 113 (5) Margaret Basset 113 (6) Sir Ralph de Stafford, Earl of Stafford 113 (7) Margaret de Stafford 114 (8) Ralph de Stafford 114</p>
---	--	---

<p>D'AUBENEY (continued)</p> <p>(9) Sir Humphrey Stafford 114</p> <p>(10) Sir Humphrey Stafford 114</p> <p>DEIGHTON</p> <p>(1) Dr. John Deighton 116</p> <p>(2) Frances Deighton 117</p> <p>(3) Elizabeth Williams 118</p> <p>EATON</p> <p>(1) William Eaton 120</p> <p>(2) John Eaton 121</p> <p>(3) Tabitha Eaton 122</p> <p>(4) Lydia Burnap 124</p> <p>ERIC</p> <p>(1) Eric <i>the Victorious</i> King of Sweden 126</p> <p>(2) St. Olaf Skotkonung, King of Sweden 127</p> <p>(3) St. Ingrid or Ingegarde 127</p> <p>FALCONER</p> <p>(1) Alexander Falconer 128</p> <p>(2) George Falconer 129</p> <p>(3) David Falconer 129</p> <p>(4) Alexander Falconer 130</p> <p>(5) Alexander Falconer 131</p> <p>(6) Sir Alexander Falconer 131</p> <p>(7) Sir John Falconer 133</p> <p>(8) David Falconer 134</p> <p>(9) Alexander Falconer 135</p> <p>(10) Samuel Falconer 136</p> <p>(11) Henry Falconer 138</p> <p>(12) Belinda Falconer 140</p> <p>FELT</p> <p>(1) George Felt 141</p> <p>(2) Moses Felt 142</p> <p>(3) Joshua Felt 143</p> <p>(4) Aaron Felt, Sr. 143</p> <p>(5) Aaron Felt, Jr. 145</p> <p>(6) Lydia Felt 148</p> <p>FISHBACK</p> <p>(1) Michael Fishback 150</p> <p>(2) Dr. Edward P. Fishback 153</p> <p>(3) Cora C. Fishback 155</p> <p>FISHER</p> <p>(1) John Fisher 156</p> <p>(2) Robert Fisher 156</p> <p>(3) William Fisher 157</p> <p>(4) Anthony Fisher, Sr. 157</p> <p>(5) Deacon Joshua Fisher 158</p> <p>(6) Lt. Joshua Fisher 159</p> <p>(7) Mary Fisher 161</p> <p>FISKE</p> <p>(1) Hugh Fiske 163</p> <p>(2) Simon Fiske 164</p> <p>(3) Geoffrey Fiske 164</p> <p>(4) Geoffrey "Richard" Fiske 165</p> <p>(5) Nicholas Fiske 166</p> <p>(6) Mary Fiske 166</p>	<p>FULK V</p> <p>(1) Fulk V <i>the Younger</i> King of Jerusalem 169</p> <p>(2) Geoffrey V Plantagenet, Count of Anjou 169</p> <p>GIFFARD</p> <p>(1) Walter Giffard, Lord of Longueville 170</p> <p>(2) Rohese Giffard 171</p> <p>(3) Gilbert Fitz Richard 171</p> <p>(4) Richard Fitz Gilbert, Lord of Clare 171</p> <p>(5) Roger de Clare, 2nd Earl of Hertford 171</p> <p>(6) Sir Richard de Clare, 3rd Earl of Hertford 172</p> <p>(7) Sir Gilbert de Clare, 4th Earl of Hertford 172</p> <p>(8) Sir Richard de Clare, Knt., 5th Earl of Hertford 172</p> <p>(9) Sir Gilbert de Clare, Knt., 6th Earl of Hertford 172</p> <p>(10) Margaret de Clare 173</p> <p>(11) Margaret de Audley 173</p> <p>(12) Elizabeth de Stafford 173</p> <p>(13) Sir Robert de Ferrers, 5th Lord Ferrers of Chartley 173</p> <p>(14) Sir Edmund de Ferrers, 6th Lord Ferrers of Chartley 173</p> <p>(15) Margaret de Ferrers 174</p> <p>(16) Sir Richard Beauchamp, 2nd Lord Beauchamp of Powick 174</p> <p>(17) Anne Beauchamp 174</p> <p>(18) Sir Richard Lygon of Madresfield 174</p> <p>(19) Henry Lygon of Upton St. Leonard's 174</p> <p>GODIVA</p> <p>(1) Godiva 176</p> <p>(2) Aelfgar, Earl of Mercia 177</p> <p>(3) Edith 177</p> <p>(4) Nest of North Wales 177</p> <p>(5) Nest 177</p> <p>(6) Sibyl de Neufmarhe 177</p> <p>(7) Bertha of Hereford 177</p> <p>(8) Sibyl de Braose 177</p> <p>(9) William de Ferrers, 4th Earl of Derby 178</p> <p>(10) William Ferrers, 5th Earl of Derby 178</p> <p>(11) Joan de Ferrers 178</p> <p>(12) Maurice de Berkeley, 2nd Lord Berkeley 78</p> <p>(13) Maurice de Berkeley of Uley 178</p> <p>(14) Thomas de Berkeley 179</p> <p>(15) Maurice de Berkeley 179</p> <p>(16) Maurice de Berkeley 179</p> <p>(17) William Berkeley 179</p> <p>(18) Richard Berkeley 179</p> <p>(19) Sir John Berkeley 179</p> <p>(20) Elizabeth Berkeley 180</p> <p>GREGSON</p> <p>(1) Thomas Gregson 182</p> <p>(2) John Gregson 183</p> <p>(3) Thomas Gregson 184</p> <p>(4) Susanna Gregson 185</p>	<p>HENRY I</p> <p>(1) Henry I the Fowler King of Germany 188</p> <p>(2) Otto I the Great Holy Roman Emperor 188</p> <p>(3) Luitgarde of Saxony 188</p> <p>(4) Otto, Duke of Carinthia 188</p> <p>(5) Henry Count of Wormsgau 189</p> <p>(6) Conrad II, Holy Roman Emperor 189</p> <p>(7) Henry III, Holy Roman Emperor 189</p> <p>(8) Henry IV, Holy Roman Emperor 189</p> <p>(9) Agnes of Germany 189</p> <p>(10) Frederick II, Duke of Swabia 190</p> <p>(11) Frederick Barbarossa, Holy Roman Emperor 190</p> <p>(12) Philip, King of Germany 190</p> <p>HILL</p> <p>(1) John Hill 192</p> <p>(2) Hannah Hill 194</p> <p>(3) Hannah Fisher 195</p> <p>HILLS</p> <p>(1) George Hills 196</p> <p>(2) Capt. Joseph Hills 197</p> <p>(3) Mary Hills 199</p> <p>HUNTINGFIELD</p> <p>(1) Sir William de Huntingfield 201</p> <p>(2) Sir Roger de Huntingfield 202</p> <p>(3) Sir William de Huntingfield 202</p> <p>(4) Sir Roger de Huntingfield 202</p> <p>(5) Joan de Huntingfield 202</p> <p>(6) Sir Ralph Basset 202</p> <p>(7) Joan Basset 202</p> <p>(8) Sir John Aylesbury 203</p> <p>(9) Sir Thomas Aylesbury 203</p> <p>(10) Eleanor Aylesbury 203</p> <p>(11) Anne Stafford 203</p> <p>IRISH</p> <p>(1) John Irish, Sr. 205</p> <p>(2) Elizabeth Irish 206</p> <p>Kenneth I</p> <p>(1) Kenneth I MacAlpin, 1st King of Scots 208</p> <p>(2) Constantine I, King of Scots 208</p> <p>(3) Donald II, King of Scots 208</p> <p>(4) Malcolm I, King of Scots 208</p> <p>(5) Kenneth II, King of Scots 208</p> <p>(6) Malcolm II, King of Scots 209</p> <p>(7) Bethoc of Scotland 209</p> <p>(8) Duncan I, King of Scots 209</p> <p>(9) Malcolm III, King of Scots 209</p> <p>KIRBY</p> <p>(1) John Kirby 210</p> <p>(2) Susannah Kirby 212</p> <p>LACY</p> <p>(1) Sir John de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln 214</p> <p>(2) Maud de Lacy 214</p>
--	--	--

<p>LAU (1) Christian Lau 215 (2) Peter Lau 217 (3) Lt. Andrew Lau 218 (4) Elizabeth Lau 219</p> <p>LEE (1) William J. Lee 221 (2) Richard J. Lee 222 (3) Oscar L. Lee 223 (4) Edwin R. Lee 224 (5) Patricia I. Lee 226</p> <p>MOWBRAY (1) Sir William de Mowbray 229 (2) Sir Roger de Mowbray 229 (3) Sir Roger de Mowbray, 1st Lord Mowbray 230 (4) Sir John de Mowbray, 2nd Lord Mowbray 230 (5) Sir John de Mowbray, 3rd Lord Mowbray 230 (6) Sir John de Mowbray, 4th Lord Mowbray 231</p> <p>NEWKIRK (1) Cornelisse Van Nieuwkirk 232 (2) Garret Cornelisse Van Nieuwkercke 233 (3) Cornelis Gerretse Nieuwkirk 234 (4) Barent Newkirk 235 (5) Abraham Newkirk 236 (6) Elizabeth Newkirk 238</p> <p>PHILLIPS (1) John Phillips, Sr. 239 (2) Benjamin Phillips 240 (3) Bethiah Phillips 242</p> <p>PIERCE (1) Thomas Pierce 243 (2) Mary Pierce 244 (3) Mercy Tufts 246</p> <p>QUINCY (1) Saher de Quincy, 1st Earl of Winchester 248 (2) Roger de Quincy, 2nd Earl of Winchester 249 (3) Margaret de Quincy 249</p> <p>RICE (1) Deacon Edmund Rice 250 (2) Thomas Rice 253 (3) Jonas Rice 256 (4) Silence Rice 257 (5) Mary King 258</p> <p>ROBERT I (1) Robert I, King of France 261 (2) Hugh the Great, Duke of the Franks 261 (3) Hugh Capet, King of France 261 (4) Robert II the Pious, King of France 262</p>	<p>ROBERT I (continued) (5) Henry I, King of France 262 (6) Philip I, King of France 262 (7) Louis VI the Fat, King of France 263 (8) Louis VII the Younger, King of France 263 (9) Philip II Augustus, King of France Flanders 263 (10) Louis VIII the Lion, King of France 264 (11) Saint Louis IX, King of France 264 (12) Philip III the Bold, King of France 264 (13) Margaret of France 265</p> <p>ROLLO (1) Rollo, 1st Duke of Normandy 267 (2) William I, 2nd Duke of Normandy 267 (3) Richard I, 3rd Duke of Normandy 267 (4) Richard II, 4th Duke of Normandy 268 (5) Robert, 6th Duke of Normandy 268 (6) William I, King of England 268</p> <p>SANCHO I (1) Sancho III, King of Navarre 269 (2) Ferdinand I the Great King of Castile & Leon 270 (3) Alfonso VI, King of Leon & Castile 270 (4) Urraca, Queen of Leon & Castile 270 (5) Alfonso VII, King of Leon & Castile 270 (6) Ferdinand II, King of Leon 271 (7) Alfonso IX, King of Leon 271 (8) St. Ferdinand III, King of Castile 271 (9) Eleanor of Castile 272</p> <p>STEVENS (1) Cyprian Stevens 273 (2) Simon Stevens 275 (3) Capt. Joseph Stevens 277 (4) Gardner Stevens 279 (5) Lydia Stevens 281</p> <p>SUMNER (1) Roger Sumner 283 (2) William Sumner, Sr. 283 (3) William Sumner, Jr. 285 (4) William Sumner III 286 (5) Lt. Hezekiah Sumner 287 (6) William Sumner IV 288 (7) Sarah Sumner 289</p> <p>UPTON (1) John Upton, Sr. 291 (2) William Upton, Sr. 293 (3) William Upton, Jr. 295 (4) Tabitha Upton 296</p> <p>USBORNE (1) Osbert Usborne 298 (2) John Usborne 298 (3) Thomas Usborne Sr. 299 (4) Thomas Usborne Jr. 299 (5) Thomas Usborne III 300 (6) Elizabeth Usborne 301</p>	<p>VLADIMIR I (1) Rurik, Prince of Novgorod 302 (2) Igor, Prince of Kiev 302 (3) Sviatoslav I, Prince of Kiev 302</p> <p>(1) Saint Vladimir I, Grand Prince of Kiev 303 (2) Yaroslav I the Wise, Grand Prince of Kiev 304 (3) Anne of Kiev 304</p> <p>WAITE (1) Samuel Waite 305 (2) Capt. John Waite 306 (3) Joseph Waite 308 (4) Peter Waite 309 (5) Mary Waite 309</p> <p>WASHBURN (1) John Washborne, Sr. 311 (2) John Washborne, Jr. 312 (3) John Wasborne III 312 (4) John Washborne IV 313 (5) Philip Wasburn 314 (6) Deacon John Washburn 314 (7) Ichabod Washburn 317 (8) Bethiah Washburn 317</p> <p>WHITE (1) Robert White 319 (2) Elder John White 320 (3) Capt. Nathaniel White 321 (4) Elizabeth White 323 (5) Daniel Clark 324 (6) Hannah Clark 325</p>
---	---	--